

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4401: 4500

Really A Bit Hideous - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4401: Really A Bit Hideous

Chapter 4401: Really A Bit Hideous

“How laughable! Do you think that we, of the Dao Sea, would listen to the words of an outsider? Even those of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan wouldn’t be able to help you! You should just wait for your own death!” the powerful disciple sneered with a look of disdain.

After hearing those words, Chu Feng also had no idea how he should speak up.

He had come here with a request for the Dao Sea, after all, and he wasn’t on close terms with the Lady of Dao Sea either. Besides, he didn’t think that he was close enough with the elder of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect to put himself on the line for him.

On the other hand, Elder Gongsun’s face turned even paler.

In his view, the words of the powerful female disciple were as good as the verdict of the whole Dao Sea.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you know this man?”

It was at this moment that the voice of the Lady of Dao Sea sounded from within the palace.

“Elder, I am indeed acquainted with this elder,” Chu Feng replied honestly.

Shoosh!

Right after those words were spoken, a shocking sight occurred.

The formation that had bound Elder Gongsun was suddenly released.

“Let him go,” the Lady of Dao Sea’s voice sounded from within the palace.

“This...”

Everyone could hardly believe what they were seeing.

Putting aside Elder Gongsun and Chu Feng, even the disciples of the Dao Sea were stunned by this abrupt move.

This wasn't the style of their master at all!

"Master, you mustn't believe this man's words! How could he possibly not know about our Dao Sea? Besides, he came here to use the power of our Dao Sea to activate his treasure! He's clearly looking down on our Dao Sea to dare make such brazen actions. We can't let him off easily!" the powerful disciple exclaimed.

"I said, let him go," the Lady of Dao Sea spoke again.

This time, her voice wasn't as calm as before. It sounded a little impatient.

Sensing the change in the Lady of Dao Sea's mood, all of the disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea immediately paled in fright. Even the powerful disciple was intimidated too.

Even though they usually put on a cheery appearance, in truth, they carried some fear for their powerful master too.

"I understand."

The powerful disciple quickly bowed deeply toward the palace before turning to Elder Gongsun to say, "Did you hear my master's words?"

"Y-yes, I've heard it. My deepest gratitude to Lady of Dao Sea and the fairies."

The delighted Elder Gongsun quickly bowed deeply to the palace as well before doing the same to the disciples around.

He thought that he was doomed this time around, but who could have thought that there was still a turnaround here. He couldn't help but feel like he was dreaming.

"Since my master has decided to spare you, you should quickly leave!"

However, the polite attitude of Elder Gongsun didn't appear to have changed the powerful disciple's view of him. Instead, the rage on her face grew even more apparent.

“Yes, this old man will take his leave right now!”

With cold sweat dripping down his back, Elder Gongsun began to take his leave. However, before he rose to the air, he hesitated for a moment before he turned to Chu Feng and bowed deeply.

“As... No, it should be young friend Chu Feng. I’ve taken what you have done for me today to heart, and I’ll surely repay you in the future. If you have time in the future, please do drop by our Cloudsky Immortal Sect,” Elder Gongsun spoke earnestly from his heart.

He was surprised when he heard that Chu Feng had saved Lian Xi and the others, but he didn’t think that he would end up becoming indebted to Chu Feng himself too.

And not to mention, in a place like Dao Sea at that.

“I’ll surely drop by if an opportunity presents itself in the future.”

Chu Feng also meant his words too. After all, Yin Zhuanghong was in the Cloudsky Immortal Sect at the moment.

“Alright, I’ll be looking forward to your visit. We’ll meet again, young friend Chu Feng!”

Without waiting for Chu Feng’s response, Elder Gongsun rose to the sky and left the area. In the blink of an eye, he had already disappeared from the area.

Nevertheless, Chu Feng still couldn’t help but notice how flustered he was when he took his leave. This really filled him with many conflicting emotions on the inside.

He could still remember just how lofty this Elder Gongsun was to him that day in the Red-dress Holy Land. He was like a god to them back then, a being who governed everyone’s life and death.

Yet, at another time in a different place, he suddenly became such a humble individual. It was as if he had been fallen from the clouds and turned into a mortal.

Why would this be?

The answer was simple. He was not the strongest one in this land anymore.

This was simply how the world of cultivators worked!

It was a place where power reigned mighty, regardless of time and place. It had always been the case in the past, and it would continue to be so in the future.

In truth, Chu Feng was also a little gleeful at the situation too. He didn't think that the Lady of Dao Sea would give him such face.

Back then, the elder had spoken on his behalf for Lian Xi to go easy on him, and today, the Lady of Dao Sea had spared the elder on his account.

With this, the debt he owed back then could be said to have been repaid.

"Why are you all still gathered here? Go and cultivate!" the voice of the Lady of Dao Sea sounded once more.

"Young friend Chu Feng, we'll meet again!"

Song Feifei and the other disciples blinked at Chu Feng mischievously before quickly leaving the area, leaving just Wang Yuxian and Chu Feng behind.

Wang Yuxian pushed the door open, but she didn't head in. Instead, she told Chu Feng, "Young master Chu Feng, please go in."

Chu Feng nodded with a smile before heading in.

The palace might have appeared small on the outside, but as it turned out, looks were deceiving.

What that appeared before Chu Feng's eyes as soon as he stepped through the door was an extremely long corridor. He walked for quite a while before a hall finally appeared before him.

Stepping into the hall, he saw a massive pill cauldron placed at the center of the room, and it was currently shrouded amidst a formation.

The Lady of Dao Sea was standing before the pill cauldron.

"Young friend Chu Feng, I have completed the preparations. Are you ready?"

"Yes, I am ready," Chu Feng replied as he began walking toward the pill cauldron.

He knew that the pill cauldron was something the Lady of Dao Sea had prepared for the procedure.

As long as he stepped into the cauldron, he would be changed. There would be something within his body that would resonate together with Wang Yuxian's bloodline, thus allowing him to gain the acknowledgment of the training spot and enter its grounds.

However, he would have to pay a price for that.

As soon as Chu Feng entered the pill cauldron, he felt a powerful surge of heat gushing into his body, and this surge of heat was reshaping the unique traits of his soul.

However, one thing that was worthy of note was that the procedure wasn't painful to Chu Feng at all.

This must have been the means of the Lady of Dao Sea. She had used her powerful energy to avoid inflicting any pain to Chu Feng, but nevertheless, Chu Feng's appearance was starting to change.

This was a change stemming from the alteration of Chu Feng's soul, so there was no way for him to revert it.

However, it didn't matter to him. As long as he could save the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, this was nothing much.

Soon, the energy had been completely assimilated into Chu Feng's body.

When everything was finally over, Chu Feng couldn't help but take a look at his new appearance. He wanted to know just how he had changed.

"It really does look a little ugly."

Chu Feng couldn't help but chuckle to himself when he saw his own appearance.

It was indeed quite hideous. He looked at if he had been burnt by fire, such that his skin was nearly nonexistent.

This wasn't just at the level of hideousness. It was terrifying and nauseating.

Chu Feng tried to set up a formation to channel his spirit power to revert his appearance, but it was futile.

After that, he tried to use a concealment formation to cover his original appearance, but it was useless too. His mutated soul somehow negated the effects of the concealment formation.

His spirit power simply couldn't conceal his appearance. A mysterious power in the depths of his body would bring forth his true, hideous appearance whenever he tried to conceal it.

Chapter 4402: Training Spot

Just as what the Lady of Dao Sea had said, with his current appearance, he had no choice but to put on a mask.

Chu Feng wasn't worried about how he looked. He just feared that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist and the others would be concerned about him after seeing how he looked.

After all, he would be meeting Zi Ling very soon in the future.

If Zi Ling were to see his current appearance, she would probably be devastated.

"Young friend Chu Feng, the damage of the procedure is permanent, but the time that you are able to enter the training spot is limited. If you miss the timing, you won't be able to enter the area anymore, and you would have paid the price for nothing," the Lady of Dao Sea said from outside the cauldron.

She knew that Chu Feng had already finished fusing with the power, so she was hurrying Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng quickly walked out of the cauldron.

At this moment, the Lady of Dao Sea was waiting for him with a robe and mask in hand. The robe and the mask were no ordinary equipment. As long as Chu Feng were to put it on, even world spiritist grandmasters wouldn't be able to see through his true appearance.

"Put it on. Don't let Lele know what has happened to you. Otherwise, the guilt in her heart would affect her training," the Lady of Dao Sea said.

As it turned out, she had specially prepared these items so as to ensure that Wang Yuxian wouldn't be burdened by this matter.

"I understand."

Chu Feng quickly put on the robe and mask before following the Lady of Dao Sea out.

Wang Yuxian had been waiting for them outside all this while.

She already knew that Chu Feng would be helping her to overcome the final trial in her training, and it was under the instructions of the Lady of Dao Sea that she was waiting out here for him.

Her pupils dilated slightly upon seeing Chu Feng, and she asked, "Master, why did you have him put on a mask?"

There was a slightly cheeky smile on her face when she said those words, and it was a ravishing smile.

Chu Feng was a little moved. This was the first time he was seeing such an expression and hearing such a tone from Wang Yuxian.

She felt a lot more endearing than before.

"Typically speaking, you're the only one who is allowed to enter the training spot. If young friend Chu Feng wants to enter the grounds, he'll have to undergo some special procedure," the Lady of Dao Sea explained.

"I see. I understand," Wang Yuxian replied with a sweet smile.

Seeing her looks, Chu Feng seemed to have understood something.

Wang Yuxian was a person with different faces. She would usually put on a polite, nonchalant face before others, but the way she was currently acting was probably the true her. However, she would only show this side to those who were close to her.

At the very least, she didn't act in such a way even before her seniors.

After explaining the matter, the Lady of Dao Sea brought Chu Feng and Wang Yuxian out of the island before diving into the Dao Sea. They continued

heading deeper and deeper before they finally arrived at the utterly pitch-black depths of the ocean.

At first glance, there was nothing exceptional in the area at all. However, as soon as the Lady of Dao Sea waved her sleeves, everything began to change.

There was a hidden formation here that had concealed the true form of this place, and the Lady of Dao Sea had just removed the hidden formation.

An ancient stone door surfaced at the seabed.

The ancient stone door was around three meters wide and five meters tall. Those who were of larger physique wouldn't be able to pass through it.

It was apparent that there was something peculiar about the stone door. Despite being surrounded by seawater, somehow, the seawater couldn't flow through it. It was as if there was some kind of power pushing the seawater back.

As soon as Chu Feng passed through the stone door, he found himself standing amidst a passageway that was constructed by stone blocks. There was an ancient air in this corridor.

Most likely, there was a very formidable power harnessed in here.

It was no wonder why the Lady of Dao Sea would say that even she was unable to control this training spot.

Once again, Chu Feng found himself impressed by the experts of the Ancient Era.

Their capabilities were really far exceeded that of the cultivators of the current era.

Heading deeper into the passageway, they encountered quite a few formations, but the Lady of Dao Sea was able to easily overcome them.

Chu Feng noticed that while these formations were extremely powerful, such that even he was unable to breach them, they seemed to carry a different air around them as compared to the ancient air in the surroundings.

From this, he deduced that these formations were set up by the Lady of Dao Sea to prevent any outsiders from getting in. It was apparent just how highly the Lady of Dao Sea regarded this place.

Soon, the three of them finally arrived at the end of the passageway.

It was a small clearing that was only slightly broader than the corridor they had just passed through, but they were already at the end of the path.

In here, Chu Feng could sense that the mysterious power that lingered in this land was more concentrated than before. There were seven stone doors within this clearing that somewhat resembled the stone door he had seen earlier at the depths of the Dao Sea.

What was different about these stone doors were that there were complicated runes inscribed by their edges.

There was one door at the very end that was emanating blue light whereas the other six had completely turned dark. It was likely that Wang Yuxian had already cleared the other six, and the one that was emanating blue light was the final trial which she wasn't able to overcome yet.

"Chu Feng, when you pass through the stone door, you'll be put through a trial for three months. Regardless of whether you succeed or fail, you'll only be able to leave the area three months later," the Lady of Dao Sea said.

"Three months? It'll take that long?"

A slight frown formed on Chu Feng's forehead.

He wasn't sure whether the Ox-nosed Old Daoist could afford to wait that long. Even though the latter had told him that he would be fine in the short-term, he still wanted to return with the item as soon as possible to avoid any troubles.

Besides, he finally had the qualifications to challenge the teleportation formation leading to the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect now. He wanted to head to the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect as soon as possible to save Zi Ling.

To him, three months was simply too long.

“Young master Chu Feng, time flowed differently within the trial. Three months in there is only around a day in our world,” Wang Yuxian explained.

“Is that so?”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s mind was finally put at ease.

“There’s no time to waste. You should hurry up and enter the stone door. If we delay for too long, young friend Chu Feng might not be able to make it in anymore,” the Lady of Dao Sea urged.

“I understand, elder. We’ll be heading in right now.”

Chu Feng clasped his fist respectfully before stepping through the stone door.

Weng!

In the next moment, he found himself standing on top of a mountain, looking down upon large swathes of lush forest.

This trial appeared to be a little different from how Chu Feng visioned it to be, especially because he couldn’t sense any hints of danger around him at all.

“Are you surprised?” a voice sounded beside him.

Wang Yuxian.

And right after Wang Yuxian entered the world too, Chu Feng noticed that the stone door behind him closed shut.

Chapter 4303: Three Months Later

“Do we really have to stay here for three months before we’ll be let out?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s right, young master Chu Feng. I’ve been here many times, and it takes three months every single time,” Wang Yuxian replied.

“Alright, I understand. Where should we head to now?” Chu Feng asked.

Even though they had three months in here, Chu Feng didn’t plan to waste any time here. He wanted to clear this trial as soon as possible.

“I’m counting on young master Chu Feng to find it for me. Even though I have been here for quite a few times, I haven’t been able to find the destination to date. That’s why I deduced that there might be a need to rely on spirit power in order to get there.

“I tried bringing different treasures in here to help me, but none of them worked. After all, a trial should be cleared with one’s own power. It’s normal for treasures would be rendered ineffective on trial grounds,” Wang Yuxian replied.

“I see. I know what to do.”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng quickly rose to the sky and used his Heaven’s Eyes to scan the area.

After searching for a moment, Chu Feng spoke with his eyes fixated on the south, “Found it.”

“So fast?”

Wang Yuxian was slightly skeptical to hear those words from Chu Feng.

As someone who had been here many times and had tried all sorts of means to find the destination, she found it hard to believe that Chu Feng was able to find it so quickly.

If this was really true, it would appear that she was really useless.

“Miss Wang, follow me.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he began heading in the direction where he was looking at earlier.

Wang Yuxian followed him closely.

The area where Chu Feng was headed to was a lake.

He stopped above the lake, and without any hesitation, he released his spirit power and began constructing a formation. As soon as the formation descended upon the lake, its peaceful surface began to turn wild.

Swoosh!

A massive wave rose up to the sky with incredible momentum. It was no ordinary wave, and the power it harnessed was even more extraordinary.

As the wave crashed down on Chu Feng, he was knocked back for several thousand meters before he finally managed to regain his footing.

However, Chu Feng didn't have the time to let his thoughts wander. His attention was entirely focused on controlling the energy within the formation he had constructed.

Soon, a whirlpool began to appear at the center of the lake. It was growing larger and larger, and soon, it covered the entire lake.

At the center of the whirlpool happened to be a spirit formation gate.

"It really appeared. I didn't think that it would be here... Young master Chu Feng, you are really incredible!"

Wang Yuxian turned to Chu Feng in agitation, hoping to thank him. However, when she saw him, she couldn't help but freeze in place.

"Young master Chu Feng, you..."

As it turned out, Chu Feng was completely caught off-guard by the earlier wave that the mask on his face ended up getting struck off when the powerful wave crashed down on him earlier, revealing his wrecked face.

It was just a moment ago that Chu Feng was doing fine, so why would he turn into such a state all of a sudden?

In the end, Chu Feng was wearing a mask not to deceive the trial but to deceive her. He simply didn't want her to see his true face!

"Put this aside for the moment. I need to control the formation till you come out safely, or else you'll be trapped within. You need to hurry up and enter. If you find yourself unable to clear the trial, you should head out right away," Chu Feng said.

"But..."

Wang Yuxian was a little hesitant to head in straight away. In her eyes, there was a trace of guilt.

She was a very smart person, so she was able to figure out right away the reason behind Chu Feng's disfigurement.

However, she knew what her priorities were, so she didn't hesitate for too long before entering the spirit formation gate.

Roughly six hours later, Chu Feng could sense some changes occurring with the formation. The lake had begun to calm down, but the spirit formation gate was still there.

From this, he could tell that the trial had come to an end. Wang Yuxian had succeeded.

She was indeed a highly talented individual. While she wasn't skilled in spirit formations, her talent in martial cultivation was really at a frightening level.

And as expected, Wang Yuxian soon reappeared from the spirit formation gate.

Even though she didn't exert her cultivation after she appeared once more, Chu Feng could sense some changes in her aura. Most likely, she had managed to advance her cultivation a step further yet again.

However, the greatest benefit she gained from clearing the trial wasn't the advancement in her cultivation but the enhancement in her bloodline.

"You managed to clear it within just six hours? As expected of Miss Wang," Chu Feng remarked with a smile.

"Young master Chu Feng, you're flattering me."

Wang Yuxian was initially still overjoyed by her success, but when she saw Chu Feng once more, her face swiftly turned grave.

"It should be a cause for celebration. Why do you look so depressed?" Chu Feng asked with a smile.

"Young master Chu Feng, I hope that you can tell me the truth. Did you turn into this state in order to help me?" Wang Yuxian asked.

In the end, she simply couldn't get over the matter just like that.

“Yes, you’re right. However, I did it on my own volition. As long as I helped you, your master would do me a huge favor in return. So, Miss Wang, you need not feel burdened by this. I have no regrets about this,” Chu Feng said.

Wang Yuxian didn’t say anything else about that. However, there was a musing look in her eyes when she looked at Chu Feng.

...

Time passed in a flash. Three months had passed since Chu Feng entered this area.

At this very moment, Chu Feng was seated at the peak of a mountain with his eyes closed, focused on his cultivation.

“Chu Feng.”

All of a sudden, a pleasing voice sounded from afar, and an item suddenly whizzed across the sky in his direction.

Chu Feng raised his hand and caught the item. It was a fruit.

He turned his gaze toward the sky and saw Wang Yuxian standing in midair. She was holding onto a bundle of fruits with one hand while taking large mouthfuls off a fruit she was holding in the other.

The juices of the fruit splashed all over her snowy white face, all the way up to her forehead.

It was a very different side to the usual, nonchalant Wang Yuxian.

“Lele, if I hadn’t seen it for myself, I wouldn’t have believed that you were such a glutton,” Chu Feng remarked as he started munching on the fruit in his hand too.

“We’re leaving today, so it goes without saying that I should get a few more. You won’t be able to get anymore in the future, you know!”

As Wang Yuxian spoke, she took out a Cosmos Sack and tossed all of the fruits into it. After that, she threw it over to Chu Feng.

Out of curiosity, Chu Feng took a peek into it, and to his shock, there was literally a mountain of fruits inside. It was at least tens of thousands of times more than what Wang Yuxian had in her hands earlier.

There must be at least several hundred thousand fruits inside the Cosmos Sack!

“I must say, Lele, have you gone mad? Did you harvest all of the fruits in here?” Chu Feng asked.

“The fruits here can restore your appearance, so it goes without saying that I should harvest more of them. I have no intention of owing you that big of a favor,” Wang Yuxian replied with a pout.

Many things had occurred over the past three months.

First and foremost, there had been a huge change in the relationship between Wang Yuxian and Chu Feng.

Over this period of time—god knows what in the world had ended up moving her—Wang Yuxian ended up putting aside her mask and showing her true self to Chu Feng.

And her true self was actually a lively and mischievous lass.

Based on Wang Yuxian’s words, she had only shown this side of her to three people. One was her master, and one was Chu Feng.

As for the last person, Wang Yuxian simply refused to tell Chu Feng who he or she was.

Chapter 4404: Princess Miaomiao

Another matter that was rather major was that they realized that the fruits here had the power to restore Chu Feng’s appearance.

The effects were slight, such that there wasn’t any significant improvement to Chu Feng’s appearance, but putting aside how slight the effects were, it was definitely working.

At this rate, he might just be able to fully recover his appearance within decades.

That being said, what that really delighted Chu Feng was that the situation wasn't as absolute as what the Lady of Dao Sea said. It was not entirely impossible for him to recover his appearance.

Since even the fruits in here could do it, surely there should be something that would be effective in recovering his appearance out there in the massive world of cultivators.

He would need a great deal of patience and effort to find it, but it was at least not all hopeless.

Weng!

It was at this moment that the spirit formation gate that had been tightly shut for the past three months suddenly opened.

Seeing this, Chu Feng and Wang Yuxian quickly headed out.

Even though they had spent three months on this mountain, in truth, it had only been a single day in the real world.

As soon as they got out, they saw the Lady of Dao Sea waiting for them outside.

"Master, Lele misses you!"

Without any hesitation, Wang Yuxian leaped right into the embrace of the Lady of Dao Sea.

Chu Feng would have been surprised by this gesture from Wang Yuxian before, but after getting close to her, he had already gotten used to this. Wang Yuxian, at her core, was a mischievous and adorable lass.

It was just that, for some reason, she wasn't willing to show this side of her to others easily.

"Lele, it looks like you have succeeded?" the Lady of Dao Sea asked with a delighted look on her face.

"I've long succeeded! It took me only six hours to clear that trial! A lot of the credit goes to Chu Feng though. If not for him, I wouldn't even have been able to find the entrance to the trial."

As Wang Yuxian said those words, she shot a glance toward Chu Feng.

“Young friend Chu Feng, it has been hard on you.”

The Lady of Dao Sea stepped forward and passed a glowing sphere over to Chu Feng. The black streak was sealed within the glowing sphere.

“I’ve already removed the malevolent nature inside the item and sealed its cultivation. You should face no trouble handling it in any way anymore,” the Lady of Dao Sea said.

“Thank you, elder.”

Holding the light sphere in his hands, Chu Feng couldn’t help but tremble in agitation. He had finally obtained the key needed to save the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

...

After that, Chu Feng bade farewell to the Lady of Dao Sea and her disciples, and the latter even walked him out personally.

One thing that surprised Chu Feng though was that there was actually a teleportation formation that traversed across galaxies in the Dao Sea too. In other words, he could return straight to the Holy Light Galaxy from here.

“Young master Chu Feng, you must visit us often!”

There were looks of reluctance on the faces of most people as Chu Feng said his farewells, but to the astonishment of most people, there was a wistful look on Wang Yuxian’s face too.

“Chu Feng, will you be coming back?” Wang Yuxian asked Chu Feng.

“If the opportunity presents itself, I’ll surely come by to visit you.”

Upon hearing those words, a sweet smile bloomed on Wang Yuxian’s face. It was a smile so moving that it made a person’s heart throb.

“It’s a promise then,” Wang Yuxian said with a chuckle.

“I’ll see you all.”

Chu Feng waved everyone goodbye one last time before entering the teleportation formation.

Even after Chu Feng left, Wang Yuxian continued staring at the teleportation formation for a long while.

“Little junior, it can’t be that you fell in love with young master Chu Feng?”

“This is the first time I’m seeing our little junior treating a man so amicably!”

Seeing this, Song Feifei and the others couldn’t help but tease Wang Yuxian.

“Seniors, you’re thinking too much into it. I’m just friends with young master Chu Feng,” Wang Yuxian replied with a chuckle before reverting back to her usual self.

She was neither cold nor lofty. Despite being a famed genius, she treated everyone politely.

However, those who were closer to Wang Yuxian knew that that was not the real her.

With such thoughts in mind, Song Feifei and the others couldn’t help but turn to take another look at the teleportation formation. Envy could be seen deep in their eyes.

This envy was, of course, directed toward Chu Feng.

They had been trying to get their little junior to open up to them and treat them the same way how she treated their master, but despite years of efforts, they were still unable to accomplish it.

Yet, Chu Feng actually managed to do it.

“Little junior, someone is here to see you. It’s Princess Miaomiao,” a figure suddenly flew over and reported.

Shortly after those words were spoken, a war chariot appeared at the horizon of the sky, and it was flying in their direction.

The war chariot was massive. There was a palace, mountain, and even lakes on the war chariot, such that it might be more apt to call it a mobile city instead.

And the creatures pulling such a war chariot were no ordinary beings either. They were white steeds with massive wings, and they seemed to emanate a sacred glow beneath the rays of the sun.

Each of these white steeds boasted a huge physique, having a height of over a hundred meters tall.

And there were over ten thousand of them pulling the war chariot.

Such was the grand sight that was approaching the disciples of the Dao Sea from afar!

The flag that was on the war chariot was particularly eye-catching as well—it was the flag of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan!

Even Song Feifei and the others, who usually stood tall and proud before others, couldn't help but clenched their fists tightly in agitation before the war chariot.

Such a reaction was perfectly natural, especially since the Nine Souls Sacred Clan was the ruler of the Nine Souls Galaxy.

The war chariot eventually halted a short distance away from the island. Following that, a beautiful figure leaped down and ran over to where Wang Yuxian and the others were.

It was yet another rare beauty, whose appearances caused even Song Feifei and the others to appear lacking in contrast.

The only one who could match her beauty here was only Wang Yuxian, though their charms were very different from one another.

The guest had blonde hair and sharp ears, which made it seem as though she was from the Beast Tribe. Her blue eyes were filled with spirit that it seemed to draw people in.

If Wang Yuxian's charm lay in her pureness, this woman's charm was her adorable cuteness.

Nevertheless, upon seeing this woman, Song Feifei and the others still quickly bowed deeply and greeted her, "Paying respects to Princess Miaomiao."

As it turned out, this woman was the princess of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, and her full name was Jihun Miaomiao.

“Didn’t I tell you that there’s no need for you to be so courteous with me? How distant is that? Look, Lele doesn’t treat me in such a way. That’s how sisters should be like!” Jihun Miaomiao remarked cheerfully.

“Miaomiao, what brings you here all of a sudden?” Wang Yuxian walked forward and asked.

There was a sweet smile on her lips.

Most likely, Jihun Miaomiao was the third person that Wang Yuxian refused to tell Chu Feng that she was willing to open her heart to.

“I missed you, so I came here to see you,” Jihun Miaomiao said with a chuckle.

However, she suddenly began sniffing around with her nose, and the more she sniffed, the more forceful she became.

It was almost as if she was searching for something.

“Miaomiao, what are you doing? Does your nose feel uncomfortable?” Wang Yuxian asked concernedly.

“No, why do I smell a very familiar scent here? But somehow, I can’t remember what it is anymore. Did you have a guest here?” Jihun Miaomiao asked.

“Yes, but that person just left,” Wang Yuxian replied.

“Who is it?” Jihun Miaomiao asked.

“He’s called Chu Feng, and he came from the Holy Light Galaxy. Miaomiao, do you know him?” Wang Yuxian asked.

“Holy Light Galaxy? I have never been to that rundown place before, so how could I know anyone there?”

However, upon hearing those words, Jihun Miaomiao shook her head vehemently and denied it as she scrunched her nose in disdain.

Chapter 4405: Black Shadow

“Lele, why would someone from the Holy Light Galaxy suddenly drop by your place? Are those people permitted in the Dao Sea? Is the Lady of Dao Sea fine with it?” Jihun Miaomiao asked concernedly.

“He’s a friend of our Dao Sea,” Wang Yuxian replied.

“He’s a friend of your Dao Sea? Lele, I must say that you’re too soft, and it isn’t good at all! How can you simply allow anyone to become your friend? You’re a famed genius of our Nine Souls Galaxy! You really need to change your personality and stop being so nice to everyone!” Jihun Miaomiao said with a pout.

It looked as if she was getting jealous of Wang Yuxian, and it looked particularly cute.

“Miaomiao, even though the overall prowess of the Holy Light Galaxy is beneath that of our Nine Souls Galaxy, that doesn’t mean that they don’t have outstanding individuals there. We can’t just look down on them,” Wang Yuxian replied.

“Lele, you’re too naive. If there are outstanding individuals in the Holy Light Galaxy, how could it have fallen behind by so much?” Jihun Miaomiao disagreed with what Wang Yuxian said.

“Miaomiao, you really shouldn’t look down on Chu Feng. He’s a person with great capabilities. He’s the one who helped me clear my final trial,” Wang Yuxian replied.

“Lele, you managed to clear your trial?” Jihun Miaomiao asked in astonishment.

“Yeap, I managed to clear it,” Wang Yuxian replied with a gleeful smile.

“Woah, I guess congratulation is in order then! It’s that Chu Feng guy who helped you with that?” Jihun Miaomiao asked.

“If not for him, I wouldn’t have been able to clear it,” Wang Yuxian replied.

Hearing those words, Jiuhun Miaomiao's eyes lit up as she remarked, "After hearing how highly you regard that Chu Feng guy, I'm really getting curious as to what kind of person he is. Wait a minute. Where's the Lady of Dao Sea?"

Wang Yuxian and the others also quickly scanned the surroundings, and it was only at this point in time did they realize that the Lady of Dao Sea was no longer around.

It was just a moment ago that the Lady of Dao Sea was here with them to see Chu Feng off.

"This is weird. Master was here with us just a moment ago."

Song Feifei and the others said.

"I reckon that our master had something urgent to attend to, so she left in advance," Wang Yuxian said.

"It doesn't matter. I'll pay my respects to the Lady of Dao Sea later on. Lele, I have something that I need you for right now. Let's head over to your place to have a talk," Jiuhun Miaomiao said as she raised her arm and wrapped it around Wang Yuxian's shoulders.

It was a very brotherly action that felt as if it had come from a man, but when paired with Jiuhun Miaomiao's adorable appearance, it became a cute and endearing gesture instead.

Watching as Wang Yuxian departed with Jiuhun Miaomiao, Song Feifei and the others couldn't help but feel a little envious.

That was the princess of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan. They also hoped to have such a close relationship with Jiuhun Miaomiao too, but they knew that they weren't qualified to hope for such a thing.

Even though Jiuhun Miaomiao appeared to regard them as sisters, they knew very well that she was doing so on the account of Wang Yuxian. From the start to the end, the only one who really had a place in Jiuhun Miaomiao's heart was only Wang Yuxian.

...

Meanwhile, the Lady of Dao Sea had returned back to her palace and settled down onto a unique bed.

This bed was forged out of a Nine-colored Jadestone, and it emanated a nine-colored mist that had the effect of healing one's injuries.

The Lady of Dao Sea sat on top of the bed with her legs, seemingly channeling her cultivation skill.

Her complexion didn't look too good at the moment. Her face was pale, and her lips were a little ashen. It was almost as if she was poisoned.

Pu!

Suddenly, black blood spurted out of her mouth.

However, the Lady of Dao Sea showed no panic at this situation. Instead, she appeared to be relieved by it. Nevertheless, her complexion still didn't improve.

As if there wasn't an ounce of strength left in her body anymore, she fell backward onto the bed and lay down motionlessly.

"The great Lady of Dao Sea actually ended up in such state for her disciple. I wonder how many people would believe this if word were to spread," a feminine voice suddenly sounded.

The Lady of Dao Sea calmly glanced toward where the voice was coming from, and she was a black shadow standing by the corner of the room.

"Big sister, when did you arrive?" the Lady of Dao Sea asked with a joyful look on her face.

"I just arrived. You were too preoccupied with forcing out the poison from the forbidden medicine that you consumed that you didn't notice me," the black shadow replied.

"Why bother mocking me when you don't want to help me on this matter?" the Lady of Dao Sea harrumphed.

"Little sister, you have really spared no effort to groom Wang Yuxian. All this while, she thought that the reason why she could clear those trials in the

training spot easily was due to her superior talent, but little does she know that you have been secretly controlling formations from the shadows to aid her.

“In order to help her, you even resorted to consuming forbidden medicine in order to raise your strength, but you hid it all from her out of worry that it would burden her. Is it really worth going that far for a junior?” the shadow asked.

“Of course it’s worth it. She’s the person prophesied by the Spirit Rock of Prophecies. She’s the person who will prevent a calamity from befalling the Nine Souls Galaxy,” the Lady of Dao Sea said.

“Why are you so superstitious? If prophecies are really that accurate, why would cultivators need to work so hard to raise their strength then?” the shadow replied skeptically.

“Big sister, the fortuitous encounters and luck of a cultivator are also the design of heaven. The prophecies made by the Spirit Rock of Prophecies have never been wrong before,” the Lady of Dao Sea said.

“The Spirit Rock of Prophecies would usually reveal the complete information about a matter or a person when it prophesizes the future. Yet, all that can be seen on it is just Wang Yuxian’s silhouette. That isn’t enough to show that she’s the person who would prevent the calamity from occurring!” the black shadow exclaimed.

“She’s the person who has appeared on the Spirit Rock of Prophecies. Who else could it be other than her?” the Lady of Dao Sea replied.

“It’s one thing if you regard that lass highly and wish to groom her, but is there really a need for you to associate her with that so-called calamity? Well, do as you please. She won’t surpass that lass of mine anyway,” the black shadow said.

“Big sister, you keep speaking about that lass, but when are you going to show her to me? I’m interested to see whether she’s really as talented as you put her out to be,” the Lady of Dao Sea said.

“No hurry. You’ll meet her when the time comes. Alright, I’ll be leaving now. You should focus on recuperating from your injuries.”

After saying those words, the black shadow left right away.

“She sure comes and goes as she pleases,” the Lady of Dao Sea remarked with a slightly forlorn look on her face after the black shadow disappeared.

All of a sudden, however, her eyebrows shot up in astonishment.

“This feeling...”

She quickly reached for her Cosmos Sack and took an item. It was a bizarrely-shaped rock with the word ‘Prophecy’ written at the back. On the front of the stone, there was a figure reflected on it.

“This... How could this be? Could it really...”

The Lady of Dao Sea widened her eyes upon seeing the person on the stone. An indescribable expression appeared on her face, as if something had agitated her deeply.

She couldn’t be blamed for having such an expression as the figure that had appeared on the Spirit Rock of Prophecies was complete, such that she could see the figure’s face extremely clearly.

However, the person reflected on the rock was no longer Wang Yuxian but Chu Feng!

Chapter 4406: The Lady of Dao Sea’s Horror

The Lady of Dao Sea was utterly flabbergasted that her emotions could be seen on her face. She rarely displayed such an emotion at all.

A huge storm had already broken out in the depths of her heart, leaving her feeling completely discomposed.

She had great faith in the Spirit Rock of Prophecies, especially the one she had in her hand.

It was a unique treasure that had been passed down by a seer in the Ancient Era, and it was extremely rare to find anything like it in the current world of cultivators.

It would usually only prophesy a single event, but it tended to be extremely accurate.

Back then, when she first came to learn that the Nine Souls Galaxy would be facing a calamity, she had been trying to find a way to prepare for it in advance so as to overcome it.

It took her a great deal of effort before she managed to find this Spirit Rock of Prophecies, and she asked it whether it was possible for anyone to reverse the tides of the calamity.

The answer she received was the appearance of an infant, an infant whom she had just taken in back then—Wang Yuxian.

Since then, as Wang Yuxian grew, the figure reflected on the Spirit Rock of Prophecies would change along with her. While it had never fully revealed Wang Yuxian's appearance, the Lady of Dao Sea could still clearly discern that the figure on it was her.

However, there was one thing that bewildered her all this while.

Typically speaking, the Spirit Rock of Prophecies could only make a single prophecy, and once the prophecy came to be, it would lose all energy and revert to an ordinary rock.

Since the Spirit Rock of Prophecies she had in hand had already prophesied that Wang Yuxian would be the person to protect the Nine Souls Galaxy from the calamity that would soon befall it, it should have lost its power by now.

Yet, even as years passed and Wang Yuxian grew from an infant to one of the most talented individuals in the Nine Souls Galaxy, the Spirit Rock of Prophecies never grew dysfunctional. It continued working as if to say that the prophecy hadn't been fulfilled yet.

So, the Lady of Dao Sea guessed that it could be because Wang Yuxian's prowess hadn't reached the level where she could stand against the calamity yet. She thought that once Wang Yuxian reached the level required, the Spirit Rock of Prophecies would finally reveal her true form, and the prophecy would then be considered to have been fulfilled.

But at this very moment, the Spirit Rock of Prophecies in her hand had already reverted back to the form of an ordinary rock. There was no more unique energy harnessed within it, and the figure that was reflected on its surface a moment ago had vanished as well.

It had become a rock that couldn't be any more ordinary.

But before it did so, it had revealed the complete form of a person. The only issue was the person shown was not her talented disciple, Wang Yuxian, but Chu Feng.

“How did things turn out like that? Do we really need to rely on an outsider to stand against the calamity that would befall us? Does Chu Feng really possess such great capability?”

The Lady of Dao Sea had a conflicted look on her face, and there was even a hint of disappointment even.

It was only natural that she would feel such a way. She had held such great faith in the prophecy, about all of a sudden, it was revealed that she had been mistaken all this while. It was inevitable that she would feel deeply conflicted inside.

But soon, the conflicted look on her face vanished, replaced with a smile instead.

It was a very faint smile, but it was one of liberation.

Kacha!

She crushed the Spirit Rock of Prophecies in her hand into powder.

“Big sister, you're right. How can we blindly believe in prophecies? In the world of cultivators, it should be us, the living, who take precedence! My Lele will be the strongest of all! Putting aside the fact that the calamity might not even strike, even if it does, my disciple and I will be the one to tear it down!” the Lady of Dao Sea muttered to herself as she looked at the heap of powdery remains of the rock on the ground.

Despite having trusted the Spirit Rock of Prophecies just a moment ago, she cast aside her faith in it without any hesitation. Perhaps, from the very start, it was not the Spirit Rock of Prophecies she trusted in but that it was reflecting an image that reflected her desire.

“Heh...”

But at this very moment, a light chuckle sounded within the room.

Hearing the chuckle, the body of the Lady of Dao Sea suddenly tensed up. She roared furiously, "Who is it?"

As she said those words, she released her sensing ability over not just this palace but the entire Dao Sea, allowing her to perceive everything present within this area.

In fact, she could even sense her big sister, who had yet to leave the territory of the Dao Sea yet.

But somehow, she was unable to perceive the person who had just chuckled a moment ago.

In this very instant, a tight furrow formed on the forehead of the Lady of Dao Sea. Traces of cold sweat even appeared on her faces.

It might not have been very apparent on her face, but her heart was already gripped with terror.

Who could have thought there would be a person in the Nine Souls Galaxy that could make the great Lady of Dao Sea feel fear?

The Lady of Dao Sea had great confidence in her strength. She knew that her cultivation had already reached a level where most people could only dream of. **n--0VE**lbn

And from the earlier chuckle that she heard, she could deduce two things.

Firstly, the chuckle had come from within the room where she was in.

Secondly, the chuckle came from a man, so there was no way it could have been his older sister, not to mention that his older sister was already no longer within the room.

It was the realization of these two facts that made her feel great terror.

A man who was even stronger than her had entered her room without her noticing, and there was a good chance that he had seen the prophecy reflected on the Spirit Rock of Prophecies.

Her intuition told her that it was unlikely to be a good thing.

She simply couldn't remain her cool when someone had snuck into her quarters without her noticing.

"Why snoop around when you're already here? Show yourself!"

By this moment, the Lady of Dao Sea had already removed all fear from her face. She knew that it would be unwise to reveal her flaws and emotions in the face of a stranger.

She had regained her composed poise, and there was no longer any hint of anger or any other emotions from her anymore.

It was just that she didn't receive any response from the other party at all.

"Little sister, what's wrong? Are you that ill that you're even talking to yourself?"

All of a sudden, another voice sounded in the room, but it was coming from a woman.

The big sister of the Lady of Dao Sea had returned.

She noticed that the Lady of Dao Sea had suddenly released her sensing ability over the entire Dao Sea, and that made her realize that something might have happened. So, she quickly rushed back here to take a look.

And when she arrived, she saw the Lady of Dao Sea muttering to herself in her room.

"Big sister, someone has intruded the Dao Sea!" the Lady of Dao Sea informed her big sister grimly.

"Who is it?"

Hearing those words, her big sister's expression also grew grave.

The Lady of Dao Sea quickly informed her big sister about what she had encountered earlier.

Upon learning of the matter, the big sister immediately realized that this was a serious matter. If what her little sister mentioned was true, there could be dire consequences.

So, the big sister began using all of her means to scan the Dao Sea, but just like the Lady of Dao Sea, she was unable to find anything at all.

“Little sister, could it be possible that you’re hallucinating due to your grave injuries? I’ve just scanned the entire Dao Sea, but I couldn’t find the person who spoke about anywhere.”

Having confirmed that there was no one in the area, the anxious look on the big sister’s face alleviated significantly. She felt that the Lady of Dao Sea could have been hearing things, and that no one had infiltrated the Dao Sea.

But despite so, the Lady of Dao Sea still firmly believed that what she had heard earlier wasn’t an illusion. Even now, she could still hear that person’s chuckle clearly in her mind.

Chapter 4407: Old Rascal

After a long journey, Chu Feng finally returned to the Holy Light Galaxy, and the first place he headed to was the Dragon Clan.

In order not to worry the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, he chose to wear the robe and mask which the Lady of Dao Sea had given to him in order to conceal his appearance.

Typically speaking, such a suspicious-looking Chu Feng should have been taken down as soon as he arrived at the Dragon Clan via the teleportation formation, but fortunately, in order to grant Chu Feng the ease of access in and out of the Dragon Clan, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief had given Chu Feng a special token when he left back then.

With the token in hand, the clan members of the Dragon Clan were able to identify Chu Feng right away. Not only did they not make things hard for him, but they even respectfully led Chu Feng in too.

From them, Chu Feng heard a lot about the current circumstances surrounding the Dragon Clan.

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist had recovered from his injuries during this period of time. Yu Ting, who had been waiting outside for them, was granted entry into the Dragon Clan too.

As for Long Xiaoxiao, while most people in the Dragon Clan still didn't know about what happened the other day, she appeared to be doing quite well in recent days.

Chu Feng's guess was that she should have finished assimilating the Dragon Vein Source by now.

One thing that caught his attention was that Long Xiaoxiao and Yu Ting were currently at the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's accommodations.

Upon arriving at a certain boundary, the clan members who were with Chu Feng suddenly halted their footsteps. They couldn't proceed any further because the land ahead of them had been demarcated as a forbidden area.

Other than the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, Long Xiaoxiao, and the Supreme Elders, no one in the Dragon Clan was permitted to step into this land.

Of course, due to the special circumstances surrounding Chu Feng, he was allowed to enter this forbidden area too.

The forbidden area spanned over a huge swathe of land, but fortunately for Chu Feng, it didn't take him too long to spot the Ox-nosed Old Daoist and Yu Ting's silhouettes in a garden.

He could sense spirit power coming from within the garden.

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist was currently teaching Yu Ting how to construct formations, and based on their interactions, Chu Feng could tell that they had been getting along well with one another during this period of time.

What that left Chu Feng feeling particularly relieved was that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist appeared to be doing far better than how he was when Chu Feng left the Dragon Clan.

With this, there should be no need to worry about the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's injuries relapsing, especially since Chu Feng had brought back the item that was needed.

"You're back."

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist was the first one to notice Chu Feng, and before Chu Feng could speak, he had already pointed to the sky where Chu Feng was at.

Hearing the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's words, Yu Ting quickly looked toward the sky and spotted Chu Feng too.

While the reserved young lady didn't say anything after seeing Chu Feng, the slight smile on her face was more than enough to express her current emotions.

"Why are you wearing a mask?" the Ox-nosed Old Daoist asked with a smile after seeing Chu Feng's current appearance.

He immediately realized that something was amiss.

"I went through a few things. Wearing a mask will be beneficial to me," Chu Feng said with a smile.

Swoosh——

But barely after saying those words, a figure suddenly flashed across Chu Feng, and before he could react, the mask on his face was already taken off.

It was Long Xiaoxiao. She had a gleeful look on her face when she successfully took off Chu Feng's mask.

"Little benefactor, you started learning how to put on a mysterious front after going on a trip, hm? But don't you think that your mask looks a little..."

As Long Xiaoxiao spoke, she turned around to look at Chu Feng, and what she saw left her petrified on the spot.

It took her a while before she was able to bring herself to ask, "L-little benefactor, what's wrong? Who hurt you?"

"Chu Feng, how did you land in such a state?"

Even Yu Ting had flown into the air to take a closer look at Chu Feng's current condition.

They were both extremely concerned about Chu Feng, especially Long Xiaoxiao. Her usually cheerful eyes were glistening with tears of unease.

It was not that they were making a big fuss out of nothing, but Chu Feng's current state was indeed rather frightening. It looked as if he had been through severe torture.

"I'm fine. I was the one who did this to myself. I'll recover after some time. Don't look at me like that, I'll recover over time. It's not as if I'll be like this forever," Chu Feng replied with a nonchalant tone.

"Liar! Who would believe your words? Who in the world would do this to himself?" Long Xiaoxiao exclaimed in disbelief. She turned to the Ox-nosed Old Daoist and said, "Elder, please hurry up and take a look at little benefactor to see what's wrong with him!"

Long Xiaoxiao was really nervous that she was fidgeting all over.

"Feng'er, come with me," the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said as he rose to the sky.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng quickly followed him.

As for Yu Ting and Long Xiaoxiao, they understood that the Ox-nosed Old Daoist wanted to have some private time with Chu Feng, so they tactfully chose not to tag along.

Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist flew all the way to the side of a peaceful river valley before finally landing to the ground. Following that, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist quickly set up a formation to prevent anyone from spying or eavesdropping on them.

"Was it the doing of the item?" the Ox-nosed Old Daoist asked Chu Feng.

"No, it's not that. I accidentally fell into a remnant and got myself like that," Chu Feng replied.

"Tell me the truth," the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's words had become more severe than before.

He could tell that Chu Feng was lying.

On the other hand, Chu Feng realized that it would be impossible for him to hide the matter from the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, so he told him the truth.

Of course, he also explained to the Ox-nosed Old Daoist how his cultivation rose to rank four Utmost Exalted level too.

“I didn’t think that you would encounter so many matters on your trip there, but it’s a good thing that you managed to advance your cultivation by so much over there. It’s can still be somewhat considered a blessing in disguise.

“But no matter what, it’s still a fact that you ended up in such a state due to me. I owe you a favor for this. Rest assured, I’ll surely find a way to restore your original appearance. It would be a great sin if I were to get in the way of my dashing disciple from flirting with girls?” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist remarked with a wrinkly smile.

Despite the seemingly cheerful look on his face, there were still hints of guilt and pain in his eyes.

“Master, there’s no need for such formalities between us. Will this item be able to treat your soul?”

As Chu Feng spoke, he took out the sealed black streak and passed it over to Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“What formidable mean! It looks like the Lady of Dao Sea that you spoke about is really an expert,” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist exclaimed as he took the sealed black streak over.

“Master, will it work?” Chu Feng asked again.

Right now, the only thing on his mind was whether the black streak could really cure the Ox-nosed Old Daoist or not.

“Of course! This item has already reached maturity, and the Lady of Dao Sea has erased the danger that the item would potentially pose to me while assimilating it. There won’t be any trouble to use it at all,” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist replied.

“I’m relieved!” Hearing those words, Chu Feng was finally able to put his heart down.

“Speaking of which, master, has Long Xiaoxiao managed to fully assimilate with the Dragon Vein Source yet?”

Chu Feng had asked this question because he realized that Long Xiaoxiao had regained her usual vivaciousness, and she was even able to remove his mask with ease.

One must know that Chu Feng was no longer the same as he was before. His cultivation had already reached rank four Utmost Martial level.

While Long Xiaoxiao did catch Chu Feng off-guard, the fact that she was able to take off his mask so easily still meant that she had managed to advance her cultivation considerably.

Based on what he saw, he felt that Long Xiaoxiao should have finished assimilating the Dragon Vein Source.

“She’s pretty much done assimilating it, and her cultivation has also risen to rank six Utmost Exalted level too. This is just a start for her though. She’ll rise far beyond that in time to come.

“If she were allowed to continue growing at this rate, it’s very possible that the Holy Light Galaxy might be renamed as the Dragon Clan Galaxy in time to come.”

Through the words of the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, it was apparent that he believed that Long Xiaoxiao held the potential to tilt the balance of power in the Holy Light Galaxy.

Chu Feng was a little overwhelmed to hear those words. He didn’t think that he and his master’s arrival here would actually bring such a change to Long Xiaoxiao’s fate.

This was a fortuitous encounter that any cultivator would be delighted to have.

“That lass really owes everything she has right now to you. If not for you, I wouldn’t have bothered to help her either. I bet that she’s more than willing to betroth herself to you to repay the debt of gratitude she owes you. Didn’t you see how pained she was when she saw your current state? She was nearly going to burst to tears!” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said cheekily. novE(lb).In

“Master, you shouldn’t crack such jokes. You also know that I don’t harbor that kind of feelings toward Xiaoxiao,” Chu Feng replied.

“Aiyo, my silly disciple. Feelings can be cultivated over time! Besides, Long Xiaoxiao is quite a looker herself, and with her current talent, she’ll be able to help you a lot in the future. What else are you asking for?” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist commented as he nudged Chu Feng.

His current attitude could be summarized with four words—an old rascal.

Chapter 4408: So Fast

After that, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist began using the black streak to heal his damaged soul. In order not to be interrupted by others, he chose to go into closed-door training.

Fortunately, there wasn't any problem in the process, and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist successfully recovered from his injuries. Now he (In

With this, he was finally relieved from his suffering, becoming a healthy man once more.

With everything done, Chu Feng, Yu Ting, and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist prepared to take their leave.

In truth, after Long Xiaoxiao managed to assimilate with the Dragon Vein Source, they should have already left the Dragon Clan. The reason why they remained here was mainly to wait for Chu Feng to return.

Upon hearing that Chu Feng was going to leave, while Long Xiaoxiao didn't stop him, she told her to wait for her for a while. After that, she quickly rose to the air and left the area, as if rushing away to get something important done.

A while later, Long Xiaoxiao returned with a beautiful middle-aged lady by her side.

This middle-aged lady was dressed elegantly, and she commanded a graceful air around her. Her facial features bore a great resemblance to that of Long Xiaoxiao's.

Even without outsiders saying anything, Chu Feng could easily figure out that she was Long Xiaoxiao's mother.

Long Xiaoxiao's mother was initially imprisoned by the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, but with Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist's help, she managed to regain her freedom.

Judging from her complexion and her aura, it appeared that she was doing fine at the moment.

In fact, as soon as she saw Chu Feng, a brilliant smile surfaced on her face. Even from a distance away, Chu Feng could already sense her agitation.

“Young master Chu Feng, after hearing so much about you, I’m finally able to meet you.”

Long Xiaoxiao’s mother made no attempt to hide her agitation at all. After she said those words, she began to bow deeply to Chu Feng.

“Elder, you mustn’t! This isn’t appropriate,” Chu Feng exclaimed as he quickly rushed forward to support Long Xiaoxiao’s mother up.

“Young master Chu Feng, if not for you, my daughter and I might not have been able to get through this crisis. It’s thanks to you that Xiaoxiao is able to rise to her current position today. You’re our savior, and there’s no sliver of doubt that you deserve this formality from me,” Long Xiaoxiao’s mother said.

“Elder, Princess Xiaoxiao and I are friends, and she has saved my life before. It’s only right for me to repay the favor. You’re being too distant like this,” Chu Feng said.

“Those are two separate matters,” Long Xiaoxiao’s mother said as she shook her head.

She seemed to have decided that Chu Feng was their savior, and no matter what was said, she simply wouldn’t change her mind about it.

“Young master Chu Feng, if I may ask, are you in a hurry to leave? If not, I’d like to invite you to remain in our Dragon Clan for a while longer,” Long Xiaoxiao’s mother said.

“Elder, I have some matters that I need to attend to. I’ll make sure to pay a visit to you another day,” Chu Feng replied.

“Young master Chu Feng, I understand that a person of your capabilities have your sights set at the wider world out there, so I won’t keep you here. However, there’s one thing that I would like to ask you if it’s convenient.”

Speaking up to this point, Long Xiaoxiao’s mother suddenly paused for a moment. There was a hesitant look in her eyes that was filled with expectations, worry, and nervousness.

“Elder, please feel free to ask me anything.”

Chu Feng realized that the matter Long Xiaoxiao’s mother was going to speak about could be of grave importance from the expression on her face.

“Young master Chu Feng, are you married yet?” Long Xiaoxiao’s mother asked.

“Ah... I have someone whom I love, but we have yet to make our marital vows. My parents aren’t by my side due to some reason, so I’m hoping to wait for them to return before marrying my loved one. I want my parents to witness the ceremony,” Chu Feng replied.

“Oh? Then may I know how many loved ones do you have at the moment?” Long Xiaoxiao’s mother asked.

“Ah... Three of them.”

Chu Feng felt a little embarrassed when he said this number.

It was normal for a man to take in multiple wives in the world of cultivation, but nevertheless, for him to have three lovers when he had yet to officially marry of them, he did think that he was being a little too much of a casanova.

That being said, Zi Ling, Su Rou, and Su Mei had been through many difficulties with him. Even though they weren’t officiated as husband and wives yet, Chu Feng had already regarded them as his wives deep in his heart.

“Only three?” Long Xiaoxiao’s mother was surprised.

“Is three very little?” Chu Feng was a little bewildered.

He had never expected such a response from Long Xiaoxiao’s mother at all.

“Young master Chu Feng, a person of your talents is bound to have many suitors. The fact that you only have three lovers is already enough to show that you’re a loyal individual,” Long Xiaoxiao’s mother said.

“Elder, please don’t say it in such a way. It’s a little embarrassing.”

Even though Chu Feng’s feelings for Zi Ling, Su Rou, and Su Mei were real, he didn’t think that he could be considered to be loyal. After all, loyalty should mean devoting one’s heart to only one person.

Chu Feng knew that while he was not the type to go around flirting with everyone that he saw, he was definitely not considered a loyal individual either.

And in truth, his heart had more than just Zi Ling, Su Rou, and Su Mei too.

“There’s nothing to be embarrassed about, young master Chu Feng. You must not know about just how many wives and concubines Xiaoxiao’s father has. If we were to count those who haven’t been given a title yet, it would number up to this.”

As Long Xiaoxiao’s mother spoke, she raised her hand and pointed out eight fingers.

“He has 80 lovers?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s not it,” Long Xiaoxiao’s mother shook her head.

“800?” Chu Feng asked once more.

Long Xiaoxiao’s mother shook her head once more before finally revealing the answer, “It’s 80,000.”

“What?! 80,000?!” Chu Feng widened his mouth in astonishment.

He had no idea how he should express his bewilderment at this. He could only remark, “Lord Clan Chief must be overflowing with vigor. I’m in awe.”

“Based on what I know, his lovers can be considered to be few compared to his counterparts,” Long Xiaoxiao’s mother added.

“80,000 is considered few?” Chu Feng exclaimed.

“There are even those with 800,000 lovers!” Long Xiaoxiao’s mother nodded.

“Mother! Why are you saying all of this to little benefactor?” Long Xiaoxiao immediately stepped in and tugged her mother’s sleeves.

“It’s normal for men to have many wives,” Long Xiaoxiao’s mother remarked with a chuckle.

“Alright, I won’t stall young master Chu Feng any longer than this. I’ll just get straight to the point then. Young master Chu Feng, would you mind taking in another lover?”

“Another lover?”

Chu Feng was a little surprised to hear those words. Asking whether he minded or not... Well, it went without saying that he wouldn’t mind having another lover, but that person must be able to move his heart first.

If he really met someone he loved, there was nothing in the world that would be able to stop him from pursuing her. On the other hand, if it was someone he had no feelings for, no one would be able to force him into it.

“Young master Chu Feng, if you don’t mind, I hope to betroth Xiaoxiao to you. Are you willing to take her in?” Long Xiaoxiao’s mother said with a smile.

Yu Ting froze on the spot upon hearing those words.

On the other hand, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist burst into laughter.

As for Long Xiaoxiao, who was still holding her mother back from speaking a moment ago, even though her hands were still wrapped around her mother’s arm, she wasn’t saying anything at all. Instead, she had lowered her reddened face, not saying a word at all.

“This is bad. It still came in the end,” Chu Feng murmured in his heart.

He was no fool. He had already realized that Long Xiaoxiao harbored feelings for him, but he didn’t think that she would make a move so quickly.

Chapter 4409: Uninvited Guest

“Ah... This...”

Chu Feng had no idea how he should respond at all.

He was afraid that he would hurt Long Xiaoxiao if he were to refuse publicly. She was the lofty princess of the Dragon Clan after all.

But if he didn’t reject her, it would only cause a misunderstanding to Long Xiaoxiao and her mother.

“It hasn’t been long since Feng’er met Princess Xiaoxiao, and there’s no deep relationship between the two of them yet. I heard from Feng’er that he’s deeply grateful to Princess Xiaoxiao for helping him on one occasion, and it’s due to that that he came to the Dragon Clan and braved through danger to help Princess Xiaoxiao during her time of need.

“Given that their relationship isn’t that close yet, it might not be appropriate to put them together with one another now,” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist spoke up at this moment.

Chu Feng didn’t think that the one who would help him out of his quandary would actually be his master. After all, from the start to the end, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had been rooting for the two of them to get together.

“Grandmaster, I think it would be better to have young master Chu Feng answer this question on his own. What’s more important is his opinion on this matter.”

Long Xiaoxiao’s mother turned to look at Chu Feng as she said these words. Even though there was still a smile on her lips, her expression looked a little graver than before.

“Young master Chu Feng, do you view Xiaoxiao only as a friend? Well, it doesn’t really matter that much. As you know, feelings can be cultivated. You can always give it a...” n.(OVelb1n

Long Xiaoxiao’s mother was still intending to push this matter forward, but she suddenly felt a tug on her arm—Long Xiaoxiao.

“Alright, mother. You should quit it with the jokes now. Look at how you’ve scared my little benefactor.”

As Long Xiaoxiao said those words, she flashed a beaming smile toward Chu Feng before continuing on, “Little benefactor, you shouldn’t take what my mother said to heart. She’s just joking with you. You might not know her well since you have just met her, but she likes to pull people’s legs.”

Long Xiaoxiao’s smile was very sweet, such that it was hard not to believe that her mother was really joking.

Hearing those words, Long Xiaoxiao's mother fell silent. The smile on her face looked much less graceful than before, and the gaze she shot toward Long Xiaoxiao was filled with aching pain.

She knew that Long Xiaoxiao had said those words in order not to put Chu Feng in a spot.

And in fact, everyone here, be it the Chu Feng, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, and Yu Ting, all knew the truth. They knew that Long Xiaoxiao's mother wasn't kidding when she made the earlier proposal.

And they also knew that Long Xiaoxiao's feelings for Chu Feng weren't just at the level between friends.

The young lady probably had her heart filled with expectations when her mother posed that question. She was praying fervently with all her heart that Chu Feng would give her the answer she wanted.

Even if Chu Feng were to say that he didn't have any feelings for her, as long as he could give her a chance, she would be more than delighted to accept it.

Yet, when Long Xiaoxiao realized that her feelings were only putting Chu Feng in a spot, she chose to turn her words into a joke. She had taken Chu Feng's silence as a refusal.

Was she not upset about it? Was she not disappointed about Chu Feng's response?

Of course she was!

She was no ordinary person. From a young age, she had been the lofty princess of the Dragon Clan, a genius whom countless look up to, the goddess in the hearts of the members of the Dragon Clan.

Rejection had never been something she had to deal with.

Yet, for Chu Feng, she could swallow her indignance silently and even put on a forced smile.

Long Xiaoxiao's mother felt her heart aching for Long Xiaoxiao. She knew just how much her daughter was hurting on the inside at the moment.

"What a commotion!" a voice suddenly sounded in the garden.

Everyone immediately turned their gazes toward where the voice had come from.

This was not the voice of anyone that should have been present here. An uninvited guest had made his own way here.

Long Xiaoxiao's gaze immediately turned sharp too.

She could tell from the voice that the uninvited guest was someone from the younger generation, but there was no one amongst the younger generation who was authorized to enter this area.

Given that someone dared to flout the rules of the Dragon Clan, it was only natural that she would fly into a fury.

"You are?"

It was just that upon seeing the face of the uninvited guest, both Long Xiaoxiao and her mother were slightly stunned.

The uninvited guest was a man with white skin and wintry eyes. From head to toe, he emanated a conceited air that seemed to say that he was the greatest in the world. Not even Long Xiaoxiao and her mother were worthy of his attention.

His dress-up was completely different from that of the Dragon Clan, which meant that he wasn't a clan member at all.

But what would someone who wasn't related to the Dragon Clan be doing here?

"Yu Ting, I never thought that you would be this audacious," the man suddenly turned his gaze toward Yu Ting as he berated.

Chu Feng and the others quickly turned their eyes to Yu Ting too, only to see deep fear in her eyes.

"S-Senior Li!!!" Yu Ting exclaimed in fright.

Just the word 'senior' that was coming from Yu Ting's mouth was more than enough to tell Chu Feng that this man was no ordinary person.

The gaze that he directed toward the man turned a little complicated.

He could already guess the other party's identity.

"You are from the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect?" Chu Feng asked.

"Since you know of our sect, you shouldn't interfere in our business!" the man glanced at Chu Feng as he spoke sharply.

"So what if you're from the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect? Yu Ting, there's no need to fear. Tell me what's going on. No matter what happened in the past, you are now a friend of mine. I, Long Xiaoxiao, will redress any grievances you have! Unless he intends to turn the entire Dragon Clan against him, he would do well to keep himself in line!" Long Xiaoxiao harrumphed coldly as he walked over to Yu Ting's side and wrapped her arm around her.

It was clear from her words and gesture that she was going to stand up for Yu Ting here even if she didn't know what was going on at the moment.

Nevertheless, she could at least tell that the man was bad news to Yu Ting, or else the latter wouldn't have such a frightful look on her face.

"Heh..."

But after hearing Long Xiaoxiao's words, that man simply laughed to himself.

It was a laugh filled with disdain.

He wasn't fazed by Long Xiaoxiao's threat at all despite being in the Dragon Clan at this very moment.

"It looks like you really don't know where you are!" Long Xiaoxiao sneered with fury in her eyes.

Her rank six Utmost Exalted level oppressive might also flowed out from her at this moment.

"I know where this is. You're the one who doesn't know whom you are up against!" the man replied.

"Hidden Dragon Martial Sect might be of equal standing as our Dragon Clan, but you are nothing more than a mere disciple. How dare to mess around here?" Long Xiaoxiao replied coldly.

"Equal standing? Hahahaha..."

Hearing those words, the man began laughing loudly to the sky. Sarcasm was dripping from his laughter.

“What are you laughing about?” Long Xiaoxiao snapped furiously.

She channeled her oppressive might all toward the man before her out of rage.

However, in the face of Long Xiaoxiao’s hostility, the man simply sneered coldly. In the next moment, a greater force suddenly burst forth from his body.

In an instant, everything within the garden was destroyed, and Long Xiaoxiao’s oppressive might was pushed back without any resistance.

Rank eight Utmost Exalted level, that was the cultivation of the man before them.

His strength was actually far above that of Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4410: The Fear of the Dragon Clan - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4410: The Fear of the Dragon Clan

Chapter 4410: The Fear of the Dragon Clan

“You!!!”

Sensing the man’s cultivation, even though Long Xiaoxiao’s fury remained abated, a hint of astonishment surfaced in her eyes.

She hadn’t thought that the disciple from the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect would actually be this powerful.

One must know that as a rank six Utmost Exalted level cultivator, she could already be considered to be one of the more powerful cultivators of the younger generation, but the man before her was actually a rank eight Utmost Exalted level cultivator.

With such strength, he could compete for the title of the strongest cultivator of the younger generation in the Holy Light Galaxy.

What surprised Long Xiaoxiao even further was that she had never met or heard of this man before. For a complete nobody to possess such great power, it was inevitable that she would be surprised.

“You really think that there’s no one in our Dragon Clan? A mere rank eight Utmost Exalted level cultivator dares to fool around here?” a furious bellow sounded.

It was Long Xiaoxiao’s mother.

Weng!

Right after she said those words, a furious storm began to stir as an invisible power swept across the surroundings, causing even the sky to dim.

Rank one Martial Exalted level.

Long Xiaoxiao’s mother was actually a rank one Martial Exalted level cultivator!

She released her oppressive might and channeled it toward the man.

However, barely after her oppressive might approached the man, it suddenly fell flat as if a river surging into an ocean.

Upon seeing this sight, a frown formed on the forehead of Long Xiaoxiao’s mother. Her experience was telling her that things weren’t as simple as she thought it out to be.

Boom!

All of a sudden, a bizarre noise echoed from the sky. It sounded like the roar of the beasts and the rumbling of thunder mixed with one another.

And when everyone raised their eyes to take a look, shivers went down their spine.

There was a massive crack in the sky, and a golden shimmer was emanating from the crack.

The Dragon Clan encompassed huge swathes of land, but the golden light enveloped every single acre of land on the Dragon Clan.

The golden light had a divine vibe to it, and vaguely, one could even see the silhouette of a dragon amidst the light. It was a massive dragon, and it seemed to be coiling around the entire Dragon Clan.

The bizarre noise was growing clearer and clearer, and it didn't seem like it would disappear anything soon.

It was sounding more and more like a dragon's roar.

“What a powerful phenomenon. Is that a divine dragon?”

“What happened for such a phenomenon to occur to our Dragon Clan?”

Everything that was happening in the sky had alarmed everyone in the Dragon Clan. They looked at the sky with excited looks on their faces.

There were even some who kneeled down and kowtowed to show their respects to this divine sight.

The clan members of the Dragon Clan had the bloodline of the dragons flowing through their vein. Their bloodline might not have been pure, but it was their source of pride. Due to that, the members all viewed dragons as their gods.

So, when this phenomenon fell upon the Dragon Clan, everything thought that a fortuitous encounter had descended upon the Dragon Clan, and they were overjoyed by this happening.

Boom!

But all of a sudden, the golden light suddenly emanated a cold, deadly pressure that gripped at the hearts of those present, making them feel as if they were being brought right before death's door.

“This...”

Sensing the change in the situation, the excitement on the faces of the members of the Dragon Clan vanished, replaced by shock and deep fear.

This pressure had delved right into the depths of their souls, leaving them feeling that they would lose their lives anytime soon.

More importantly, this pressure had not just affected the younger generation but even the older generation too.

Even Martial Exalted level experts like Long Xiaoxiao's mother were susceptible to the pressure too.

"Senior Li, there's no need for you to do this. I, Yu Ting, am willing to take on the punishment for the crimes I have committed," Yu Ting said as she began walking toward the man.

But barely after taking two steps, someone pulled Yu Ting right back—Long Xiaoxiao.

This scene made the man narrow his eyes coldly.

"Outsiders shouldn't interfere in the affairs of our Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, or else you'll have to face the consequences!" the man warned Long Xiaoxiao.

"If I insist on interfering, what can you do?" Long Xiaoxiao replied vehemently.

"Let's see if your Dragon Clan has the power to survive our fury then!"

The eyebrows of the man shot up as wintry hostility flashed across his eyes.

"Give it a try then!" Long Xiaoxiao replied as she prepared herself to make a move again.

"Xiaoxiao, stop!"

But at this very moment, a figure suddenly appeared before Long Xiaoxiao and forcefully suppressed her power.

It was no other than the strongest expert of the Dragon Clan, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief!

Long Xiaoxiao was relieved to see her father, and she immediately exclaimed, "Father, this disciple of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect dares to mess around in our Dragon Clan. We have to teach him a lesson!"

"Xiaoxiao, leave this matter to me to deal with."

As the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief said those words, he turned to the sky above, clasped his fist, and said, "That person above, you must be an expert

of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. Since you're already here, why don't you show yourself?"

The words of the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief was not directed toward the disciple of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect but the other person who was hiding in the area.

He was well aware that the frightening phenomenon that had covered the sky above the Dragon Clan couldn't have come from a mere disciple of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. While the disciple of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect might be relatively powerful amongst the younger generation, as a rank eight Utmost Exalted level cultivator, there was only so much that he could do.

Without a doubt, there was another expert from the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect hiding somewhere around backing him.

However, no one responded to the question from the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief. Instead, the disciple of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect sneered coldly and said, "You aren't worthy of meeting my grandfather!"

"The gall of your audacity!!!"

Long Xiaoxiao was just about to berate the disciple when the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief suddenly placed a hand on her shoulder, and her words suddenly fell silent.

This was a mean of the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief. He was stopping Long Xiaoxiao from talking.

After that, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief turned to the disciple of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect and said calmly, "The young friend over there, Lady Yu Ting is an esteemed guest of our Dragon Clan. If you wish to take her away, you should at least give us a reasonable reason."

"She disobeyed our sect rules," the man replied.

Hearing those words, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief fell silent.

Not only so, but he even used his strength to make Long Xiaoxiao release her grip on Yu Ting, forcefully pulling them apart.

He had already made his decision, and that was to not interfere in this affair.

However, he couldn't be blamed for making such a decision either. It was not that he was a person without temper, but as the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, it was his duty to look at the bigger picture and decide the best course of action for the clan.

From the moment he saw the golden radiance and the vague silhouette of a dragon in the sky, as well as the frightening pressure it emanated that jolted even his heart, he knew that a formidable expert had arrived in the Dragon Clan.

He couldn't tell for certain whom the expert hiding in the sky was.

Based on what he knew, the sectmaster of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect was a female, but the disciple of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect claimed that the expert hiding in the sky was his grandfather.

If what he said was true, the person who had come today wasn't the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's sectmaster.

But regardless of whom the expert hiding in the sky was, it was a fact that he wielded the strength to eradicate their Dragon Clan.

And the fact that the disciple called the expert hiding in the sky his grandfather showed that he was not just any disciple in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect either.

Putting all of this together, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief concluded that the matter was already way beyond what he could deal with, and interfering in this matter would simply be to the detriment of the Dragon Clan.

"Xiaoxiao, thank you. However, I have already resolved myself to face this matter," Yu Ting looked at Long Xiaoxiao and said.

After that, she turned to the disciple of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect and said, "Senior Li, I'll return with you. I hope that you won't make things difficult for them."

After saying those words, she began making her way toward the man.

Shoosh!

But at this very moment, a figure suddenly stood in Yu Ting's path, and this person was no other than Chu Feng!

Chapter 4411: It's My Business Too

"Yet another person who doesn't know what's better for him!"

Seeing that Chu Feng dared to stop Yu Ting, a cold glint flashed across the eyes of the disciple of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

"Young friend Chu Feng, the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect has their own rules. Let them settle their own affairs by themselves. As outsiders, we aren't in a position to interfere in their business," the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief advised.

In truth, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief was already here even before Long Xiaoxiao's mother arrived, but he was hiding in the shadows to observe the situation.

He knew everything that had happened during this period of time, and he was well aware that his daughter fancied Chu Feng. Due to that, he felt obliged to protect Chu Feng too.

Otherwise, if something were to happen to Chu Feng within the Dragon Clan and he didn't make a move to protect Chu Feng, there was a good possibility that it might create a rift between Long Xiaoxiao and the Dragon Clan.

That was something he couldn't allow to happen, especially now that Long Xiaoxiao was the hope of the Dragon Clan.

"Lord Clan Chief, it's true that Yu Ting is from the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, but at the same time, she's also my friend. The business of my friends is my business too. So, I can't simply stay out of this matter," Chu Feng told the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief.

These words were more than enough to show his determination to interfere in this issue.

Hearing those words, a complicated expression appeared on Yu Ting's face.

This was a matter which even the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief dared not interfere in, especially since he would be incurring the rage of enemies far stronger than him, but Chu Feng still chose to step in for her sake.

Just by this in itself, Yu Ting could tell that the sentiments he felt for her were genuine. Even for someone as cold-hearted as she was, she couldn't help but feel moved.

"Do you think someone of your caliber has the rights to interfere in the affairs of our Hidden Dragon Martial Sect?" the disciple of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect looked at Chu Feng with a derisive look on his eyes, as if the person he was looking at was no more than an ant.

He didn't think that Chu Feng was a threat at all, so his attitude toward Chu Feng was even worse than how he had treated Long Xiaoxiao.

"How can you be so certain that I don't have the right to interfere in this matter?" Chu Feng replied.

Boom!

Right after those words were said, a golden glow that covered the entire sky suddenly released a deafening rumble, causing the ground to tremor.

This was a warning directed to Chu Feng, telling him to recognize his own place.

Despite so, Chu Feng still remained unfazed. Not only was he showing no signs of backing down here, but there was also not even a sliver of fear to be seen on his face.

"I have long heard of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, and I'm aware that there are many hidden experts within your ranks. Yu Ting is my friend, and I have seen for myself the spectacular skills she possesses. Yet, she told me time and time again that she's no more than an ordinary disciple in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

"To be honest, I can't help but be curious as to just how powerful the other disciples of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect are. It's just a pity that the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect is far too elusive, such that it's terribly difficult to find anyone associated with it around.

"Regardless of the reason that brought you here, I'm glad to be able to meet you today. I, Chu Feng, don't want to miss this golden opportunity to experience the prowess of a disciple of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect

myself. Let me see whether your prowess really matches up to what the rumors say about you!” Chu Feng said.

His tone was courteous, fully displaying his respect toward the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, but at the same time, his words weren't subservient either. He wasn't intentionally provoking the other party, but at the same time, he didn't allow himself to be viewed as a coward either.

Seeing this, Long Xiaoxiao's mother couldn't help but nod in approval.

This was her first time seeing Chu Feng, and her impression of him was mostly built on what she had heard from Long Xiaoxiao.

However, Chu Feng's earlier performance really pleased her, and she was starting to see just how Long Xiaoxiao was so fond of Chu Feng.

They were in a situation where they could possibly lose their lives if they were to make the wrong move, such that even she wouldn't dare to butt into this matter, but despite so, Chu Feng was still able to bravely step forward and say such words.

This was the air of a true sovereign, and not even the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief carried such a disposition.

Even though the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief was usually high and mighty, carrying himself like a god before others, before the mysterious expert of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect and the overwhelming power in the sky, he backed down out of cowardice.

However, Chu Feng still stood firmly.

“You are truly brazen,” the disciple of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect remarked.

He didn't think that Chu Feng would dare challenge him even after his grandfather had warned the latter.

However, his opinion of Chu Feng didn't change just due to this. Instead, with the same derisive tone from before, he said, “It's not entirely impossible for me to accept your challenge, but your cultivation should at least be at rank eight Utmost Exalted level to make a worthy opponent.”

“My cultivation isn’t at rank eight Utmost Exalted level yet,” Chu Feng replied.

“Then you aren’t qualified to cross hands with me,” the disciple of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect replied.

“This brother over here, I’m well aware of your cultivation level. In a battle of martial power, I know that I won’t be a match for you. I do have that bit of self-awareness,” Chu Feng replied.

“Then why are you challenging me? As cultivators, if we don’t compete on the grounds of our cultivation, are we to compete on how eloquent our words are?” the disciple of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect sneered.

“If I may suggest, why don’t we compete in our world spiritist techniques instead?” Chu Feng asked.

“Hahahaha!”

Hearing those words, the disciple of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect burst into frenzied laughter.

“I see that you’re indeed skilled at finding escape routes. You know that you wouldn’t be a match for me in a true battle, so you want to compete with me in terms of world spiritist techniques. However, you’ll be sorely disappointed to know that you have chosen the wrong opponent this time around.”

Right after saying those words, the disciple of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect flung his sleeves backward and reined in his oppressive might coming from his martial power. At the same time, he released a powerful outpour of spirit power from his body.

Despite so, the oppressive might that he emanated from his spirit power was still extremely powerful, matching that of a rank six Utmost Exalted level cultivator.

He was a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist who had grasped rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation.

When he released his spirit power, Long Xiaoxiao, as well as her parents, were slightly astonished,

They didn't think that this disciple of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect would actually be this powerful. Despite his young age, he was actually skilled in both his cultivation and world spiritist techniques.

If he was just a rank eight Utmost Exalted level cultivator, there would still be others in the Holy Light Galaxy who could compete with him. However, if one were to factor in his rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation in as well, even if one were to search within the Holy Light Clan, it would be hard to say whether one would be able to find a prodigy of his caliber. *no ve/lb*)In

Without a doubt, this disciple was monstrously talented. Regardless of whether one liked him or not, his talent was indubitably top-notch.

Chapter 4412: That's Just What I'm Hoping For

The disciple of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect also noticed the change in the gazes of those around him. This was the exact effect he had expected to create, and he was gleeful that it went according to how he intended.

At the same time, his attitude also became even more haughty and arrogant.

"If you wish to challenge me in terms of world spiritist techniques, you should at least display strength on par with mine. Look a look at yourself and tell if you're qualified or not," the disciple of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect asked Chu Feng.

His face was beaming with confidence. He was absolutely certain that the young man before him couldn't have possibly grasped rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation.

As a world spiritist himself, he knew just how hard it was to reach this level.

Even within the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, only a small handful of people within the younger generation had been able to reach this level.

Weng!

But barely after he said those words, Chu Feng's spirit power also burst forth like an erupting volcano, forming an oppressive might was also on par with rank six Utmost Exalted level cultivators.

Seeing this turn of events, the disciple of Hidden Dragon Martial Sect was shocked. Even the golden radiance in the sky fluctuated in response to that too, causing the terrifying pressure above to weaken considerably.

Clearly, Chu Feng's spirit power had surprised both the disciple from the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect and his grandfather.

"I believe that I should be qualified to challenge you, right?" Chu Feng asked.

"Interesting. I am starting to see why you dare to stand up for Yu Ting now. However, even if we're on the same level, there is still bound to be some discrepancy in our capabilities. I'll show you today just how big the gap between us is! I'll accept your challenge!" the disciple of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect said.

In truth, Chu Feng wasn't surprised by the fact that the disciple had accepted his challenge.

When the other party just arrived, Chu Feng had already noticed the fear within Yu Ting's eyes, and that made him realize that the other party was no ordinary disciple. So, while Long Xiaoxiao was arguing with the other party, he spoke to Yu Ting via voice transmission to learn more about the other party from her.

Through Yu Ting's description, Chu Feng was able to get a rough idea of what kind of person the other party was.

This disciple of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect was called Li Muzhi, and he was one of the Ten Great Hidden Dragon Disciples within the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

Just as the name suggested, 'Ten Great Hidden Dragon Disciples' was a title that was bestowed on the ten strongest disciples of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

What was amazing about Li Muzhi was that not only was he one of the Ten Great Hidden Dragon Disciples, he was also one of the rare few who was talented in both cultivation and world spiritist techniques.

On top of that, his grandfather, Li Fengxian, was also an influential figure within the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect too. He was one of the Ten Great

Hidden Dragon Elders, wielding authority that was only beneath that of the sectmaster and vice sectmaster.

Most of these were additional details that Yu Ting spoke about. What Chu Feng really asked Yu Ting about was just how skilled Li Muzhi was in terms of world spiritist techniques.

He knew that he wouldn't be able to stop Li Muzhi with his current cultivation, so he was hoping to find a breakthrough through that and somehow save Yu Ting.

And the answer he received delighted him.

On top of that, based on what Yu Ting said, it appeared that Li Muzhi was an extremely proud individual who liked to show off his prowess. As long as there was a platform for him to boast his world spiritist techniques, one could expect him to leap right into it.

It was with such information that Chu Feng chose to issue this challenge to Li Muzhi, and he felt that this was the best chance he had if he wanted to save Yu Ting.

"If I were to lose, I'll willingly give my life to you," Chu Feng said.

"What do you mean by this? Are you pitting your life against me?"

Li Muzhi frowned upon hearing those words. He didn't think that Chu Feng would make such a proposal.

"No, what I mean is that if I were to lose, I'll let you deal with me however you want to. However, in return, if I were to win the duel, I hope that you can promise me two things," Chu Feng said.

"Interesting. Tell me what those two things are then," Li Muzhi said.

He was curious just what was so important to Chu Feng that he was willing to put his life on the line.

"First, when Yu Ting returns to the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, I hope that you won't make things difficult for her. Second, I have always looked up to the strength of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, so I hope to be able to follow you to the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect," Chu Feng said.

“Hahaha!”

Upon hearing those words, Li Muzhi burst into hearty laughter before he said, “If you’re qualified to join our Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, you would have been amongst us by now. Since you aren’t, it only goes to show that your capabilities are lacking. The fact you have grasped the rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation doesn’t change a thing at all. n/.OvE1bIn

“As for Yu Ting, she has committed a heinous crime. There’s no way that she can be let off that easily,” Li Muzhi refuted the two requests made by Chu Feng without any hesitation.

But at this very moment, the golden radiance in the sky suddenly fluctuated once again. Following that, an ancient but powerful voice descended from the sky, “You have to rely on your own capabilities to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. We won’t bring you in.

“As for Yu Ting, she has flouted out sect rules, and the verdict will be decided by our Law Enforcement Hall. However, if you are able to defeat my grandson, I’m willing to speak up on Yu Ting’s behalf to the Law Enforcement Hall to show some leniency.”

Without a doubt, the voice had come from one of the Ten Great Hidden Dragon Elders of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, Li Fengxian.

“Elder, I really wish to pay a visit to the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. Is there no way to go about this?” Chu Feng clasped his fist toward the sky and said.

He knew just how difficult it was to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, so it would be perfect if he could make use of this opportunity to get in.

“Little brat, are you trying to haggle with me? If you aren’t interested in having the duel, we’ll take Yu Ting back with us right now.”

As Li Fengxian said those words, a powerful suction force descended from the sky and onto Yu Ting.

Upon sensing the power descending from the sky, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief heaved a sigh of relief. He was glad that he had made the right choice.

The expert in the sky was indeed far beyond his means to deal with.

On the other hand, seeing this sight, Chu Feng immediately said, "Alright, I'll accept elder's suggestion. If I can win the duel, I'll be counting on you to speak up on Yu Ting's behalf."

Right after those words were said, the suction force that was pulling Yu Ting into the sky suddenly dissipated, allowing Yu Ting to move around once more.

However, right after regaining her freedom, Yu Ting immediately turned to Chu Feng and shouted, "Chu Feng, I was the one who has done wrong, and I'm willing to accept my punishment. You mustn't duel with Senior Li!"

She had her own reasons for stopping Chu Feng.

If Chu Feng could get into the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect by defeating Li Muzhi, she wouldn't stop him. After all, she knew that Chu Feng was intending to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect to save Zi Ling.

However, Li Fengxian had already rejected that condition from Chu Feng.

In other words, Chu Feng was currently putting his life on the line just to save her, and she didn't think that it would be appropriate for him to do so.

She didn't think that she was worth Chu Feng going so far for, and she wouldn't be able to live with it if Chu Feng were to lose and die because of her.

She would have let Zi Ling down if such a thing were to occur.

"Yu Ting, trust me," Chu Feng turned to look at Yu Ting and said.

"Chu Feng, don't do it. You can't. You mustn't do it! I know that you are skilled in world spiritist techniques, but Senior Li is extremely talented too. His prowess is not to be underestimated!"

"I once saw him challenging another person in a battle of world spiritist techniques, and his control of spirit power has reached an incredible level. His skills are far above that of the disciple of the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted, Lu Jie, and he wouldn't pale in comparison to you at all!"

"Senior Li is a person who gets really serious when it comes to duels. He won't hold anything back to defeat you!" Yu Ting told Chu Feng through voice transmission, hoping to stop him.

And after hearing what Yu Ting had to say, Chu Feng smiled lightly to himself and responded to Yu Ting through voice transmission with an extremely short message.

“That’s just what I’m hoping for.”

Chapter 4413: A Difficult Enemy

“Are you going to fight me or not? If you wish to back out, I’ll just take Yu Ting away with me right now,” Li Muzhi asked Chu Feng impatiently.

“I’ll fight you. Let’s go with what we have agreed on thus far. If I lose, my life will be yours to take. If I win, you have to speak up on Yu Ting’s behalf,” Chu Feng said.

“Sounds good. How do you want to fight?” Li Muzhi asked.

“Let’s construct a formation together within a limited period of time. One of us will attack whereas the other one will defend...”

But before Chu Feng could finish his words, Li Muzhi had already interjected right in, “Wait wait wait, that’s way too old-fashioned!”

He didn’t like Chu Feng’s suggestion at all.

“What other suggestion do you have then? If you find this boring, we can also pit out spirit power directly against one another too,” Chu Feng said.

“That would be meaningless. What you have proposed is simply too old-fashioned and conventional. Boring, I’d say. Allow me to set the rules instead,” Li Muzhi said.

“Sure, you can propose the rules,” Chu Feng replied heartily.

He was interested to see what kind of duel Li Muzhi was going to propose.

“Do you know any slaughtering formations? I’m referring to those that have superior offensive prowess but still can be completed within half an incense’s time,” Li Muzhi asked Chu Feng.

“Yes, I do know a few,” Chu Feng replied.

“Good. Choose the most complicated slaughtering formation you have that can be completed within half an incense’s time and show me its blueprint. After that, you’ll set up the slaughtering formation before me within half an incense’s time. If you’re able to do it, I’ll have to construct the same formation based on the blueprint too.

“Of course, as I’m bound to be unfamiliar with the blueprint you’re showing me, it’s likely that I would be constructing the formation for the first time. So, the time limit for me would be an incense’s time. If I am able to successfully construct your formation within an incense’s time, it would be considered as my victory for the first round.

“The rules for the second round will be the same as the first round, but we’ll swap roles,” Li Muzhi said.

“What if the both of us successfully set up the other party’s formation within the time limit?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s easy. We’ll pit the formations we have constructed against one another and see whose is stronger. Of course, that means that we’ll have to learn how to control each other’s formation too. To put it in simple words, this is a test of our ability to construct and control formations that we’re unfamiliar with,” Li Muzhi said.

“Sounds interesting. Let’s go by your rules then!”

Without any hesitation, Chu Feng began drawing out the blueprint of a slaughtering formation. It was a particularly complicated slaughtering formation that wouldn’t be easy to set up at all.

It was to the point where Li Muzhi had started frowning, and he even asked Chu Feng, “Are you sure that you’ll be able to set up this formation within half an incense’s time?”

“Just watch.”

Chu Feng began to release his formation, and before everyone’s eyes, he began to set up the formation based on the blueprint he had just drawn out.

This slaughtering formation was no joke at all. Its prowess would surpass even that of ordinary Exalted Taboo Martial Skills if one could set it up successfully.

And yet, Chu Feng really managed to finish constructing it within half an incense's time.

"Not bad, you do have some skills. It's my turn then. Make sure to watch the time properly. If I can't set up the formation within an incense's time, it'll be considered as my loss," Li Muzhi said.

In the next moment, Li Muzhi released his spirit power and began setting up the formation which Chu Feng demonstrated a moment ago.

Li Muzhi's ability to control his spirit power had truly reached an incredible level. Even though it was his first time setting up this slaughtering formation, which resulted in his maneuvers looking a little stiff, with his superior control over spirit power and his deep understanding of formations, he was still able to construct the formations quickly.

In terms of speed, he wasn't slower than Chu Feng by too much.

In the end, it only took him two-thirds of an incense's time to finish constructing the offensive formation Chu Feng had provided to him.

"Incredible!"

Seeing this sight, Long Xiaoxiao's parents couldn't help but remark in awe.

At the same time, Long Xiaoxiao couldn't help but look at Chu Feng worriedly.

She trusted in Chu Feng's strength, but after witnessing Li Muzhi's performance, she knew that Chu Feng had encountered a difficult opponent this time around.

Even the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had nodded slightly in approval after looking at the formation constructed by Li Muzhi.

The formation which Chu Feng had chosen for this duel was no simple formation. Most world spiritists would have to take some time to study and practice it before they would be able to fully grasp it.

Yet, despite being his first time constructing it, the time Li Muzhi took was only slightly more than Chu Feng, and its level of completion was still at a satisfactory level.

This was more than enough to showcase Li Muzhi's talent in world spiritist techniques. He was indeed a prodigy.

"Looks like Chu Feng has really met his match today!" the Ox-nosed Old Daoist exclaimed as he turned to look at Chu Feng.

"You have won the first round. It's your turn to show me your formation. I, Chu Feng, am interested to see just what kind of slaughtering formation do the disciples of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect use!" Chu Feng said.

"Hahaha!"

Li Muzhi burst into laughter upon hearing those words.

"My formation is naturally superior to yours. As long as you can defeat me today, you would have been learning one of our formations for free. That's a big deal, you know? It's just that you'll need to prove yourself capable first."

What Li Muzhi effectively said was that if Chu Feng were to lose this duel, he would be losing his life. So, even if Chu Feng were to learn Li Muzhi's formation, it would be all for naught.

Weng!

All of a sudden, a brilliant spirit power unfurled in midair, reminiscent of an unrolling scroll.

Everyone, be it Chu Feng, Long Xiaoxiao, her parents, and even Chu Ting, were all staring at the formation blueprint that Li Muzhi was drawing out with his spirit power.

This was the slaughtering formation that Li Muzhi had chosen for the duel.

Even though they were outsiders, they were still allowed to see the formation blueprint. If this slaughtering formation was indeed formidable, they would benefit greatly from it by remembering it.

And in truth, this slaughtering formation didn't disappoint them either.

The formation blueprint that Li Muzhi had provided was even more ingenious than what Chu Feng had provided earlier. It was one of the rare great formations.

Weng!

After drawing out the blueprint, Li Muzhi got straight to constructing the formation.

His movements were very dexterous, and the construction of the formation went much smoother than earlier.

Once again, this perfectly demonstrated his talents as a world spiritist.

In less than half an incense's time, a golden formation that spanned over a hundred meters in diameter was already towering right before Li Muzhi.

Shoosh!

After the formation was constructed, Li Muzhi dissipated the formation with a wave of his sleeves, leaving behind just the slaughtering formation he had constructed in the first round.

He had to keep the slaughtering formation from the first round in case Chu Feng successfully constructed his slaughtering formation too, in which case, they would be pitting their formations against one another in order to determine the winner.

"How is it? My formation is not too bad, right? It's just that we don't know whether you'll be getting a chance to construct it a second time," Li Muzhi said with glee all over his face.

Even though he had kept the slaughtering formation from the first round, in truth, he didn't think that Chu Feng would be able to complete the formation he had provided within an incense's time.

He knew just how difficult it would be to construct the formation he had provided.

Even with his talents, he wasn't able to construct it within an incense's time when he first tried it.

If even he was unable to do it, how could Chu Feng do it?

Chapter 4414: Unfair

There was a tight knit on the foreheads of Long Xiaoxiao, her parents, and Yu Ting. It was apparent that they were worried about Chu Feng, especially for Long Xiaoxiao and Yu Ting, who were sweating profusely out of fear.

They were afraid that Chu Feng would lose the duel.

The formation that Li Muzhi had brought out was simply too complicated.

This was the first time they were seeing this formation, so they knew for sure that it was foreign to Chu Feng too. They couldn't help but worry if Chu Feng would really be able to set up the formation within an incense's time or not.

If he couldn't do it, that would only mean that Chu Feng's talent in world spiritist techniques was beneath that of Li Muzhi's.

However, the most frightening thing was that if Chu Feng were to lose the duel, he could very well lose his life.

Out of trepidation of what that was to come, the entire surroundings fell silent. It was so quiet that one could hear the sound of the wind and the furious palpitations of the heartbeats around.

Everyone's eyes, even those of Li Muzhi's grandfather, were gathered on Chu Feng.

And in the end, the one who broke the silence was Chu Feng himself.

"Time it well. If I take more than an incense's time, my life will be yours to take."

Chu Feng's words, as well as his confident demeanor that was devoid of fear, managed to assuage some of the worries of Long Xiaoxiao's and the others.

Weng!

Right after saying those words, Chu Feng began releasing his spirit power to construct a divine and resplendent formation before him.

However, as soon as Chu Feng made a move, the expressions on the faces of Long Xiaoxiao's parents turned unnerved once more.

"Did young master Chu Feng make a mistake somewhere?" Long Xiaoxiao's mother remarked in unease as she looked at Chu Feng intently.

Li Muzhi, who was standing opposite to Chu Feng, even started shaking his head with a derisive smile on his face. It was almost as if victory was already within his grasp.

In truth, Chu Feng's construction of the formation was going extremely smoothly, such that his speed of construction was faster than even that of Li Muzhi's.

Saying that he was fast would be a gross understatement.

Anyone looking at it would wonder if it was really the first time he was constructing this formation.

If what Li Muzhi had achieved earlier was a splendid feat, Chu Feng would have indubitably topped that.

However, there was a problem with how Chu Feng was constructing the formation, and even Long Xiaoxiao's mother and the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief could tell that something was amiss.

There was a specific process to construct a formation, making sequencing extremely important.

Drawing a metaphor, it would be like choosing a route. If one were to make a wrong turn right from the start, it was unlikely that one would ever reach the destination.

Time passed quickly.

Half an incense's time seemed to pass in an instant, and soon enough, it looked like an incense's time was going to be up.

Time was running out, but Chu Feng still hadn't completed his formation yet.

Even though Chu Feng's hands were moving so quickly that one could only see after shadows, there were still no signs that he was going to be done anytime soon.

"Father, what do we do? Time is already running out!" Long Xiaoxiao turned to her father and asked anxiously.

It went without saying that she couldn't stand by and watch Chu Feng die, so if Chu Feng were to lose by any chance, she hoped that her father could step in and save him.

After all, the only one who could possibly save Chu Feng here was only her father.

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief understood his daughter's intentions, but he dared not to make her any promises. He was unwilling to offend the expert in the sky for Chu Feng.

"Elder."

Seeing that her father wasn't responding to her, Long Xiaoxiao could only turn to the Ox-nosed Old Daoist to seek his assurance.

However, in contrast to the crowd, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist didn't look nervous at all. He simply replied calmly, "Princess Xiaoxiao, there's no need to worry."

It was almost as if he wasn't worried for Chu Feng's safety at all!

This left Long Xiaoxiao feeling deeply bewildered. An incense's time was going to be up very soon, but the formation Chu Feng had constructed hadn't even taken on a preliminary shape yet. It should be as clear as day that Chu Feng wouldn't be able to complete his formation in time anymore.

Weng!

But at this moment, a glimmer of light suddenly appeared.

Following that, a bizarre sound echoed from the formation Chu Feng was constructing.

"Formation synthesis!"

Chu Feng placed his palms together as he bellowed loudly.

A piercing explosion sounded from within the formation, and the chaotic pieces of the formation all around began coming together like puzzle pieces.

In the blink of an eye, a complete slaughtering formation was already standing right before Chu Feng.

This was the same formation which Li Muzhi had provided to him!

“He actually successfully set up the formation?”

Seeing this sight, Long Xiaoxiao, Yu Ting, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief, and the others were stupefied. They didn’t think that Chu Feng would succeed.

Even though he succeeded at the very last moment, it was still a fact that he had finished constructing Li Muzhi’s formation within an incense’s time.

Furthermore, the way he constructed the formation was very different from that of Li Muzhi’s. If they hadn’t seen the end product, they would have found it hard to believe that Chu Feng was building the same formation as Li Muzhi.

Meanwhile, Li Muzhi also had an indescribable look on his face after seeing the formation Chu Feng had constructed.

He was in a state of disbelief. He couldn’t accept that Chu Feng had successfully constructed his formation either, so he began assessing the formation closely, wanting to see if anything was wrong.

Yet, no matter how he looked, he wasn’t able to find any problems with it.

Chu Feng had really used another method to reconstruct his formation perfectly.

“Are you done checking? Does my formation meet your standards?” Chu Feng asked.

“Heh...” Li Muzhi first chuckled to himself before he answered Chu Feng, “Interesting. It looks like you have some tricks up your sleeves, hm?”

“Tricks?”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng shook his head with a smile, not refuting Li Muzhi at all.

As the saying went, ‘when living under the roof of another, one has no choice but to lower one’s head’.

Chu Feng didn’t fear Li Muzhi, but he still had to pay some heed to the expert in the sky. The expert in the sky wielded the power to determine Yu Ting’s fate once she returned to the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

For this reason, Chu Feng didn't dare to say awful words. He could only tolerate it all for Yu Ting's sake.

"Since you have won the second round, we'll move on to the final battle then. Your formation might look fine on the surface, but we'll still have to verify its prowess in battle," Li Muzhi said.

"I'm also interested to see how far you have gone with my formation too," Chu Feng replied.

"Heh... Even though your formation is lackluster, I can assure you that you'll see something spectacular from it under my hands. Today, I shall show you how I use an inferior formation to overcome something that's supposedly stronger! I shall let you know that the strength of a world spiritist is what that determines the final might of the formation!" Li Muzhi declared confidently.

He was trampling down on Chu Feng to promote his own formation, and through doing so, he was highlighting that Chu Feng was beneath him.

But at this very instant, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist suddenly spoke up, "Young friend over there, pardon this old man for butting in, but isn't it unfair for the two of you to battle it out right now in such a manner?"

Those words were, of course, directed toward Li Muzhi.

Chapter 4415: Don't Be a Sore Loser

The sudden interjection from the Ox-nosed Old Daoist made everyone realize that something was going to happen, but they couldn't tell exactly what the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was driving at. So, they could only continue observing the situation.

"What is unfair about it?" Li Muzhi asked the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

"While my disciple, Chu Feng, was setting up his formation, you have been secretly reinforcing the formation you constructed. Over an incense's time, your formation has grown much stronger than before whereas my disciple has barely completed constructing his formation. Given that you used an incense's time more than my disciple, can we really call it a fair battle?" the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said.

“There’s actually such a matter?”

Long Xiaoxiao and the others were shocked to hear those words.

Even the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief was stunned too.

They were too preoccupied with observing Chu Feng that they hadn’t noticed what Li Muzhi was doing in the dark, so they weren’t too certain whether the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was framing Li Muzhi, or that Li Muzhi really cheated in the dark.

“I did reinforce the formation, but what’s unfair about that? From the start, I’ve never said that we aren’t allowed to reinforce the formation. Don’t forget, I’m the one who set the rules, so I’m more aware of them than you are.”

Yet, to everyone’s surprise, not only did Li Muzhi not try to refute the Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s accusation, he even admitted to it readily. Instead of thinking of it as a shame, he thought that it was only natural to do so.

His attitude really provoked the ire of those present, but no one dared to say anything to him.

“If you think that it’s unfair, we can end the duel right here. In the first place, I wasn’t the one who requested for this duel, so I’m fine with anything.”

After saying those words, Li Muzhi turned to Chu Feng and said, “How is it? Do you wish to continue with the duel? If so, I won’t be holding back at all.”

“Let’s continue,” Chu Feng said.

Boom!

Right after saying those words, countless silver swords began hurtling toward Chu Feng furiously like a hailstorm.

Each of these silver swords carried tremendous prowess, and the number of them was uncountable. It was no exaggeration to describe it as a devastating force.

This was the might of the formation Li Muzhi had constructed.

Even though he had only learned it from Chu Feng a moment ago, he was able to bring out the prowess of the formation to nearly its full potential.

“Activate formation!” Chu Feng bellowed.

He raised his hand and pointed his finger ahead of him.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh!

Countless golden swords darted forth from Chu Feng’s formation, and in terms of momentum, it actually paled nowhere in comparison to Li Muzhi’s.

This was the formation which Chu Feng had learned from Li Muzhi.

While the two formations had their differences, their attacking pattern was strikingly similar to one another.

Li Muzhi had done it on purpose. He had learned Chu Feng’s formation in advance, so he knew what kind of formation Chu Feng had brought out.

So, he intentionally took out a similar slaughtering formation and had Chu Feng set it up so as to showcase his superiority with all things equal.

The golden and silver glints clashed against one another in the sky, causing deafening clangs to echo loudly in the surroundings.

The battle appeared to fall into a stalemate for a moment, but soon enough, Chu Feng’s formation began to be suppressed.

Li Muzhi’s formation was actually slightly stronger, both in terms of might and number of swords.

“Like I told you, even though the formation constructed plays a huge role, what’s more important is the ability of the world spiritist to control the formation! I shall use your own formation to defeat you today!”

As Li Muzhi said those words, the might of his formation actually grew even stronger.

Yet another massive barrage of silver swords rained out from his formation and whizzed in Chu Feng’s direction.

Chu Feng tried his best to fend against the barrage of swords, but he still found himself slowly getting more and more suppressed.

The silver sword rain was swiftly getting closer and closer to Chu Feng, but the golden sword rain still remained limited in terms of number.

Long Xiaoxiao, Yu Ting, and the others were so nervous that their bodies were trembling fearfully.

They knew that the prowess of the slaughtering formation was not enough to kill Chu Feng, but once Chu Feng lost the duel, his life would be forfeit.

“Is this all you have?” Chu Feng suddenly taunted fearlessly.

His words were directed toward Li Muzhi.

“What are you saying?”

Li Muzhi was finding it hard to believe his own words. He didn't think that Chu Feng would dare to taunt him even while he was already on the verge of defeat.

“I said, you used an additional incense's time to reinforce your formation, but is this all you are able to do?” Chu Feng asked.

“You are really seeking death!”

Those words really incurred Li Muzhi's rage, and a wintry glint flickered across his eyes.

With a furious howl, he released his full spirit power to drive the slaughtering formation to its limits, causing the number of silver swords raining out from the formation to further increase.

Facing such a situation, Chu Feng simply calmly remarked, “It's the end.”

Weng!

Right after saying those words, Chu Feng's slaughtering formation began to change.

It was already emanating a brilliant light before, but all of a sudden, its brilliance seemed to have become two times brighter.

On top of that, the number of golden swords whizzing out of Chu Feng's formation had also grown by twofold.

With this sudden surge in prowess, the tables were immediately turned around.

Chu Feng's golden sword rain began to suppress Li Muzhi's silver sword rain instead, and in the blink of an eye, his assault had already arrived before Li Muzhi.

"This is... a formation within a formation?"

The crowd widened their eyes in astonishment.

At this moment, they could already tell that there was another formation hidden within Chu Feng's formation. From the very start, he had been constructing not one but two formations.

It was due to the second formation that Chu Feng was able to suddenly increase the number of golden swords by twofold.

"How could this be? Chu Feng was actually able to set up two formations within an incense's time? How did he manage to do it?"

This sight had really left everyone stunned. Putting aside outsiders, even the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief had his mouth widened in shock too.

The golden sword rain had not only completely curbed Li Muzhi's silver sword rain, it had even surrounded Li Muzhi, encircling him tightly.

Of course, Chu Feng didn't go any further than that out of fear of hurting Li Muzhi, but everyone knew that the victor of this duel was Chu Feng.

"Mere trickery! All you know is to weave in little tricks in your formation to befuddle others!"

He had already given up on the duel, knowing that it was impossible for him to win anymore. However, the eyes that he looked at Chu Feng with were filled with fury.

Clearly, he was infuriated by this defeat.

"Li Muzhi, don't be a sore loser."

But at this very moment, a voice sounded from the sky. It was from Li Muzhi's grandfather.

Chapter 4416: Extremely Grateful

“Muzhi, this young friend was able to weave in a hidden formation within the formation you have provided within an incense’s time, such that even you weren’t able to notice it. Just on that in itself, it’s already your loss.”

Li Muzhi’s grandfather said.

“Hmph!”

Li Muzhi harrumphed indignantly before he turned to Chu Feng and said, “Fine, I admit that it’s my loss today. However, I have to say that your means are nothing compared to the true world spiritist prodigies in our Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. That’s also the reason why you are unable to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.”

What Li Muzhi was saying was that while he admitted his defeat, he refused to acknowledge Chu Feng’s strength.

Facing Li Muzhi’s provocation, Chu Feng didn’t lose his temper. He simply smiled quietly in response.

Following that, he clasped his fist toward the sky and said, “Elder, thank you for your acknowledgment. However, since I won this duel, I’ll be counting on you for Yu Ting’s matter.”

“Since this old man has agreed to your request, you need not worry about it. I’ll speak up for Yu Ting, but I have to remind you once more that the Law Enforcement Hall has the final say regarding this matter,” Li Muzhi’s grandfather replied.

At the same moment, a suction force descended from above and pulled both Yu Ting and Li Muzhi up into the sky.

While the two of them were rising to the sky, their gazes were both fixated on Chu Feng, but the looks in their eyes were utterly different.

Yu Ting’s gaze was filled with gratitude and a sliver of reluctance.

As Li Muzhi, his gaze was slightly more complicated. He was infuriated, especially since he was intending to use this opportunity to boast about his superior talent as a world spiritist, only to end up losing to Chu Feng.

For someone as proud as him, he was extremely displeased with this loss.

But what was interesting was that while indignance was practically written all over his face, he didn't carry too much hostility toward Chu Feng.

From this, it could be seen that while Li Muzhi was an arrogant person, he was not a bad person at heart.

"Thank you, elder."

Once again, Chu Feng clasped his fist toward the air and spoke courteously.

He had no other choice. After all, he was the one who had a request over here, and Yu Ting's fate was dependent entirely on the mood of this elder.

That being said, it would appear that Li Muzhi's grandfather was a reasonable person, so it was likely that he would fulfill his promise.

If someone of the Ten Great Hidden Dragon Elders were to speak for Yu Ting, even if she couldn't be completely absolved of blame, the punishment that would befall her shouldn't be too severe. At the very least, she should be able to keep her life.

There was no response from the sky anymore, and the brilliant golden radiance that irradiated the entire Dragon Clan began to dissipate.

Soon, the golden radiance had completely vanished, but the fear in the hearts of the Dragon Clan's clan members had yet to fade.

They still had no idea where the terrifying power that was in the sky a moment ago had come from.

In fact, even the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and Long Xiaoxiao's mother couldn't help but feel cold shivers when they thought about what could have gone wrong.

That person who had just appeared was someone who possessed the strength to wipe their Dragon Clan away from the face of this world!

"Father, is that person from before the sectmaster of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect?" Long Xiaoxiao asked.

Yu Ting hadn't told them about the matter regarding Li Mu and his grandfather, so they were still kept in the dark about the truth.

"I heard that the sectmaster of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect is a woman, so that person was definitely not her. As for whether he's the vice sectmaster or not, based on what I know, the vice sectmaster is an extremely elusive figure, such that there's no one who knows his actual gender. It'll be hard to tell whether the person from before is him," the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief replied.

"Even a vice sectmaster already wields such great power?" Long Xiaoxiao was astonished.

The Hidden Dragon Martial Sect had often been mentioned alongside the Dragon Clan, so it was inevitable that she would think that they were of equal standing. However, from the looks of it now, it seemed like there was a great disparity between the two sects.

If even a vice sectmaster possessed the strength to suppress her father, it was hard to imagine just how powerful the sectmaster would be.

"That person from before is neither the sectmaster nor the vice sectmaster. Rather, he's one of the Ten Great Hidden Dragon Elders from the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect," Chu Feng said.

"A Hidden Dragon Elder? He's only a Hidden Dragon elder?" Long Xiaoxiao's mother stared at Chu Feng with her mouth agape.

"Mother, what's a Hidden Dragon Elder?" Long Xiaoxiao asked.

"The Hidden Dragon Elders are the ten strongest elders within the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, second to only the sectmaster and the vice sectmaster. Of course, most of what I know is hearsay. The Hidden Dragon Martial Sect is simply too elusive, such that no other power other than the Holy Light Clan has really come into contact with them before," Long Xiaoxiao's mother said.

"Doesn't that mean that even an elder of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect is already this powerful?"

The shock on Long Xiaoxiao's face further intensified. It looked as if she had suffered a heavy blow.

All this while, she thought that the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect was equal to their Dragon Clan, only to find out that there was actually such a huge disparity between them.

Even a mere elder was already more than enough to crush their entire Dragon Clan.

“Chu Feng, how did you know that the person from before is a Hidden Dragon Elder?” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief asked curiously.

“Yu Ting is a disciple of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. She was the one who informed me of the matter,” Chu Feng replied.

“Since it’s Lady Yu who said that, it’s most probably true. I have long heard that the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect is filled with many hidden experts, but I didn’t think that their strength would actually be this great. I reckon even the Holy Light Clan would have trouble trying to curb them,” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief remarked deeply.

There was no one present who wasn’t shaken by the overwhelming power they had witnessed, all but the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

After all, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had known right from the start that the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect was strong enough to not pay any heed to the Holy Light Clan.

As for Chu Feng, he had also many sentiments regarding this.

He did hear a lot of rumors before, but nothing beat witnessing it in person. It was only a moment ago that he truly felt how deep the waters ran in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect.

Right now, the other galaxies looked down on the Holy Light Galaxy because the strength of the Holy Light Clan paled in comparison to the other powerhouses.

Chu Feng wasn’t certain whether the unfathomable Hidden Dragon Martial Sect was really stronger than the Holy Light Clan or not, but if that was really the case, the Holy Light Clan would, in truth, not be as miserable as it appeared on the surface.

Perhaps, this might be a good thing for the Holy Light Galaxy.

After all, there was no one who wouldn't not want to take pride in the place he had come from. As someone from the Holy Light Galaxy, Chu Feng hoped that the Holy Light Galaxy would be able to stand unflinching before the other galaxies too.

There was no need for the Holy Light Galaxy to instill fear in others, but at the very least, it shouldn't draw scorn from others either.

Chapter 4417: Godwish Palace

"Lord Clan Chief."

At this moment, a silhouette suddenly flew right before the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief.

The person was a Supreme Elder of the Dragon Clan.

This Supreme Elder was on close terms with the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, such that even though the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief had come to this place in secret, he still informed this Supreme Elder before heading out.

It was so that the Supreme Elder knew where to look for him if something were to crop up.

And the reason why the elder had come over to look for him was also due to the terrifying golden radiance that was in the sky a moment ago.

Given that such a serious matter had befallen their Dragon Clan, it went without saying that they should discuss it with the Clan Chief so as to decide their next course of action.

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief didn't hide the truth from the Supreme Elder, choosing to tell him everything honestly.

"It's the doing of a Hidden Dragon Elder from the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect?"

Upon learning the entire situation, the Supreme Elder was stunned.

He had long heard about the Ten Great Hidden Dragon Elders of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, but all this while, he thought that the strength of those Hidden Dragon Elders would only be on par with him at the very most. Perhaps, they might be beneath him even.

However, from the looks of it, it appeared that he had been sorely mistaken.

If even their Clan Chief was no match for the Hidden Dragon Elder, he wouldn't stand a chance at all.

So, he couldn't help but heave a sigh of relief after hearing that the other party had left. At the very least, the Dragon Clan wasn't in danger anymore.

"Right, Lord Clan Chief. There's another matter that I have to report to you. There has been a response from the Godwish Pearls," the Supreme Elder suddenly said.

"Is that true? Supreme Elder, are you certain about it?"

Hearing those words, Long Xiaoxiao suddenly became exceptionally excited. She walked straight over to the Supreme Elder and grabbed the latter's sleeves in agitation.

"I'm certain about it, Princess Xiaoxiao. The Godwish Pearls have indeed reacted. You can head over to the Godwish Palace and undergo the training there now," the Supreme Elder replied with a smile on his lips.

At the same time, joyous looks appeared on the faces of Long Xiaoxiao's mother and the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief too. It could be seen that they bore great expectations for the so-called Godwish Palace too.

"Father, I would like to head there together with little benefactor," Long Xiaoxiao suddenly turned to the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and said.

Those words immediately brought a conflicted look to the face of the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief.

"Xiaoxiao, the slots have already been determined beforehand. You'll be heading there with your elder brother, Long Tian. I can't explain it to him if I were to suddenly stop him from going," the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief said.

"Father, you're the Clan Chief. There's no one who dares not listen to your orders. I don't care, I have to go with little benefactor. If little benefactor doesn't go, I won't go either. I'll follow wherever little benefactor goes!" Long Xiaoxiao pouted in displeasure.

"This..."

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief looked even more conflicted than before.

Right now, the thing that he was the most afraid of was Long Xiaoxiao leaving the Dragon Clan. After all, the latter was the hope for their Dragon Clan to rise through the ranks.

Long Xiaoxiao knew it as well, and that was why she was intentionally raising the matter to threaten her father.

And just as she expected, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief hesitated right after hearing those words.

"Little benefactor, don't leave first. Let's go to the Godwish Palace together."

Long Xiaoxiao immediately exploited this opportunity to head over to Chu Feng's side and look at him close-up. Her beautiful eyes were gleaming with expectations, reflecting her wish that Chu Feng could head there together with her.

"What kind of place is the Godwish Palace?" Chu Feng asked curiously.

So, Long Xiaoxiao began to explain the origin of the so-called Godwish Palace.

The master of the Godwish Palace was a hidden expert who was tremendously strong, and she was known in the world as the Godwish Grandmother.

Her strength had reached a level where it was completely unfathomable by the world.

Back then, the Holy Light Clan's Clan Chief had a younger brother whom he doted on a lot serving as a Supreme Elder within the clan.

With the favor of the Holy Light Clan's Clan Chief and his superior strength, this Supreme Elder feared nothing in the world at all. There was no one who feared him during those times.

Putting aside other powers, even those within the Holy Light Clan would try to steer clear of him out of fear of him. No one dared to offend him at all.

Due to this, the Supreme Elder eventually came to become an extremely domineering individual. As years passed, instead of maturing as an adult, he

ended up committing all kinds of vile deeds instead. There was no one in the world whom he gave any respect to other than the Holy Light Clan's Clan Chief.

There was one incident where this Supreme Elder insulted the Godwish Grandmother and offended her. When the Godwish Grandmother learned about this matter, she charged into the Holy Light Clan and caused a huge uproar all by herself.

Eventually, the Holy Light Clan's Clan Chief had no choice but to kill that Supreme Elder with his own hands before this matter finally came to a rest.

One must know that the Supreme Elder was the Holy Light Clan's Clan Chief blood-related brother!

The Holy Light Clan's Clan Chief had never explicitly admitted to the matter, but again, who would dare to poke at the sore spot of the Holy Light Clan? In any case, it was a fact that no one had seen that Supreme Elder ever since that day.

Through this, it wasn't hard to see just how frighteningly powerful the Godwish Grandmother was. With her own prowess, she was able to force the entire Holy Light Clan into submission.

Just this feat itself was enough for her name to put down in the annals of history as a legendary figure.

However, one thing noteworthy about the Godwish Grandmother was that even though she was extremely powerful, she was not native to the Holy Light Galaxy.

Or to be more exact, there was no one who knew for certain where she came from. Her background was shrouded in mysteries.

However, that was not important at this point in time. What the most important thing was that her Godwish Palace was extremely well-known in the world too.

Every decade, the Godwish Grandmother would scatter eight Godwish Pearls across a certain galaxy, and those who could obtain any one of these Godwish Pearls would be allowed to enter the Godwish Palace to undergo training.

However, this opportunity was open only to the younger generation.

The opportunity to train in the Godwish Palace had many benefits. One could obtain top-notch martial skills, raise one's cultivation, and possibly even obtain legendary treasures.

On top of that, there would be a chance for these people to undergo the final trial too.

If they could clear the final trial, they would be able to make a wish to the Godwish Grandmother. Regardless of what the wish was, as long as it was reasonable, the Godwish Grandmother would do her best to fulfill it.

And this was also the reason why the Godwish Palace was so famous.

It just so happened that the Dragon Clan happened to obtain two Godwish Pearls out of luck. The reaction of the Godwish Pearls meant that the location of the Godwish Palace would finally be revealed through the pearls.

As long as they followed the instructions on the Godwish Pearls, they would surely be able to get to the Godwish Palace.

Of course, if they wanted to enter the Godwish Palace, the other six people in possession of the Godwish Pearls must be present too.

Only when all eight Godwish Pearls were gathered would the doors leading into the Godwish Palace finally open.

Chapter 4418: An Important Affair

Based on the intelligence the Dragon Clan had gathered thus far, the other six Godwish Pearls were distributed across the Yu Heavenly Clan, the Monstrous Herd Temple, and the Cloudsky Immortal Sect.

Chu Feng had heard of those three powers before.

The Yu Heavenly Clan and the Monstrous Herd Temple were renowned powers whose names were spoken alongside the Dragon Clan. Similar to the Dragon Clan, they were second only to the Holy Light Clan within the Holy Light Galaxy.

As for the Cloudsky Immortal Sect, even though it had only begun making a name for itself in recent times, its strength was not to be underestimated. There was a good chance that it wielded strength on par with the Dragon Clan too.

“Little benefactor, come along with me. This is a hard-to-come-by opportunity!” Long Xiaoxiao said once more.

Her beady eyes were filled with expectations, but at the same time, there was a hint of unease in it too. She was afraid that Chu Feng would reject her.

Chu Feng was indeed moved after hearing Long Xiaoxiao’s story, but he still had some hesitation.

It was at this moment that a voice transmission arrived into Chu Feng’s ears. It was from the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“Chu Feng, you should go to the Godwish Palace. This is indeed a rare opportunity. Based on what I know, the Godwish Grandmother would usually scatter her Godwish Pearls within the Nine Souls Galaxy and bestow the fortuitous encounters on the younger generation of the Nine Souls Galaxy. This is the first time that she’s scattering her pearls within the Holy Light Galaxy.

“Typically speaking, if the Holy Light Clan were to make a move, it would be impossible for the Dragon Clan and the other powers to obtain the Godwish Pearls. However, due to the conflict between the Godwish Grandmother and the Holy Light Clan, the Holy Light Clan could only give up on the Godwish Pearls, thus passing down this opportunity to the Dragon Clan and the other powers.

“However, this opportunity could very well only come once unless the younger generation within the Holy Light Galaxy were to impress the Godwish Grandmother with their performance, or else such an opportunity might not come to the Holy Light Galaxy anymore. n/)0).v)/e)-ℓ))b/(l)/n

“Besides, you mentioned that you wanted to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, right? You have seen the capabilities of the disciples of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect just a moment ago. While you’re above him in terms of world spiritist techniques, your cultivation is no match for him at all.

“Furthermore, what he has just said isn’t just to scare you. There are indeed stronger disciples than him in the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect. Putting aside that it’ll be difficult for you to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect with your current cultivation, even if you were to manage to get in, what can you do?”

“Instead of challenging the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect in futility with your current cultivation, it would be a much better choice for you to undergo the training of the Godwish Palace first. With your talents, as long as you’re able to clear the training, even if you aren’t able to raise your cultivation by too much, you should still be able to take something out of it. Even if that’s not the case, it’s still a good opportunity for you to open your eyes and widen your scope too.”

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist advised Chu Feng through voice transmission. He hoped Chu Feng could make full use of this golden opportunity to train at the Godwish Palace.

The others were oblivious to the voice transmission from the Ox-nosed Old Daoist. All they saw was Long Xiaoxiao pleading with Chu Feng to enter the Godwish Palace together with her.

And there was a look of hesitation on Chu Feng’s face.

The Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief knew just how big of a price the Dragon Clan had to pay in order to obtain these two Godwish Pearls, so naturally, he was reluctant to hand one of the pearls over to an outsider.

He would rather give this opportunity to one of their own clan members.

This was a sentiment shared by the Supreme Elder also. His complexion didn’t look too good after hearing Long Xiaoxiao’s request.

So, Chu Feng’s hesitation made them feel slightly relieved.

“Xiaoxiao, young friend Chu Feng appears to have urgent business to attend to. If he doesn’t want to head to the Godwish Palace, it wouldn’t be appropriate for you to force him into it,” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief advised Long Xiaoxiao.

Upon hearing those words, the excitement on Long Xiaoxiao’s face slowly faded, replaced by solemnity instead.

Indeed. No matter how much she wished for Chu Feng to head to the Godwish Palace together with her, if Chu Feng was unwilling to go with her, what else could she do?

“Lord Clan Chief, I’m willing to head to the Godwish Palace with Princess Xiaoxiao.”

But at this very moment, Chu Feng suddenly spoke up.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you...”

Hearing those words from Chu Feng, both the faces of the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief and the Supreme Elder turned livid. They didn’t think that Chu Feng would really agree to this matter.

“This is an opportunity that doesn’t come by often. I’m flattered by Lord Clan Chief’s generosity in bestowing this opportunity to Chu Feng, and I’ll do my best not to let you down,” Chu Feng replied with an earnest smile on his face.

And upon hearing those words, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief nearly spurted blood.

Who the hell would give this opportunity to an outsider like you?

It could have just been a one-sided wish from Long Xiaoxiao, but you are actually so thick-skinned as to accept it!

Not only so, you even had the cheek to insist that it was I who bestowed this opportunity to you!

In truth, Chu Feng’s hesitation was not just for show. He wanted to enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect to meet Zi Ling as soon as possible, but at the same time, what his master said made perfect sense too.

Putting aside the fact that it would be hard for him to challenge the teleportation formation of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect with his current strength, even if he managed to get in, the chances of him saving Zi Ling was nearly null.

Since the Godwish Grandmother was such a formidable character, the Godwish Palace was likely to be an incredible place too. It was indeed a rare

opportunity to enter the Godwish Palace, so after much consideration, Chu Feng decided to give it a try.

“That’s wonderful! I’ll be able to enter the Godwish Palace together with little benefactor!”

As for the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief, even though he was very reluctant to give this opportunity to Chu Feng, he had no choice but to swallow his grievances and give this opportunity to Chu Feng.

After all, Long Xiaoxiao was the future of the Dragon Clan now. He had no choice but to go along with his daughter’s will.

Afterward, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief proceeded to calm down everyone within the Dragon Clan.

The overwhelming pressure that was coming from the golden radiance in the sky had left the clan members of the Dragon Clan feeling deeply frightened as they thought that a calamity had befallen their Dragon Clan.

Naturally, it was the duty of the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief to reassure at a time like this.

That being said, he didn’t tell the truth to all of the clan members. After all, the dignity and face of the Dragon Clan were at stake here.

If the members of the Dragon Clan were to learn that a mere elder from the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect had scared their Clan Chief into silence, everyone within the Dragon Clan would surely be demoralized.

Fortunately, this was a problem that could be easily resolved by just making up an excuse, especially since the clan members of the Dragon Clan had absolute faith in their Clan Chief.

No one would dare to question his words anyway.

...

“Master, are you not coming along with me?”

Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist were the only ones left within the garden.

Chu Feng had a surprised look on his face at this very moment because his master had just informed him that he wouldn't be coming along with him.

"I wanted to come along with you too, but I have a more important matter to attend to," the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said.

"Master, what is it?" Chu Feng asked out of curiosity.

"It's regarding Sima Xiangtu," the Ox-nosed Old Daoist replied.

Chapter 4419: The Hypocritical Clan Chief

Upon hearing the words 'Sima Xiangtu', Chu Feng's heart skipped a beat.

He knew just what kind of person Sima Xiangtu was.

Sima Xiangtu was an old friend of his master, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, and he was an exceptional world spiritist too. Due to their close relations, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist was extremely trusting of him.

However, as the Ox-nosed Old Daoist had always stood above him in terms of world spiritist techniques, he began to hold a grudge against the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

Eventually, he resorted to colluding with the Dao Enlightenment Sage Exalted to scheme against the Ox-nosed Old Daoist. This was also why the Ox-nosed Old Daoist ended up losing the world spiritist duel against the Dao Enlightenment Sage Exalted back then.

As a result of that, the Dao Enlightenment Sage Exalted replaced the Ox-nosed Old Daoist as the strongest world spiritist in the Holy Light Galaxy.

Due to how high profile the Dao Enlightenment Sage Exalted was, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist could easily find him and exact vengeance whenever he wanted to. On the other hand, however, Sima Xiangtu had already gone missing for many years.

The Ox-nosed Old Daoist had been trying to track down Sima Xiangtu's whereabouts for a long time now, but there had been no results thus far.

"Master, you received some news regarding Sima Xiangtu?" Chu Feng asked.

“I received some leads, but I’ll need to check on it first,” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist replied.

“Master, I’ll go with you!”

Chu Feng felt a bit worried about this matter. He had a feeling that Sima Xiangtu wouldn’t be an easy foe to deal with.

“What are you coming with me for? Do I look like someone who will need the protection of my own disciple?” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said with a smile.

He quickly added on, “Rest assured, I won’t be taken advantage of by the same person twice. Besides, I’m just tracking down on a clue I received. I’m not even certain whether the clue will lead me to Sima Xiangtu or not, let alone fight with him. You should just focus your efforts on the Godwish Palace instead!

“The training at the Godwish Palace isn’t as simple as you think it out to be. Remember, observe closely with your heart. Don’t just go with the flow and do what you’re asked to, do you hear me?” the Ox-nosed Old Daoist said.

“I understand. I’ll make sure not to waste this opportunity!” Chu Feng said.

After that, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist left the place.

Not too long after the Ox-nosed Old Daoist left, Chu Feng, Long Xiaoxiao, her mother, and the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief began setting off to the Godwish Palace.

But other than the four of them, there was another person that Chu Feng was familiar with traveling with them, and he was no other than Long Busheng.

Long Busheng had always been Long Xiaoxiao’s personal bodyguard.

Even when Long Xiaoxiao had already become the most important person within the Dragon Clan, the relationship she had with Long Busheng was still incomparable to that of the other elders.

As such, Long Busheng was still tasked with the important job of protecting Long Xiaoxiao.

Along the way, Chu Feng finally got an opportunity to see the so-called Godwish Pearl.

In truth, the Godwish Pearl wasn't just an ordinary pearl. It was a treasure that was forged out of metal, and while it was spherical in shape, it seemed to resemble a weapon.

Based on Chu Feng's observation, it seemed like there was a formation embedded within the pearl. However, this formation was extremely powerful, far exceeding Chu Feng's current capability.

While the Godwish Grandmother had chosen to scatter the eight Godwish Pearls within the Holy Light Galaxy, based on the directions provided by the Godwish Pearl, it would appear that the entrance into the Godwish Palace was still located within the Nine Souls Galaxy.

While the Holy Light Galaxy was in close proximity to the Nine Souls Galaxy, the group still had to traverse across two galaxies in order to get there. As such, it was inevitable that they would take some time in order to get to their destination.

Nevertheless, they still successfully arrived at the location indicated by the Godwish Pearl without facing much trouble.

At this very moment, they were in the Celestial Anchor Upper Realm of the Nine Souls Galaxy, in the middle of a desert.

According to the instructions indicated on the Godwish Pearl, they were to head further into the desert.

As they walked and walked, they soon arrived before an invisible barrier.

This barrier rose from the ground to the sky, and it stretched on endlessly beyond what their eye could see. On top of that, the barrier was also exceptionally resilient, such that it was nigh indestructible.

The group found themselves unable to bypass the barrier.

Chu Feng tried to use his spirit power to breach it, but it was futile.

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief also attempted to blast it open with his martial power, but the barrier didn't budge at all.

It appeared like they had come to a dead end.

After trying out all sorts of things, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief finally sighed deeply and said, "It looks like we can only see you off till here."

They knew that this was a barrier set up by the Godwish Grandmother in order to keep away outsiders.

As long as Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao made the Godwish Pearls acknowledge them as their masters, they should be able to pass through the barrier.

Knowing this, Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao also didn't hesitate to do so.

After the Godwish Pearls acknowledged Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao as their masters, they turned into a silver mark on the back of their hands. With this, they couldn't be used by anyone else anymore.

Even though the Godwish Pearls had melded into their hands, they were still able to point out the direction of the Godwish Palace to them by imprinting the directions into their minds.

After all was done, Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao made their way to the barrier once more, and as they had expected, they were able to pass through it without any difficulties.

"It looks like this is where we have to part," Long Xiaoxiao turned around and spoke to her parents and Long Busheng.

Even though she was bidding farewell to her kin, there wasn't the slightest look of sorrow on her face. On the contrary, she appeared to be deeply excited.

She was finally getting some alone time with Chu Feng, so it went without saying that she would be excited about it.

"Xiaoxiao, you must remember that you're in the Nine Souls Galaxy right now. You mustn't cause any trouble. If it's possible, try not to get into conflicts with the disciples from the Monstrous Herd Temple, Yu Heavenly Clan, and the Cloudsky Immortal Sect. It would be much better to just get along.

“Of course, if they dare to provoke you, you need not hold back either. If there are any brats who you are unable to deal with, tell me when you return. I’ll settle him for you!” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief told Long Xiaoxiao.

His words were rather domineering. He was explicitly telling Long Xiaoxiao that he would back her unconditionally.

Yet, at the same time, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief sent a voice transmission to Chu Feng and said, “Young friend Chu Feng, the disciples from the Monstrous Herd Temple, Yu Heavenly Clan, and Cloudsky Immortal Sect are extremely arrogant. Geniuses like them tend to have a common weakness, and that’s that they think that others are beneath them and behave condescendingly to others.

“If they were to know that you’re not from our Dragon Clan, they would surely look down on you. I know that Xiaoxiao doesn’t have a good temper, and she would surely try to stand up for you. In times like this, I hope that you can try to stop her. After all, the Holy Light Galaxy is only that big, and it’s better to have another ally than another enemy.”

The words of the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief were extremely direct.

He was convinced that Chu Feng would be looked down upon by the others once he entered the Godwish Palace, and there was no way Long Xiaoxiao would simply allow others to trample over Chu Feng’s head.

After all, Long Xiaoxiao was completely infatuated with Chu Feng at the moment.

As such, he could only hope that Chu Feng could become the voice of rationality to restrain her a bit.

“Lord Clan Chief, you need not worry. I’m not an unreasonable person,” Chu Feng replied to the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief via voice transmission.

“I know that you are a calm and level-headed person, so I feel assured entrusting Xiaoxiao to you,” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief replied.

Those words were rather hypocritical. If not for Long Xiaoxiao insisting on bringing Chu Feng with her, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief would have never given this precious opportunity to him.

So, Chu Feng simply smiled politely at those words, not saying anything at all.

“Father, if they were to disrespect me, can I really take care of them?” Long Xiaoxiao asked.

“Of course! I’ll be backing you, so what do you have to fear? If you can’t defeat them, I can settle them on your behalf once you return!” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief thumped his chest as he promised her confidently.

The extent to which he doted on Long Xiaoxiao was really envy-inducing.

Despite so, Chu Feng couldn’t help but think of the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief as a pragmatic person who only cared about the interests of his clan, a hypocrite through and through.

He could still remember just how the other party treated Long Xiaoxiao and her mother before Long Xiaoxiao obtained the Dragon Vein Source.

“Father, I feel assured with those words from you. Don’t worry, as long as no one comes to provoke me, I won’t cause any trouble either,” Long Xiaoxiao said with a chuckle.

After that, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief made a promise that he would be waiting here for them to return.

With this, Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao waved their goodbyes before heading in the direction of the Godwish Palace.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4420: Growing Up - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4420: Growing Up

Chapter 4420: Growing Up

A furious gale had been raging within this desert. Yellow sand rose and fell across the lands, creating barren lands that extended all the way where the eye could see.

Not only were there no plants, the entire area was also monotonous in color. All one could see was cloaked in yellow sand.

However, following the direction pointed out by the Godwish Pearl, Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao actually found a forest ahead of them.

The green forest was rather small in size, roughly a thousand square meters large.

However, the fact that it had appeared here was bizarre in itself. How could there be a forest in the midst of a desert?

Furthermore, even though this forest was small, it was lush and vibrant. It could be seen that they were growing well despite the arid conditions around.

If one were to listen closely, one could even hear the sound of trickling water, the call of the birds, and the cries of animals.

This cast another layer of mystery over the forest.

How could such a small forest have so many animals and a stream?

Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao glanced at one another and smiled. Not only were they not afraid, they were also filled with anticipation as to what they would see next.

This was because the Godwish Pearl was pointing right into the forest at the moment.

So, without any hesitation, they landed on the ground and began venturing into the forest.

As soon as they entered, they realized that the forest was far larger than what they saw on the outside. It could be described with the word 'boundless'.

In fact, even after they flew into the sky, they still found themselves unable to see the end of the forest. It was a completely different sight from what they saw from before.

This made Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao understand that it was no simple forest. Most likely, it was a particularly advanced formation too.

Chu Feng had the ability to create an artificial world through his formations too, but the artificial world could only be entered through a spirit formation gate. He still wasn't strong enough to create the artificial world right within the real world yet.

However, the forest before him had already reached that level. It was very much existent within the real world, and it could be accessed without relying

on a spirit formation gate. However, only those who had set foot into the forest would know that there was more to the forest than what they could see on the outside.

However, what that reassured the two was that despite having entered the forest, the Godwish Pearl was still pointing out directions to them.

Following the directions given to them, Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao traveled for quite a while before they finally saw a building.

It was a white house that appeared to be a hundred meters square at most. The walls were of the color of unblemished white snow, and the roof was made out of stacks of hay placed neatly alongside one another.

Despite its simple design, the house looked exquisite and refreshing to the eye.

One thing that was noteworthy was that even though this house wasn't too big, it had four doors but no windows.

Every single door was made out of wood, but Chu Feng was unable to see through it even with his Heaven's Eyes.

Or to be more exact, he couldn't see through the house in itself. He wasn't able to tell what was hidden within it.

As for what the origin of the house is, in truth, a stone tablet erected at the entrance of the house had already given them the answer.

The words inscribed on the stone tablet were 'Godwish Palace'!

"Hoh, those from the Dragon Clan is here."

Before Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao could take a closer look at the Godwish Palace, a voice sounded not too far away from the Godwish Palace.

The area around the Godwish Palace was an empty clearing without any trees or plants at all, and there were four people within this clearing.

They were all men, and they were taking up two of the corners in pairs.

Of them, there were two men who had decent appearances. They were dressed in white robes with lightning marks embroidered exquisitely on it.

The tokens hanging on their waist spoke their identities out loud.

They were from the Yu Heavenly Clan, the strongest Heavenly Clan within the Holy Light Galaxy.

As for the other pair, they looked a little more peculiar with one huge and one skinny.

The skinny one was five meters tall, and his face was pale to the extent where one would really wonder if blood really flowed through his body. His facial features were quite dashing, giving him a devilish look.

As for the huge one, he was huge because he was simply too well-built. His shoulders were five meters wide, and it felt like his palm was over a meter long. His height surpassed even ten meters, making him taller than his skinny companion.

As for his appearance, he had quite a ferocious look.

Despite so, it was understandable why they would have such peculiar looks. The two of them weren't humans but monstrous beasts.

The humanlike form was simply a transmogrification of theirs.

Without a doubt, they were the younger generation members of the Monstrous Herd Temple.

Seeing the four of them, Chu Feng couldn't help but fall into deep thoughts. He remembered about the various classification of strength within the Holy Light Galaxy he had learned from the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, and they were as followed:

The Six Upper Starfields.

The Thirty Middle Starfields.

The Fifty Lower Starfields.

The Ten Abandoned Starfields.

When the Ancestral Martial Starfield was one of the Ten Abandoned Starfields, Chu Feng couldn't but feel how small and insignificant he was.

Back then, even those from the Middle Starfields were absolutely powerful existences to Chu Feng, let alone those from the Upper Starfields.

He had come a long way since then, such that he could undergo training alongside the young prodigies of the colossuses that ruled over the galaxy.

While it was Long Xiaoxiao who brought this opportunity to him, it would still be futile if he didn't have the strength to grasp it himself.

While he had gone through many problems along the way, when he saw the four men of noble background standing in the clearing, he couldn't help but think about how much he had grown since then.

He wasn't entirely satisfied with how fast he was growing, but nevertheless, he was making advancements over time.

Back then, when he first returned to the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, even the geniuses of the Chu Heavenly Clan were superior to him, let alone Ancestral Martial Decastars like Linghu Hongfei,

However, putting aside his peers from the Chu Heavenly Clan, not even the Ancestral Martial Decastars were able to match up to Chu Feng anymore.

Other than the geniuses from the Holy Light Clan and Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, the only ones who had a fighting chance against Chu Feng were the geniuses from the Dragon Clan, Yu Heavenly Clan, Cloudsky Immortal Sect, and Monstrous Herd Temple.

Chapter 4421: Utmost Disdain

At this very moment, be it the pair from the Yu Heavenly Clan or the pair from the Monstrous Herd Temple, they weren't hiding their cultivation at all, so Chu Feng was able to perceive the depths of their strength clearly.

They had reached the same level as Long Xiaoxiao in terms of cultivation, rank six Utmost Exalted level!

That was quite an incredible feat for those of their age group.

One must know that the strongest expert of the Ancestral Martial Starfield, Long Daozhi, was only at rank six Utmost Exalted level too.

And the reason why Long Daozhi was able to become so powerful, other than his superior talent, was also because he had devoted thousands of years to his cultivation.

However, those who were present here were all from the younger generation and were beneath a hundred years in age.

This was a short time compared to the thousands of years that older cultivators had devoted to their training, but nevertheless, they were still able to come so far within such a short period of time.

From this, their talents were really as great as how the rumors put them out to be.

“The lady from the Dragon Clan sure is pleasing to the eye.”

At this very moment, both the pair from the Yu Heavenly Clan and the pair from the Monstrous Herd Temple were assessing Long Xiaoxiao intently.

Long Xiaoxiao had an exquisite face, snowy-white skin, and long and slender legs, making her very pleasing to the eye. The four men in the clearing were full of praises for her appearance.

But soon, they turned their sights over to Chu Feng, and a slight frown formed on their foreheads.

This was especially so for the pair from the Yu Heavenly Clan. Their eyes were filled with disdain for him.

They couldn't be blamed for reacting in such a manner.

There was a mysterious expert who had threatened Chu Feng not to disguise himself before the rest of the world, or else both Zhao Hong and the Chu Heavenly Clan would face a calamity. As such, he dared not to conceal his appearance behind a mask.

In any case, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist and the others had already learned that his appearance had been ruined, so there was no point hiding it anymore. So, he chose to toss aside his mask and show his true face.

It was just that the face he was showing was extremely ugly.

When a person as beautiful as Long Xiaoxiao stood beside the currently hideous Chu Feng, it formed a stark contrast that was almost reminiscent of Beauty and the Beast.

“Why would there be such an ugly person within the Dragon Clan?”

“Can’t he find a world spiritist and alter his appearance? Or at the very least, he should have the decency to wear a mask!”

“There are plenty of ugly people amongst the monstrous beast, but we’ve never seen someone as ugly as this before!”

The four people from the Yu Heavenly Clan and the Monstrous Herd Temple began criticizing Chu Feng’s appearance, as if his ugliness had sullied their eyes.

Despite so, Chu Feng was unfazed. He had already mentally prepared himself for this.

Those who were able to come here had to be the most outstanding juniors of the Yu Heavenly Clan or the Monstrous Herd Temple. Most geniuses shared a commonality, and that was arrogance.

They were highly valued for their talents, so they were often accorded preferential treatment over their peers. This inevitably led to them becoming egotistical, never hesitating to make their disdain for another person known.

There was no way they would have good words for Chu Feng.

“What business of it is yours how he looks like?”

But even though Chu Feng thought nothing of it, Long Xiaoxiao couldn’t tolerate seeing him suffer such a grievance.

The eyes of the lass turned particularly sharp as she glared at the four people clearing. On top of that, she even released her oppressive might at them.

A furious might swept across the trees around the clearing, causing them to sway so violently that it looked like they were going to be uprooted.

It felt like a battle was just brewing around the corner.

“Hoho, rank six Utmost Exalted level? I didn’t think a young lass like you would actually be so remarkable. It looks like the Dragon Clan isn’t as pathetic as I thought. I just wonder how powerful that hideous creature is.”

One of the men from the Yu Heavenly Clan glanced at Chu Feng as he spoke.

He didn’t carry any enmity toward Long Xiaoxiao; on the contrary, he had a deep appreciation for her talent. He simply felt deep loathing for Chu Feng.

“You still dare to spout nonsense? You think I dare not make a move against you?” Long Xiaoxiao bellowed.

Her oppressive might seemed to morph into a ferocious beast as it raced toward the man from the Yu Heavenly Clan.

Facing Long Xiaoxiao’s hostility, the man also didn’t express any fear. With a light harrumph, he released his oppressive might too.

Boom!

The two oppressive mights clashed with one another, causing terrifying shockwaves to ripple into the surroundings, plunging the surroundings into devastation.

Despite so, there was not a person present who was affected by the shockwave.

“Young lady, what are you doing? I’m talking about that hideous creature, not you. Why are you so defensive about him? Is he your husband?”

“It can’t be, right? A person of your standing and beauty can’t possibly be so blind as to choose such a hideous creature as your husband,” the man from the Yu Heavenly Clan remarked teasingly.

“Shut your mouth. He’s my benefactor. If you dare to speak another word of insult about him, I’ll make you pay the price for your insolence!” Long Xiaoxiao bellowed in displeasure.

“Benefactor? A person like him?” the man of the Yu Heavenly Clan sneered coldly.

He turned to Chu Feng and said, "Are you a man or not? If you're a man, you shouldn't hide behind the back of a woman! If you have any sliver of pride at all, have a fight with me!"

Klang!

Right after those words were spoken, Long Xiaoxiao flicked her wrist and whipped out a golden sword with a dragon inscribed on it.

The appearance of the sword immediately strengthened Long Xiaoxiao's aura further.

It was an Incomplete Exalted Armament.

"Apologize to my benefactor right away!" Long Xiaoxiao demanded severely.

"And if I refuse?" the man from the Yu Heavenly Clan asked coldly.

"Then I'll rip your mouth from your face!" Long Xiaoxiao said.

"Hmph, what arrogant words! Do you think that we really fear you?"

The two men from the Yu Heavenly Clan sneered coldly as they drew a silver sword and a silver axe each.

Both weapons had unique runes inscribed on them, and devastating lightning crackled around them. The auras of the two men immediately rose.

However, Long Xiaoxiao showed no signs of backing down either. It looked as if a ferocious fight would break out between them at any moment.

"I must say, Yu Hong and Yu Yin, why are the two of you making a move against the princess of the Dragon Clan?"

All of a sudden, a man's voice sounded from the forest.

Without even glancing over, everyone present knew that the person who had just spoken came from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect. Nevertheless, they still turned their eyes over.

And upon taking a look, joy broke out within Chu Feng's heart.

The ones who had just arrived were indeed from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect, as could be seen from the clothes they wore. However, unlike the other disciples Chu Feng had met previously, they didn't have mist around them concealing their appearance.

Their appearances could be seen clearly before Chu Feng's eyes.

They were a pair of man and woman.

The man had a stout physique and a masculine face. He emanated an air of valiance, and it was apparent with a look that he was a dragon amidst men.

The woman, on the other hand, was extremely beautiful, and she was a person whom Chu Feng recognized—Yin Zhuanghong.

“Miss Yin, you're here too.”

Chu Feng was delighted to see Yin Zhuanghong, and he immediately walked up to her.

Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong were close friends who had been through difficult times together. It had been some time since they had parted with one another, and Chu Feng had been worried about Yin Zhuanghong all this while.

So, when he heard from the disciples of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect that Yin Zhuanghong was originally one of their own, not to mention the personal disciple of their sectmaster, his heart finally settled down a little.

However, he still couldn't help but still feel a little uncertain about the matter. He couldn't bring himself to fully trust the words of another.

So, he was extremely delighted to see that Yin Zhuanghong was doing well at the moment.

But as Chu Feng approached her in agitation, Yin Zhuanghong backed away with a frown.

“Who are you? Do I know you?” Yin Zhuanghong asked as she eyed Chu Feng warily.

“What are you doing?”

The dashing male disciple of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect walked forward and stepped in between Chu Feng and Yin Zhuanghong. There was a hostile glint in his eyes.

“You aren’t Yin Zhuanghong?” Chu Feng asked doubtfully.

“Yin Zhuanghong?”

Both the man and ‘Yin Zhuanghong’ were surprised to hear those words coming from Chu Feng’s mouth.

“You know my elder sister?” ‘Yin Zhuanghong’ asked.

In truth, from the moment that the woman started speaking, Chu Feng had already noticed that she wasn’t Yin Zhuanghong. While their appearances looked very alike to one another, there was still some discrepancy in their voices.

And the fact that the woman was calling Yin Zhuanghong her sister was more than enough to reveal her identity.

“Yin Zhuanghong is your elder sister?” Chu Feng asked.

“Yes, that’s right. She’s my blood-related elder sister,” the woman replied.

“Are the two of you twins?” Chu Feng asked.

“Is that not obvious?” the woman replied.

“No wonder. That would explain why you look so similar to her. May I know how I should address you?” Chu Feng asked.

“My name is Yin Daifen,” the woman replied.

“My apologies, Miss Yin. You simply look too alike to your elder sister, so I ended up making a mistake here,” Chu Feng clasped his fist as he spoke.

“You really know my elder sister? What’s your name?” Yin Daifen asked.

“My name is Chu Feng,” Chu Feng replied.

“Chu Feng? You aren’t from the Dragon Clan?” Yin Daifen asked.

“No, I’m not from the Dragon Clan. I came from the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s Chu Heavenly Clan,” Chu Feng replied.

He knew that Xianhai Shaoyu had already moved the current Chu Heavenly Clan to a safe location, so no matter who he offended now, he didn’t have to worry about those people exacting vengeance on his clan members.

So, there was no reason why he couldn’t report his own background.

After all, regardless of whether his clan was powerful or weak, it was still the place where he had come from. It was his root and origin.

“What Ancestral Martial Starfield?”

“Isn’t that a Lower Starfield?”

As soon as Chu Feng said those words, the two men from the Monstrous Herd Temple exclaimed in astonishment.

“No, the Ancestral Martial Starfield is not a Lower Starfield but an Abandoned Starfield. You can pretty much say that it’s trash. It’s the weakest starfield of our Holy Light Galaxy, a stain in our reputation,” one of the two men from the Yu Heavenly Clan said.

Upon hearing those words, everyone present looked at Chu Feng with eyes filled with utmost disdain.

Even Yin Daifen wasn’t an exception to that.

Chapter 4422: Come At Me Together

“My apologies, but my elder sister has never talked about you to me before. I am also highly doubtful that she would be acquainted with a person like you.”

Yin Daifen didn’t just look at Chu Feng with scorn. She looked down on everything about him, from his appearance to his background.

Her feelings were shared by those present as well. Right after those words were spoken, laughter erupted from those from the Yu Heavenly Clan and the Monstrous Herd Temple.

Having looked down on Chu Feng right from the start, he felt that everything he had done so far was nothing more than a joke.

And having witnessed all of this, Long Xiaoxiao gnashed her teeth in fury.

“What’s wrong with him? Why do you doubt that your elder sister wouldn’t be acquainted with him? Are you and your elder sister so high and mighty that gold runs through your veins?” Long Xiaoxiao snapped at Yin Daifen angrily.

“Are those from the Dragon Clan that disrespectful? I’m only speaking the truth over here, what are you losing your temper over?” Yin Daifen replied coldly.

She had no fear of Long Xiaoxiao at all.

“Junior Yin.”

It was at this moment that the other man from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect stood forward and pulled Yin Daifen back, indicating for her to say no more.

After that, she directed a smile at Long Xiaoxiao and said, “This lady over here, if I’m not mistaken, you’re the princess of the Dragon Clan, right? I am Fu Feiyue, a disciple of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect.”

“You’re her senior?” Long Xiaoxiao asked.

“Yes, that’s right,” Fu Feiyue replied.

“Get your junior to watch her mouth. If she dares to run her mouth before my benefactor once more, I’ll rip her mouth from her face,” Long Xiaoxiao uttered coldly.

“You’ll rip my junior’s mouth from her face?”

Upon hearing those words, a wry smile crept onto Fu Feiyue’s mouth.

“Miss, aren’t you getting ahead of yourself? I’m only addressing you politely out of common courtesy, it doesn’t mean that we’re afraid of your Dragon Clan. You should apologize to my junior right now, or else... I’m afraid that I’ll have to take some measures to uphold the dignity of our sect.”

As Fu Feiyue said those words, a powerful oppressive might flowed forth from his body, causing his sleeves to flutter.

Just like Long Xiaoxiao and the others, he was also a rank six Utmost Exalted level cultivator!

“Apologize? You’ll have to ask whether the sword in my hands agrees with that or not!” Long Xiaoxiao replied as she raised the Incomplete Exalted Armament in her grasp.

Judging from how things were going, it seemed like a fight was inevitable.

“This lady over here, are you really intending to go against the prodigies of the Yu Heavenly Clan and Cloudsky Immortal Sect over that hideous man of lowly standing? Just what’s so good about him that you’re so determined to protect him?” the skinny man from the Monstrous Herd Temple asked.

He couldn’t understand just why a beauty like Long Xiaoxiao was so protective of Chu Feng.

“Indeed. Why don’t you take a good look at how he carries himself? His eyes immediately lit up right after seeing Miss Yin from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect. He pretty much pounced on her earlier!

“And right after getting rejected, he claimed that he knew her elder sister, but it turned out that they didn’t have any relationship either. He’s just a lecherous man. It’s not worth protecting a person like that!” the muscular man from the Monstrous Herd Temple added.

Their words were filled with insults toward Chu Feng, but at the same time, it also revealed their envy toward him.

That was right. They were envious at how the hideous Chu Feng was actually able to earn the favor of Long Xiaoxiao.

At the same time, the other two men from the Yu Heavenly Sect and Fu Feiyue from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect also relentlessly put Chu Feng down before Long Xiaoxiao, hoping to lower Long Xiaoxiao’s view of Chu Feng.

In just a few moments, everyone in the area was already filled with hostility for Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had never said or done anything to offend him, but all of sudden, he turned into the public enemy over here. The antagonism that was directed toward him especially intensified when he mentioned that he was from the Chu Heavenly Clan of the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

If everything they had said before could still be passed off as 'joking around', what they were doing at this moment was indubitably humiliating him.

Just because Chu Feng had a hideous appearance and had come from a humble background, these prodigies of high standing viewed him as an eyesore and wanted to outcast him.

"You!!!"

Long Xiaoxiao's face flushed in fury.

She snapped her weapon forward, intending to teach the six people before her a lesson.

Pah!

But all of a sudden, a hand stretched forth and grabbed Long Xiaoxiao's wrist, stopping her.

It was Chu Feng.

"Princess Xiaoxiao, you need not hold it against them," Chu Feng replied.

"But little benefactor, they..." Long Xiaoxiao was unwilling to let the matter rest just like that.

"Listen to my words," Chu Feng insisted with a smile.

Long Xiaoxiao was clearly hesitant for a moment before she nodded her head reluctantly, saying, "Alright, I'll listen to little benefactor's words."

And following that, a sweet smile actually blossomed on her lips, replacing the furious expression she had a moment ago. When she looked at Chu Feng, her twinkling eyes carried a gentleness reminiscent of a bed of cotton.

It formed a stark contrast against the attitude she directed toward the other six just a moment ago.

Putting aside those five men around, even Yin Daifen was a little dumbstruck by this turn of events.

Regardless of whether she liked Long Xiaoxiao as a person or not, she had to admit that Long Xiaoxiao was a rare beauty. When Chu Feng stood beside

her, their disparity was even greater than that between a swan and a toad.
n.(OVelb1n

Yin Daifen couldn't understand why someone like Long Xiaoxiao, who had strength, beauty, and a lofty standing, would actually fancy a hideous monster from a lowly background with Chu Feng.

"Hey, just what kind of sorcery did you cast on this miss to make her so loyal to you?"

"Yes, hurry up and spit it out! Just what did a lowly creature like you do to her?"

The disciples from the Yu Heavenly Clan and the Monstrous Herd Temple questioned indignantly.

"Curious? This is what you call the charm of a man. It's just that you, you, you, you, and you..."

Chu Feng pointed at the five men from the Yu Heavenly Clan, Monstrous Herd Temple, and Cloudsky Immortal Sect one after another before finally completing his sentence, "... will never come to appreciate what being a true man entails."

"What bullshit are you spouting over here?"

"Do you even know who we are? How dare you say that we have no manly charm?"

Chu Feng's words immediately incurred the rage of the five men.

In the first place, they thought of the lowly Chu Feng as nothing more than trash, and breathing the same air as him was an insult to them. If not for Long Xiaoxiao, they would have already smashed him into bits by now.

Yet, who could have thought that the trash in their eyes would actually dare to look down on them?

"Why are you all getting angry? Ah, did I get your sore spot? I'm not finished yet though."

“I would like to add on that you lots are wastrels that squander away the resources your clans provide to you. People of your caliber really are undeserving of undergoing the training of the Godwish Palace,” Chu Feng added on.

“You’re courting death!”

Right after those words sounded, a sword hacked down in Chu Feng’s direction. The man known as Yu Hong from the Yu Heavenly Clan had made a move on Chu Feng.

This slash not only shattered the earth, it even sliced the air into two.

Yu Hong had not held back in his attack at all. His intention was clear—he would take Chu Feng’s life.

It was just that Long Xiaoxiao was already prepared for this. From the moment Yu Hong raised his sword, she had already unleashed a palms strike toward him.

Roarr!

The ferocious draconic cry sounded as a golden dragon charged forth and dissipated the sword rays directed toward Chu Feng.

“You trash! If you have any shred of dignity as a man at all, stop hiding behind a woman’s back!” Yu Hong roared at Chu Feng angrily.

“You aren’t worthy of fighting my benefactor at all. If you want to lay your hands on him, you’ll have to walk over my...”

But before Long Xiaoxiao could finish her words, Chu Feng had already placed his hand on her shoulder to stop her, saying, “Lass, didn’t I tell you to ignore them?”

“But little benefactor...” Long Xiaoxiao protested indignantly.

She was put in a spot as to whether she should teach these fellows a lesson or to heed Chu Feng’s words.

“Lass, this is a problem for me to handle. You should leave it to me. I’ll deal with those trash by myself,” Chu Feng replied.

“What did that trash just say? Did he just say that he would deal with me? Surely I’m hearing things?”

As soon as Chu Feng spoke those words, Yu Hong burst into a peal of laughter as he glanced at Chu Feng contemptuously. In his view, Chu Feng was simply spouting empty words.

How could Chu Feng possibly dare to fight him?

On the other hand, Chu Feng stood forward and rose to the air.

This gesture took the other six people present by surprise. It would appear that Chu Feng was not joking around, and he was really intending to accept Yu Hong’s challenge? No matter how they thought about it, they didn’t think that Chu Feng would be so foolish as to jump into his own grave!

As a lowly man who had come from a trashy starfield, how in the world did he find the confidence in himself to fight against the strongest prodigy from the strongest Heavenly Clan in the Nine Souls Galaxy?

Meanwhile, Chu Feng, who had already stepped forward, glanced down at five people before him and said, “Stop wasting time. You, you, you, you, and you...”

One by one, Chu Feng pointed at Yu Hong, Yu Yin, Fu Feiyue, and the two prodigies from the Monstrous Herd Temple before he continued, “Come at me together.”

Chapter 4423: Astonishing the Crowd With Skills

“Come at me together!”

Standing in midair, Chu Feng looked down at Fu Feiyue and the others with a regal air as he spoke.

This scene left the other six people petrifying on the spot. Their eyes were widened in shock, and they looked almost as if a bolt of lightning had fallen on them.

They simply couldn’t believe their ears.

Even Long Xiaoxiao’s mouth had opened in astonishment, and her adorable face had shock written all over it.

While she had known that Chu Feng wasn't one to let others trample over him, the five people who were present here were no pushovers either.

She didn't think that Chu Feng would go so far as to challenge the five of them simultaneously.

"Aren't you looking down on the Ancestral Martial Starfield and the Chu Heavenly Clan? Since that's the case, I would like to see just how powerful you self-proclaimed experts from lofty backgrounds are.

"Let's not waste each other's time. The five of you should come at me at once," Chu Feng said.

His expression was extremely calm, and there was not the slightest hint of rage to be seen on his face. But his demeanor and his words seemed to be overflowing with one thing—confidence.

He was acting so confidently that it seemed almost as if he was the one who called all of the shots here.

"Hahaha!"

All of a sudden, great, piercing laughter sounded in the air. It echoed into the surroundings, such that even those from a thousand li away would be able to hear it loud and clear.

It was from Fu Feiyue.

He was laughing hysterically out of the sheer ridiculousness of the situation.

After he finally calmed down once more, he turned to look at Long Xiaoxiao and said, "I really must ask, where in the world did you find this clown? Did you bring him here as a joke to us? A mere lowly lifeform dares to challenge us, beings chosen by heaven? Just what in the world gave him confidence to do so? His ignorance?"

Shoosh! *no* *E*(*l* *l*).In

All of a sudden, a figure flitted discreetly like a specter and appeared behind Fu Feiyue in the blink of an eye.

That person was Chu Feng.

“You!!!”

Sensing Chu Feng’s abrupt approach, Fu Feiyue’s widened his eyes. Horror could be seen in the depths of his pupils.

He was certain that Chu Feng was in the air a moment ago, but before he could even react, the latter was already right behind his back!

And this wasn’t all.

More importantly, from the moment Chu Feng appeared, he could feel chills on his back, and all of his goosebumps rose up.

It was a natural reaction toward grave danger.

His instincts were telling him that the person standing before him was an extremely dangerous person to deal with.

Sensing that the situation was not in his favor, Fu Feiyue dared not to get careless.

He immediately reached into his Cosmos Sack to draw his Incomplete Exalted Armament to face his enemy. At the same time, he also began moving his feet to create some distance away from Chu Feng so that he could regain the momentum of the battle.

Uwa!

But before Fu Feiyue could really get to action, a cry of agony escaped from his lips. Blood spurted forth from his chest.

A brilliant golden sword had already pierced through his chest, and the culprit was, needless to say, Chu Feng.

Right after the golden sword was plunged into Fu Feiyue’s chest, Chu Feng released his sword and kicked Fu Feiyue in the guts, sending him tumbling for hundreds of meters.

“With such skills, you have the cheek to call yourself a person chosen by heaven?” Chu Feng sneered at Fu Feiyue coldly.

“You despicable scoundrel! How dare you assault me? I’ll...” Fu Feiyue bellowed furiously as he quickly attempted to get back to his feet, intending to launch a counterattack.

Gahhh!

But before he could rise back up, another bone-chilling cry sounded from his guts.

Golden lightning had enveloped Fu Feiyue’s body, and like a chain, it wrapped itself around Fu Feiyue and traversed within his body.

Facing such excruciating pain, Fu Feiyue couldn’t move at all. He could lie on the floor as he twitched uncontrollably while bellowing in pain.

Clearly, he had already been incapacitated and couldn’t fight anymore.

“T-that’s... world spiritist technique!”

“He actually defeated Fu Feiyue with his world spiritist technique?”

“Could it be that he’s a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, a person who has grasped rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation?”

The golden sword was no ordinary weapon. It was a tool that was formed from spirit power, and the golden lightning was a world spiritist technique.

The realization of this really shocked Yu Hong, Yu Yin, and the duo from the Monstrous Herd Temple.

It was just a moment ago that they were shocked by how Chu Feng had the galls to challenge the five of them at once, but in this very moment, what they were shocked by was the strength that Chu Feng was displaying.

How could a junior from the Ancestral Martial Starfield actually be a rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation world spiritist?

With such skills, wouldn’t that mean that he was even more formidable than the disciple of the Dao Enlightenment Sage Exalted, Lu Jie?

That would make him the strongest junior world spiritist of the Holy Light Galaxy!

“How dare you hurt my senior? You shall pay with your life!”

Chu Feng suddenly felt a surge of killing intent coming from his back. It was from Yin Daifen.

She was wielding a pink sword in her hand. It was an Incomplete Exalted Armament.

As she spoke, the pink sword had already morphed into a pink streak of light that was bolting right toward Chu Feng.

Swoosh!

However, Chu Feng simply lowered his posture slightly, and that allowed him to evade the sword with ease.

Yin Daifen was stunned that her assault was actually overcome so easily, but at the same time, the fury in her eyes intensified. She twisted her sword and slashed right toward Chu Feng’s neck, aiming to decapitate him.

In response, Chu Feng leaned his body backward, and once again, he was able to dodge Yin Daifen’s attack with ease.

Yin Daifen clenched her jaws tightly out of frustration. She didn’t think that Chu Feng would have been able to evade her attack so easily.

So, she decided to go all out and launch a barrage of attacks instead. Her sword morphed into a pink streak once more and she stabbed relentlessly toward Chu Feng’s vitals, aiming to claim his life.

However, Chu Feng actually managed to dodge all of her attacks with the simplest motions.

This sight caused a frown to appear on Yu Hong and Yu Yin’s foreheads, and those two from the Monstrous Herd Temple even opened their mouths in shock.

Chu Feng might have been able to dodge Yin Daifen’s attack once or twice by sheer luck, but the fact that he was coping against her barrage of attacks without getting injured was more than enough to show that he possessed true capabilities.

Yin Daifen's attack was getting more and more intense by the moments. From using just basic movements, she was already executing martial skills by now.

Yet, it was all futile. No matter how powerful her attacks became, she simply was unable to hurt Chu Feng. It was all dodged by Chu Feng with great ease.

It was almost as if Yin Daifen herself posed no threat to Chu Feng at all.

“How is that fellow that powerful?”

“Even if grasping rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation would grant him powers on par with a rank six Utmost Exalted level cultivator, it still shouldn't be possible for him to fight with a cultivator face-to-face! It feels like his strength is actually above that of the miss from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect!”

“Is he really from the Ancestral Martial Starfield?”

The two men from the Monstrous Herd Temple remarked in astonishment. They couldn't believe what they were seeing at all.

They could tell that Yin Daifen was actually not weak at all, but Chu Feng was still able to unravel her moves easily.

There could only be one possibility in this situation, and that was that Chu Feng was stronger than she was.

In this instant, they realized why that hideous fellow dared to challenge them. It wasn't just blind courage that he dared to do so, he really possessed the strength to defeat them.

The decapitated Fu Feiyue on the ground and the fuming Yin Daifen who was desperately launching attacks but couldn't hurt Chu Feng at all were proofs of that.

“In view of your elder sister, I won't hurt you. Stop right now, and I'll let this go. Otherwise, don't blame me for being merciless!” Chu Feng said as he continued to dodge Yin Daifen's attacks.

Chapter 4424: I Call the Shots Here

“Pui! My elder sister can’t possibly know a monster like you! I feel disgusted just to hear a lowly monster who is no more than a toad talking to me! How dare someone like you hurt my senior?”

“You’re dead meat! Not only are you going to die, I’ll make sure that every single person from the Chu Heavenly Clan is going to die for your sin! You should know that someone like you has no say at all before our Cloudsky Immortal Sect!”

Yin Daifen spoke with killing intent raging in her eyes.

She was not joking at all. She was intending to do as she said.

Even though she was Yin Daifen’s younger sister, her personality was very different from that of Yin Daifen’s. She was domineering and unreasonable, and these were traits that Chu Feng repulsed.

A cold glint flickered across Chu Feng’s eyes.

Swoosh!

After dodging another one of Yin Daifen’s attacks, Chu Feng suddenly stepped forward instead of retreating, and his arm darted forth in a streak of shadow to strike Yin Daifen.

Alarmed by the abrupt counterattack, Yin Daifen immediately attempted to dodge, but it was already too late.

Pak!

Like an eagle’s claw, Chu Feng grabbed Yin Daifen’s arm tightly.

Ah!

Yin Daifen cried in pain as the pink sword in her grasp fell to the floor.

As it turned out, Chu Feng had actually snapped her hand off her arm.

However, after crippling Yin Daifen, Chu Feng didn’t continue to hurt her. Instead, with a flip of his arm, he flipped the ranting Yin Daifen onto the ground.

“Don’t think that I won’t dare to touch you just because you’re a woman. I have no intention of tolerating your domineering and unreasonable attitude,” Chu Feng looked down at Yin Daifen as he uttered coldly.

“You beast! I’ll kill you! I’ll rip you into pieces!” Yin Daifen cried furiously.

Following that, dark clouds actually began above them, shrouding the sky for thousands of li.

At the same time, the aura that Yin Daifen emanated began to grow. Her cultivation was rising swiftly, and in the blink of an eye, she was already on the verge of reaching rank seven Utmost Exalted level.

Tzlala!

But all of a sudden, a bolt of golden lightning struck down and wrapped itself around Yin Daifen, and just like her senior Fu Feiyue, Yin Daifen released a pained cry before convulsing all around the ground.

Just like that, she lost all of her fighting prowess!

“This...”

“What happened?”

Putting aside those from the Yu Heavenly Clan and the Monstrous Herd Temple, even Long Xiaoxiao was confused by the current turn of events too.

It was apparent to them that Yin Daifen had a trump card in her possession, and her earlier mean was likely to be a skill that allowed her to raise her cultivation temporarily.

Yet, before she could finish raising her cultivation, a bolt of lightning suddenly fell from the sky and paralyzed her, rendering her unable to continue raising her cultivation any longer.

Just like that, the battle came to an end.

It went without saying that the golden bolt of lightning had to come from Chu Feng, but what confused them was that they had no idea when Chu Feng had prepared this world spiritist technique.

“Are you confused?” Chu Feng glanced at those from the Yu Heavenly Clan and the Monstrous Herd Temple as he asked.

“Hmph, you lowly creature. Don’t even think that you are on the same standing as us just because you’re able to defeat the two of them...”

“You’re from a Heavenly Clan too, aren’t you? I’ll have you know the true prowess of a Heavenly Clan today!”

“This is the strength that you can only look up in admiration because you’ll never grasp it in your entire lifetime!”

Knowing that Chu Feng was going to make a move against them next, those from the Yu Heavenly Clan began preparing their skills, causing lightning to appear on their foreheads.

Vaguely, the character ‘Divine’ could be seen on their foreheads.

It was the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.

Tzlala!

Gah!

But as quickly as the Lightning Mark appeared, it dissipated.

Lightning had shrouded the duo from the Yu Heavenly Clan and bound them too, causing them to collapse to the ground convulsing.

Just like Fu Feiyue and Yin Daifen, they were incapacitated before they could even raise their cultivation. Just like that, they lost the battle before they could do a thing at all.

“Y-you... Just what kind of treasure did you use?”

The remaining two from the Monstrous Herd Temple looked at Chu Feng with fear in their eyes.

They didn’t dare to make a move recklessly, and they didn’t even dare to attempt to raise their cultivation. They had a feeling that as soon as they did so, the same fate would befall them.

“Little benefactor, how did you manage to do it?”

Even Long Xiaoxiao couldn't hold back her curiosity and began asking Chu Feng about it.

She knew that those who were chosen to come to the Godwish Palace to undergo the training were definitely the most talented prodigies from their respected powers. They weren't just any ordinary rank six Utmost Exalted level cultivators.

Just the fact that they had means to raise their cultivation was more than enough to show that.

In fact, if they had been able to successfully raise their cultivation, even with Chu Feng's spirit power, he might not have been a match for them.

Fu Feiyue's defeat was still understandable as Chu Feng had caught him off guard and overwhelmed him before he could even regain his footing.

However, what happened to Yin Daifen, Yu Hong, and Yu Yin were truly unthinkable.

They should have been capable of raising their cultivation in an instant, but yet, when they attempted to do so earlier, the rate at which their cultivation grew was extremely slow, such that it felt like something had intentionally curbed it even.

Needless to say, the 'thing' that had curbed the growth in their cultivation was the golden lightning, but where did the golden lightning come from then?

It was almost as if it had appeared out of nowhere!

All this while, Chu Feng had been standing still on the spot, barely moving at all.

Thus, she couldn't help but be curious as to how Chu Feng managed to do it.

"Lass, you want to know?" Chu Feng turned to look at Long Xiaoxiao as he asked.

"I do," Long Xiaoxiao nodded vehemently in response.

Seeing Long Xiaoxiao's expression, the corners of Chu Feng's lips curled up to form a slight smile.

“The answer is actually very simple. It’s because I call the shots here,” Chu Feng told Long Xiaoxiao.

“Huh?”

Those words only served to deepen the confusion on the faces of Long Xiaoxiao and the duo from the Monstrous Herd Temple.

Seeing their reaction, Chu Feng chuckled to himself. Then, he pointed a finger into the sky and bellowed, “Appear, formation!”

Tzlalala!

Boom!

All of a sudden, a terrifying rumble sounded all around and a ferocious gale whipped up in the surroundings. The ground appeared to tremor as the trees swayed in unrest. It was almost as if a catastrophe had befallen the world.

The golden lightning appeared before everyone’s eyes like a wave of current.

It was a terrifying sight. It was identical to the bolts of lightning that had bound Fu Feiyue and the others, but what that really shocked all of those present was how omnipresent the lightning was around them.

It filled the sky and suffused the underground. It could even be seen amongst the forest.

It was everything within sight!

It was almost as if the whole world had been devoured by the ocean of crackling golden lightning!

Complicated golden runes could be seen covering the surface of the ground. It was the foundation of an extremely powerful formation cast over this land.

“This is the reason behind it. Within this formation, anyone who tries to raise their cultivation will be bound by lightning. The lightning will enter their bodies and seal their dantian, souls, bloodline, and everything else.

“Unless the person’s cultivation surpasses the strength of my formation, or else no one will be able to raise their cultivation in here. That’s why I said that I’m the one who calls the shots here.” Chu Feng explained.

Chapter 4425: Divine Lightning Heaven Massacre Formation

“You despicable scoundrel! You must have set up this formation in advance! I dare you to dispel this formation and face us fair and square!” Yu Hong cried out indignantly.

“Oh? Are the clan members of the Yu Heavenly Clan such sore losers? Is this all their prodigies weigh up to?”

Tzlala!

As Chu Feng said those words, the golden lightning in the surroundings grew even more ferocious as they flowed through Yu Hong and Yu Yin’s bodies with even greater force.

Gahhh!

The electrocution from the Yu Hong and Yu Yin golden lightning inflicted such great pain on the two of them that their eyes were rolling upward, revealing the whites of their eyes.

“Stop it! Stop it right now!”

Yu Hong and Yu Yin cried out.

However, Chu Feng paid them no heed at all.

“You have shown disrespect to Princess Xiaoxiao a moment ago. Apologize to her right now, or else...”

Before Chu Feng could finish his words, Yin Daifen had already cut right in, “Or else what?”

She couldn’t accept this situation. Neither could Fu Feiyue, Yu Hong, or Yu Yin.

Who were they?

They were the most outstanding geniuses of the Holy Light Galaxy! They had always been standing above the masses, so when had anyone dared to threaten them before?

Not to mention, the person who was doing so had come from an Abandoned Starfield, a place where they deemed no more than trash.

“You want to know?” Chu Feng asked as he began walking toward Yin Daifen.

Lightning gathered in his hands to form a gleaming golden dagger within his grasp. Even though it was formed out of spirit power, its might wasn't to be underestimated.

“This dagger of mine can pierce right through your soul. If you don't apologize to Princess Xiaoxiao, I'll carve up your face, and you'll become the same as the so-called 'hideous creature' that you detest so much,” Chu Feng spat coldly as he pressed the dagger against Yin Daifen's cheek.

“You dare! If you dare to touch me, I'll massacre your clan!” Yin Daifen bellowed furiously.

Despite her fuming front, her eyes were already twitching from panic. She was flustered and afraid.

After all, Chu Feng had already shown that he wouldn't hesitate to make a move on them. With the galls of his audacity, he might really dare to do something overboard!

“You want to gamble on my audacity? Hahaha! Very well, shall we put it to a test then?” Chu Feng replied with a vicious glint in his eyes.

“NOOOO!!!” Yin Daifen shrieked in horror.

Her voice was so piercing that one could feel the terror quivering from within her. It trembled the forest, causing huge flocks of birds to escape into the sky.

Out of sheer fear, she had closed her eyes tightly shut.

Chu Feng could see that there were two streams of tears flowing down her cheeks. She had really been scared out of her wits.

Chu Feng was only saying those words to scare her—he had no intentions of doing for real—but in any case, his scare worked out.

No matter how unreasonable or vile a person Yin Daifen was, as it turned out, she still cared deeply for her appearance. She couldn't accept being disfigured.

“Apologize,” Chu Feng ordered.

“I was wrong for my earlier disrespect, Miss Long. Please don’t hold it against me.”

Yin Daifen cried as she apologized to Long Xiaoxiao. Her lips were quivering from fear as she spoke, revealing just how unnerved she was.

All of her bravado had collapsed, exposing the feeble side of her.

“What about the rest of you? Do you still want to grasp hopelessly to your pride and have your cultivation crippled?”

Chu Feng turned his eyes toward the four men from the Yu Heavenly Clan and the Monstrous Herd Temple.

“Brother, aren’t you being unfair here? Why is it only disfigurement when it’s Yin Daifen, and when it came to us, it’s crippling our cultivation? Aren’t we too pitiful like that?” the skinny man from the Monstrous Herd Temple protested.

“Yeah, that’s unfair!” the muscular man agreed too.

“If you’re discontented with that, shall we sever your manhood then?” Chu Feng asked as he shot a glance at the crotches of the duo.

Those words caused a shudder to run through their bodies as they instinctively moved their hands forward to shield their manhood from premature death.

Following that, they quickly lowered their backs and said, “This brother over here and Miss Long, we have eyes but failed to recognize Mount Tai. We forgot the adage to not judge a book by its cover. We apologize for offending you with our words earlier, and we seek your forgiveness on that.”

Pah pah!

Following that, the skinny man even raised his arm and slapped his own cheeks forcefully twice.

This sight had shocked not only Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao but even Fu Feiyue and the others too.

Pah pah!

But right after that, yet another two slaps sounded. It was from the muscular man this time around.

Chu Feng didn't expect the two of them were extremely sincere in their apologies. What else could he say after they had gone this far?

"What about the rest of you?"

Chu Feng finally turned his gaze toward Fu Feiyue, Yu Hong and Yu Yin.

"We are sorry. We shouldn't have run our mouth and insulted you. Please let us off."

The three of them were tortured by the lightning to the point where they didn't even have the strength to speak anymore. The arrogance that they had shown earlier were completely zapped out of them.

After hearing their apologies, Chu Feng waved his hand, and the golden lightning binding their body finally dissipated, returning Fei Feiyue, Yu Hong, and Yu Yin their freedom.

As soon as they were freed, Yu Hong and Yu Yin rose back to their feet and shot a dirty look at Chu Feng.

However, in the next moment, they found themselves met with Chu Feng's sharp glare too.

For some reason, they found themselves their bodies shuddering involuntarily in the face of Chu Feng's glare. They hurriedly diverted their eyes elsewhere, not daring to face Chu Feng directly.

They had initially intended to settle the score with Chu Feng as they couldn't accept losing just like that, but when the look in Chu Feng's eyes brought fear to them. They suddenly found themselves wondering if the lightning formation in the surroundings had really dissipated or that it was just hidden from their view.

So, in the end, they chose to let it go for the time being.

As for Fu Feiyue, he immediately rushed over to Yin Daifen's side to coax his crying junior.

“Little benefactor, you are nothing less than what I expect you to be. You’re really my idol!” Long Xiaoxiao skipped over to Chu Feng’s side and exclaimed delightfully.

It was said that every single woman hoped for the man in her heart to be an indomitable hero.

While Chu Feng was no hero, his feat of subduing these experts from the various top powers in the Holy Light Galaxy within such a short period of time was more than enough to display his capabilities.

One must know that even Long Xiaoxiao herself would be unable to pull something like this off

“Don’t provoke others, but don’t shy away from battles. Isn’t that what your father instructed you?” Chu Feng said.

Hearing those words, Long Xiaoxiao couldn’t help but chuckle. That was indeed what her father had instructed her earlier.

While she had no idea what her father had secretly told Chu Feng prior to their parting, she had a feeling that the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief would spit blood if he were to learn about everything that had just happened.

It was true that Chu Feng had managed to stop Long Xiaoxiao from going on a rampage, but in the midst of doing so, he stirred up even greater trouble.

After all, these people had extraordinary backgrounds, such that they could be said to be the nobles of the Holy Light Galaxy.

“Little benefactor, where did you learn that formation from? Teach me when you have time, alright?” Long Xiaoxiao said.

This was the first time she had seen a formation that disallowed cultivators from raising their cultivation. It was just refreshing and unique to her.

Even though it could only bind opponents whose strength was beneath that of the formation, it could have exceptional effects if utilized well in battle.

“I created it myself,” Chu Feng replied.

“You created it yourself?” Long Xiaoxiao exclaimed in shock.

The others present also turned to look at Chu Feng as well, and suspicion could be seen in their eyes.

They found it hard to believe that Chu Feng would be able to devise such a formidable formation by himself.

“That’s right.” Chu Feng nodded his head with a trace of glee on his face.

He had indeed created this formation by himself.

The reason why he had been cultivating an Exalted Taboo Martial Skill was so that he would have more trump cards he could rely on when facing a difficult opponent.

But at the same time, he knew that his spirit power was stronger than his martial power, and since that was the case, he felt that it might have been more effective for him to devise a formation to curb his opponent instead.

More often than not, the opponents he faced would have methods to raise their prowess when pushed to a desperate position, so he thought of restricting them with his formation instead.

So, he began looking into it, and to his delight, everything worked out well.

However, this formation was still a little rough on the edges. One particular flaw about it was that he could only conceal its presence before those who had weaker spirit power, such as Long Xiaoxiao.

If he were to try the same before the experts of the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect, such as Li Muzhi, there was no doubt that he would fail tragically.

Of course, he would still continue to work on it till even world spiritists on Li Muzhi’s caliber wouldn’t be able to detect it.

“Little benefactor, you are simply too incredible! You are actually able to create such power formations too? What is this formation of yours called?” Long Xiaoxiao asked.

It was clear that she didn’t doubt Chu Feng’s words at all. Instead, she carried unwavering trust in him.

“I haven’t given it a name yet,” Chu Feng replied.

“Why don’t I come up with a name for you instead?”

As Long Xiaoxiao asked this question, her eyes seemed to be twinkling with stars. It seemed like she really hoped that she could come up with the name for Chu Feng.

“Sounds good.”

“Why don’t we call it Divine Lightning Heaven Massacre Formation?”

Right after Long Xiaoxiao said those words, Yu Hong, Yu Yin, Fu Feiyue, and the others immediately shot displeased looks over.

What Heaven Massacre Formation?

Wasn’t she simply referring to them? After all, they had called themselves sons of heaven earlier.

This name was really a slap in their faces.

Chapter 4426: Splitting Into Groups

“Sure. The name sounds good. Let’s go with it then.”

And what that infuriated the crowd even more was that Chu Feng actually approved of the name!

Chu Feng took out a scroll, and on an empty spot on the scroll, he began calligraphing with his finger, writing out the words ‘Divine Lightning Heaven Massacre Formation’.

“Waaaa, little benefactor! You have already jotted down the method to set up on the formation?”

Upon seeing the scroll, Long Xiaoxiao’s saliva nearly dripped from her mouth. She looked as if she would snatch it over at any moment.

“This formation is very hard to practice and use. You can try playing around with it first,” Chu Feng said as he passed the scroll to Long Xiaoxiao.

He felt that Long Xiaoxiao wouldn’t be able to master this formation. Even if she was able to grasp a portion of it, it would be hard for her to bring out significant prowess from the formation as he did.

A significant reason for that was because Chu Feng had infused his world spiritist bloodline into the formation in order to draw out greater prowess from it.

To put it in other words, other than Chu Feng himself, unless someone shared the same bloodline as that of his mother, no one else would be able to bring the formation to such a level.

“The formation of this brother over here is really formidable. It’s the most remarkable formation I’ve seen in my life. If I hadn’t seen it with my eyes, I would have never thought that it would be possible for a world spiritist to curb a cultivator. I can’t even begin to describe just how awed I am by you.”

The skinny man from the Monstrous Herd Temple exclaimed exaggeratedly as he approached Chu Feng.

“What are you trying to say?” Chu Feng replied with a wary gleam in his eyes.

While these two men from the Monstrous Herd Temple had surrendered pretty quickly earlier, Chu Feng had no intention of putting down his guard before them. After all, he wasn’t close with them and had no idea what kind of people they were.

“Brother, I have a deep respect for the formation you have just used, and I wish to share its splendor with my friends too. If it isn’t too much to ask for, may I ask you to impart it to me too? I’m more than willing to tell others than you’re the one who imparted this formation to me so that others will learn of your greatness!” the skinny man from the Monstrous Herd Temple said.

Upon hearing those words, Chu Feng suddenly burst into laughter. He didn’t think that the other party would have been so thick-skinned as to make such an unreasonable request.

So, he replied curtly, “What do you think?”

“Hehe... I was just cracking a joke to alleviate the tense atmosphere. Brother, your name is Chu Feng, right? I’m from the Divine Might Panther Tribe of the Monstrous Herd Temple. My name is Bao Yue.”

The skinny man from the Monstrous Herd Temple clasped his fist and suddenly began introducing himself formally to Chu Feng.

“Brother Chu Feng, I’m from the Monstrous Herd Temple too, but I’m from the Mount Yin Behemoth Tribe. My name is Kui Wudi, though my friends tend to call me Gutsy Kui. If you are fine with you, you can just call me Gutsy too.”

Following that, the muscular man also stepped forward and introduced himself too.

His earnest demeanor made it look almost as if that arrogant self he had displayed earlier was another person.

“The two of you sure change faces very quickly,” Long Xiaoxiao remarked speechlessly.

While she didn’t have a high opinion of these two men, at the very least, they seemed much better compared to Yu Hong, Yu Yin, and the others.

“Ah, the two of us do have the bad habit of looking down on others. It can’t be helped. We might be monstrous beasts, but we still share some of the bad habits that humans have. That being said, we aren’t bad at heart!”

“Yes, that’s right! The two of us aren’t bad at heart. We might run our mouths at times, but it usually just ends there.”

Bao Yue and Gutsy Kui exclaimed.

“They say that a fight brings bonds closer. We probably wouldn’t have gotten to know one another better if not for the fight,” Chu Feng clasped his fist as he returned the gesture.

He did think that the two men from the Monstrous Herd Temple were much more likable than the others from the Yu Heavenly Clan and the Cloudsky Immortal Sect.

While Bao Yue and Gutsy Kui did say a lot of nasty words at the start, they were at least sincere in their apologies and expressing their regrets.

Well, there was no denying that the two of them only changed their tune after witnessing Chu Feng’s strength, so it wasn’t wrong to say that they were the type of people who only bowed to those stronger to them.

Nevertheless, it was still much better than those obstinate fellows from the Yu Heavenly Clan and the Cloudsky Immortal Sect, who persisted in their prejudice.

While Yu Hong, Yu Yin, and the others weren't saying anything, Chu Feng could tell that they were definitely cursing him in their hearts. If he were to show any signs of weakness, there was no doubt that they would exploit the opportunity to bring him to his doom.

"I didn't think that the juniors of the Holy Light Galaxy would be so weak and have such atrocious characters. A bunch of weaklings actually dare to pull their weight and look down on their peers from the same galaxy? It's no wonder why the famed Ancestral Martial Galaxy back then would fall into such a plight!"

A hoarse voice suddenly sounded from behind the Godwish Palace.

Soon after, a hunched figure began walking out from the Godwish Palace.

She was a very skinny person, almost just skins and bones. She was also rather short, being at around a meter or so.

She held a walking cane in her hand as she limped her way forward. It looked almost as if she would fall at any moment.

Even though she was wearing a veiled hat, making it impossible to see her appearance, one could still see her snowy hair peeking out from the ends of the veil. Her hands were also dry, wrinkly, and filled with age spots.

All of these showed that she was extremely advanced in age.

"Paying respects to the Godwish Grandmother!"

Upon seeing this old woman, the duo from the Yu Heavenly Clan immediately bowed deeply with a fawning attitude.

"Do everyone from your Yu Heavenly Clan take every opportunity that comes its way to lick the boots of those stronger than them?"

The respectful attitudes of the Yu Heavenly Clan only brought about the scorn of the old woman.

"We..."

Yu Hong and Yu Yin couldn't help but fidget awkwardly after hearing those words.

"I'm not the Godwish Grandmother, so watch how you address me. I am a disciple of the Godwish Grandmother," the old woman said.

"May I know how I should address you, elder?" Fu Feiyue stepped forward and asked.

His attitude wasn't as fawning as that of Yu Hong and Yu Yin. He carried himself a bit more dignity and poise.

Yet, the old woman acted as if she hadn't seen him at all. Instead, she asked the crowd, "You should have managed to fuse with your Godwish Pearls, I suppose?"

"Yes, elder. That has been done."

The crowd replied.

"Come forward and grab your key," the old woman said as she took out a gourd before explaining further.

"I have eight keys of four different colors here, which means that there would be two keys with the same colors. Those who receive keys of the same color will be in the same team for their examination. Remember, you have to coordinate with one another to clear the examination in order to qualify for the training."

Seeing this, Yu Hong, Yu Yin, and the others immediately rushed forward to grab a key each.

It was at this point that Long Xiaoxiao suddenly raised her hand and asked, "Elder, I have something to ask."

"What do you want to ask?" the old woman asked.

"Can we choose our own team?" Long Xiaoxiao asked.

Needless to say, she would rather form a team with Chu Feng than anyone else.

“That won’t do. You’ll be assigned according to the key you take. You aren’t permitted to swap amongst yourselves,” the old woman said.

“Then allow me to take a key first,” Long Xiaoxiao said as she walked up to the old woman with brisk footsteps.

However, just as she was about to pick a key, she hesitated for a moment before she turned to Chu Feng and said, “Little benefactor, why don’t you go first instead?”

“Sounds good.” Chu Feng nodded with a smile.

He walked up to the old woman and stretched his hand forward.

The old woman patted the gourd lightly, and a key fell out from within.

The key was extremely small, and its design was very simple too. It shone with a slight violet luster.

“Violet?”

“O’ heaven above, please bless me. Give me a violet key, a violet key!”

Long Xiaoxiao muttered beneath her breath as she stretched her hand forth nervously. She was so anxious to the point that her small hands were trembling.

Everyone present could tell what she was going for. n0V_e/lb)1n

Swoosh!

A key fell out from the gourd and into Long Xiaoxiao’s hands.

But upon seeing the color of the key, Long Xiaoxiao nearly burst into tears.

It was a white key, which meant that she was assigned to a different team from Chu Feng.

“Milord, are we really unable to swap the keys?” Long Xiaoxiao asked in a hint of disappointment in her eyes.

“Quit with the grumbling and scram!”

Who could have thought that Long Xiaoxiao's words would enrage the old woman. As the old woman spoke, a powerful burst of wind actually pushed Long Xiaoxiao away.

It was fortunate that the force wasn't too strong, so Long Xiaoxiao was unhurt by it.

"She's just asking a question. Is there a need for you to resort to force?" Chu Feng asked with a frown.

"If you have a problem with how I do things here, you can leave right away," the old woman replied coldly.

"Little benefactor!"

Sensing the tense air between Chu Feng and the old woman, Long Xiaoxiao quickly rushed forward to grab Chu Feng's arm to stop him from saying anything else.

Long Xiaoxiao might have an explosive temper, but she could still differentiate whom she could offend and whom she couldn't offend.

On the other hand, seeing how Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao were berated by the old woman, Yu Hong and the others couldn't help but giggle quietly. They were more than pleased to see Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao being put down.

"What are you laughing at? The same goes for you too. If you have any problems with me, you are free to leave right now!" the old woman bellowed at Yu Hong and Yu Yin.

"N-no, we don't have any p-problem!" Yu Hong and Yu Yin quickly replied.

They were so intimidated that they stuttered through their words.

"If you don't have any problem, come here and get your key. Don't waste my time!" the old woman shouted.

The others dared not dawdle any longer. They quickly rushed forward to grab a key each.

All in all, the four colors of the keys were violet, white, red, and black.

Long Xiaoxiao and Yu Hong had the white key.

Yue Bao and Yu Yin had the red key.

Fu Feiyue and Kui Wudi had the black key.

And Chu Feng and Yin Daifen had the violet key.

Chapter 4427: Taking a Life

Looking at the distribution of keys, Long Xiaoxiao bit her lips tightly with a grudging look in her eyes. She was very unhappy.

She felt that undergoing the examination together with Chu Feng was an ideal opportunity for her to get close to Chu Feng, but not only did this opportunity not fall into her lap, the one who got into the same group as Chu Feng was Yin Daifen even!

While Long Xiaoxiao knew that Chu Feng felt repulsed by Yin Daifen at the moment, she still felt insecure as Yin Daifen was fairly good-looking. There was no way she could rest assured with such a beautiful woman by Chu Feng's side.

There was one person present on the scene who was even more unhappy than Long Xiaoxiao though, and that person was no other than Fu Feiyue. He glared at Chu Feng with eyes that looked as if he wanted to swallow the latter whole.

“Chu Feng, I don't care where you came from, but I can tell you clearly that Junior Yin is the personal disciple of our sectmaster. I know that we have our grudges due to what happened earlier, but you are equally at fault too. Let's just call it quits and not pursue this matter any further, alright?”

“From now onward, if you dare to disrespect or attempt something on Junior Yin while you're alone with her, I can guarantee you that our Cloudsky Immortal Sect won't let things off easily!” Fu Feiyue warned Chu Feng coldly.

“Hm? Disrespect or attempt something on her when we're alone together? What kind of things are you talking about?” Chu Feng glanced at Fu Feiyue as he asked this question intentionally.

“You know best in your heart what I mean. If you dare do it, I won't spare you!” Fu Feiyue spat.

“Is that so? I wasn’t intending to do anything initially, but after hearing what you have said, I’m quite curious to know how you will not spare me. I wonder what I should do...” Chu Feng replied.

“You!!!” Fu Feiyue’s face turned livid.

He had intentionally brought the Cloudsky Immortal Sect in order to instill some deference into Chu Feng so that he wouldn’t dare to do anything to Yin Daifen. Yet, who could have thought that not only was his warning useless, but it even convinced Chu Feng to do the opposite?

So, what he was doing was bringing harm to Yin Daifen instead?

“Senior, you don’t have to worry. I trust that young master Chu Feng isn’t such a person. The two of us will get along peacefully with one another.”

Surprisingly, Yin Daifen suddenly spoke out at this moment.

The contempt she carried toward Chu Feng had vanished, and her tone became far more polite than before. It was almost as if she had cast aside the differences they had to work together for the examination.

“Junior, you can’t let your guard down around that man!” Fu Feiyue’s worry for his junior only grew after seeing the attitude she was taking toward him.

He didn’t wish to see his junior walking too close with that hideous creature.

“Senior, please rest assured. I know what I’m doing,” Yin Daifen replied with a smile.

“Are you done chatting?”

The old woman suddenly interjected with an impatient tone. *nOve-lb/1n*

“Elder, we’re ready!”

The crowd replied hurriedly.

“If you’re ready, enter through the door. You and you, take the first door. You and you, take the second door...”

One by one, the old woman assigned a wooden door to each of them and told them to enter it.

Right after she was done speaking, the four wooden doors around the Godwish Palace also opened on their own accord, as if inviting them in.

Looking through the opened wooden doors, the interior was completely dark. It was impossible to make out anything at all, so there was no way of knowing what they would face inside.

That being said, none of the eight of them hesitated to enter. The old woman was simply too domineering for them to dawdle around.

If they were to wait even a second more, there was no saying what the old woman might do.

However, before heading through the wooden door, Chu Feng still sent a voice transmission to Long Xiaoxiao, advising her to take care and remain on her guard. After all, Long Xiaoxiao was assigned to the same team as Yu Hong.

In Chu Feng's view, Yu Hong was simply not a good person.

"Little benefactor, you can swallow your worries back in. I won't allow myself to be taken advantage of by anyone else," Long Xiaoxiao replied with an extremely confident tone.

Seeing that the lass was prepared, Chu Feng was able to put aside his worries.

Long Xiaoxiao might appear to be naive to those who weren't familiar with her, but as someone who had grown up in the Dragon Clan, a place filled rife with politics and conflicts, she was definitely no pushover.

Following that, Chu Feng stepped into the wooden door the old woman had pointed out to him earlier on.

One thing that was noteworthy though was that Yin Daifen didn't step through the wooden door right away.

In the instant that Chu Feng passed through the wooden door, he swiftly scanned his surroundings to assess his current position.

It was a whole new world beyond the wooden door, but this world wasn't particularly big. He could see the boundaries of the world.

At this very moment, Chu Feng found himself floating in midair, and beneath him was a vast ocean. Glancing on top though, he realized that there was a massive stone monument above him.

Describing the stone monument as massive might be an understatement. It spanned over a length of a hundred thousand meters, covering the entire sky.

On the stone monument, there were obscure characters inscribed on it. These characters were peculiar and hard to read. It would take a great deal of deciphering in order to grasp them.

Chu Feng's instincts told him that the greatest secret of the examination lay on the stone monument.

"This feeling?"

All of a sudden, Chu Feng felt a killing intent surging from behind him.

It was from Yin Daifen. She had just passed through the wooden door to enter this area too.

However, at this very moment, she had a green mist shrouding her body, and her cultivation had risen all the way to rank seven Utmost Exalted level.

More importantly, she was already wielding her Incomplete Exalted Armament in her grasp. As soon as she appeared, she directed her pink sword toward Chu Feng, aiming to pierce through his body.

From the very start, this lass had no intention of letting Chu Feng go. She intentionally feigned reconciliation earlier so that Chu Feng would let down his guard, and it was also an intentional move on her part to allow Chu Feng to pass through the wooden door first.

It was so that she could raise her cultivation outside before heading in to catch Chu Feng off-guard, such that he wouldn't be able to use the earlier formation to hinder her anymore.

With her current strength, there was no need for her to fear Chu Feng anymore.

So, she made her move as soon as she entered this world.

Furthermore, it was no ordinary attack that she was launching against Chu Feng at the moment. She was clearly aiming to take his life!

Chapter 4428: A True Monster

Swoosh!

A cold glint carrying great killing intent flashed across the sky. It was a killing intent so powerful that it caused even the waves below to turn turbulent, and the scent of death could be smelled in the air.

This was the intensity of the attack that Yin Daifen was directing toward Chu Feng.

Her sword harnessed her strength as a rank seven Utmost Exalted level cultivator, and its prowess was devastating.

Klang!

But just as her sword was about to impale Chu Feng, the latter suddenly raised his forefinger and middle finger and clasped them tightly together.

Just like that, he actually caught Yin Daifen's sword between his fingers, putting a halt to the devastating might gushing in his way.

Yin Daifen tried her best to tug her sword out, but to her horror, her efforts turned out to be futile.

It was as if the sword had already fused as one together with Chu Feng's fingers. It wouldn't even budge at all.

Such a situation caused terrified shudders to run through her body.

"You must have used quite a lot of cultivation resources in order to raise your cultivation swiftly. Even though your cultivation has reached rank six Utmost Exalted level, and you managed to activate your Divine Power too, raising your cultivation by a rank, your fighting prowess is nothing remarkable at all.

"Your energy is simply too loose. At this rate, your accomplishments as a cultivator will be limited."

After blocking Yin Daifen's attack, Chu Feng leisurely pointed out Yin Daifen's flaws.

“You!!!”

However, Yin Daifen’s face had already turned pale in fright by now. Her eyes were filled with horror, as if she was staring at a demon.

She had loosened her grip on her Incomplete Exalted Armament, and she was retreating intuitively out of fear.

“Shocked? Confused? Are you unable to understand why I was able to block your attack with ease?” Chu Feng asked with a smile.

After that, his surroundings began to change. An invisible cloak began to loosen around him, revealing an armor with lightning crackling around it, making it look incredibly domineering.

It was no other than the Lightning Armor.

On top of that, there was also a Lightning Mark on Chu Feng’s forehead, forming the Divine character.

Seeing the Lightning Armor and the Divine Character Lightning Mark, Yin Daifen was so shocked that her mouth opened agape.

She noticed that there was another energy emanating from Chu Feng’s body. It was quite similar to the energy she harnessed, but it was even stronger than hers.

It was a Divine Power that was above hers.

One must know that it was incredibly difficult for someone who possessed the Heavenly Bloodline to be able to utilize the Lightning Mark at Utmost Exalted level.

If a cultivator was able to raise his cultivation by a single rank through the Lightning Mark, it would already be concrete evidence of his unimaginable talents.

However, Chu Feng had not only grasped the Lightning Mark and Lightning Armor, but he also managed to cultivate the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique too.

On top of that, his Divine Power was even stronger than hers.

If not for the fact that she was seeing it with her own eyes, she would have never believed that it would be possible for anyone to accomplish all of this.

More importantly, even though he had relied on all of these skills to raise his cultivation up to rank seven Utmost Exalted level, just like her, she could clearly feel that his fighting prowess was far above that of hers.

They might be in the same cultivation level, but they weren't in the same class in terms of fighting prowess at all.

"Y-you... What kind of monster are you?!" Yin Daifen exclaimed as she looked at Chu Feng with a look of disbelief.

She was so shaken up that her body and her voice were quivering uncontrollably.

"Did you think that I wouldn't know what you are up to? I admit that my spirit power wouldn't be sufficient to deal with you after you enhanced your cultivation level with your skills, but that doesn't mean that I have no means of dealing with you.

"I knew that you were planning to raise your cultivation outside before dealing with me in this world, but the first thing I did after entering this area was to raise my cultivation level too. It was just that I used my spirit power to conceal my own prowess so as to give you false hope that you might just stand a chance against me.

"I thought that you would reveal your true face with that, and I must say, you really didn't let me down," Chu Feng said.

"You scoundrel..."

Shoosh!

Right after hearing Chu Feng's words, Yin Daifen turned around and fled.

After witnessing Chu Feng's means, the fighting will inside of her had vanished without a trace. She knew that she wouldn't stand a chance against him at all.

It was her utter defeat, and she had no choice to admit it. She had lost not just in terms of fighting prowess, but even in terms of character and wits too.

It was as if her heart was transparent before Chu Feng. Everything, including her thoughts, had been seen right through.

She felt Chu Feng was a true monster. He accomplished what humans shouldn't have been able to. At the very least, none of her peers were as sly and perceptive as Chu Feng was.

She couldn't even fathom a way how she could possibly defeat such a person.

Shoosh!

But just as she was about to run, another silhouette suddenly flitted right in front of her, blocking her path. At the same time, a powerful palm strike was thrust toward her.

By the time she realized what was going on, a hand was already gripping her throat tightly.

It was Chu Feng. He had blocked Yin Daifen's route and grabbed her by the neck, lifting her up.

Wuuuuu!

Yin Daifen struggled desperately out of pain. Two streams of hot tears were flowing down her rosy cheeks. Deep regret could be seen deep in her eyes.

She knew that she was a goner.

The person standing before her was a person who wasn't intimidated by the Cloudsky Immortal Sect at all, or else he wouldn't have made a move against her in the first place.

In the first place, she had known that if she were to fail to get rid of Chu Feng, her own fate would be death.

Shoosh!

But contrary to her expectations, after scaring Yin Daifen, Chu Feng simply flung his sleeves and tossed Yin Daifen to the side. He didn't kill her or make things difficult for her.

This left Yin Daifen feeling deeply bewildered.

“I’m not a person who is kind enough to repay enmity with kindness. You would have already been dead by now. Do you know why you’re still breathing at this very moment?” Chu Feng asked.

“You... Is it possible that... you really know my elder sister?” Yin Daifen asked.

“That’s right. I’m only sparing you out of face for your elder sister,” Chu Feng said.

“But... how could my elder sister possibly know you?”

Yin Daifen still found this matter a little hard to believe.

“You are aware that your elder sister was at the Red-dress Holy Land prior to returning to the Cloudsky Immortal Sect, right?” Chu Feng asked.

“Yes, I’m aware of that. My elder sister went missing, and she eventually grew up at the Red-dress Holy Land... Great heaven! You really do know my elder sister!”

Those words made the doubt on Yin Daifen’s face dissipate without a trace.

“If not for that, do you think that you would have stood a chance at all?” Chu Feng replied coldly.

“My deepest apologies. I really didn’t think that you would really know my elder sister. Had I known that you were friends with my elder sister, I wouldn’t have shown such disrespect to you!”

As Yin Daifen spoke, she couldn’t help but sob out of a mixture of fright and relief. She knew that she was practically knocking on death’s door a moment earlier.

“Stop crying. I can’t stand looking at girls crying. Also, even though I said that I’ll spare you from death, I didn’t say that I’ll let you off that easily,” Chu Feng said.

“Then... young master Chu Feng, what do you want me to do?” Yin Daifen asked.

“Tell me about the affairs between you and your elder sister,” Chu Feng said.

Yin Daifen was still afraid that Chu Feng was going to torture her and make her do something unreasonable, but when she heard that the request he had of her was so simple and easy, she unhesitatingly divulged everything regarding her elder sister.

She and her elder sister were disciples chosen personally by the Cloudsky Immortal Sect's sectmaster.

Both of them were extremely favored by the sectmaster, especially her elder sister. Her elder sister had been born with a pair of peculiar eyes, such that even the sectmaster had great expectations for her in the future.

However, an accident that occurred when they were younger caused her elder sister to part from them.

As for what happened subsequently, it was just as Chu Feng knew.

Yin Zhuanghong was later picked up by the Red-dress Holy Land's sectmaster, who then raised her up.

On the other hand, Yin Daifen grew up in the Cloudsky Immortal Sect, and due to her position, she lived a privileged life respected by many. Due to that, it gave rise to her haughty and domineering personality. *novE-lB)1n*

As for their parents, as it turned out, they were just ordinary mortals. While their mother was expecting the two of them, their father, due to having offended a cultivator, was killed in cold blood.

While their mother was an ordinary mortal, out of view that she had given birth to two outstanding children, the Cloudsky Immortal Sect's sectmaster bestowed her with the privileges of an esteemed guest after taking in Yin Daifen and Yin Zhuanghong into the sect.

As for the names of the two sisters, it was given to them by their own mother.

One thing that was worthy of note was that even though their mother was an ordinary mortal, she had a terrible temper. Due to her relatively high standing within the Cloudsky Immortal Sect, there was no one who dared to get on her bad side, and most people strove to avoid her wherever possible.

In fact, Yin Daifen even said that she felt that her domineering personality might have been picked up from her mother, resulting in her being unable to control her emotions.

Given that it was coming from Yin Daifen herself, it sounded surprisingly credible.

Chapter 4229: This Is What You're Looking For

"Is your elder sister still doing well at the moment?" Chu Feng asked.

He wasn't particularly concerned about Yin Daifen and her mother. The only one he was worried about was Yin Zhuanghong.

"Of course! She's the person whom our master has great expectations for. She's being raised as a potential successor of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect, you know! If not for the fact that my elder sister is in closed-door training right now, the one who would have been here with me would be not Fu Feiyue but my elder sister," Yin Daifen replied.

"Got it. I've heard all I wanted to know. Let's deal with the examination now. Right, I should warn you that you shouldn't try to play any more tricks with me. There's a limit of my patience," Chu Feng told Yin Daifen.

Following that, the two of them began to carefully examine the large stone monument covering the sky. They knew that the rules of the examination were likely to be inscribed on it.

As the stone monument was simply too huge, and the characters inscribed on it were simply too complicated, it was no easy feat to decipher its meaning.

With their attention fixated on the stone monument, the entire world quickly fell silent. Only the sound of the waves and a light breeze could be heard.

"How is it, young master Chu Feng? Did you manage to figure out anything?"

After around two hours had passed, Yin Daifen turned to Chu Feng and asked.

She had a slightly gleeful look on her face, which seemed to indicate that she had managed to figure something out.

"I still have no clue at all," Chu Feng shook his head helplessly.

“Young master Chu Feng, I think I have managed to catch onto some leads,” Yin Daifen said with a hint of smugness.

“Oh? What did you manage to figure out? Can you tell me about it?” Chu Feng asked.

“Sure! I am deeply ashamed to have recklessly offended young master Chu Feng earlier, so I’m glad that I can make use of this opportunity to make up for my earlier mistakes. I would be more than glad to share the rules of the examination with you,” Yin Daifen said with a twinkling smile.

Putting all else aside, this lass did have quite a charming smile. She looked like a little adorable demoness who sought to wreak havoc upon the world with her pranks.

“Great! Let me hear what you got,” Chu Feng replied expectantly.

“Young master Chu Feng, it’s like that. Based on the inscriptions on the stone monument, we have to challenge our inner demons and overcome them in order to clear the examination. However, there are only two locations to challenge the inner demons, which are namely the southwest boundary and the northeast boundary of this world.

“We have to head to a specific location and meditate there in order to enter a trial, where we’ll be challenging our inner demon. However, the stone monument is simply a little too complicated, so I’m unable to decipher where the exact coordinates are. I’m only able to figure out the rough locations.

“Young master Chu Feng, if you don’t mind, why don’t you take the one at the southwest boundary whereas I’ll take the one at the northeast boundary? Of course, if you don’t trust me, you can continue to decipher the stone monument and make a judgment for yourself,” Yin Daifen said.

“To be honest, I still can’t bring myself to fully trust you after all that has happened. So, Miss Yin, I’ll just put the awful words at the forefront.

“Don’t play tricks with me. You might not know well what kind of person I, Chu Feng, and I think that it would be best for you to keep it that way. If you try to play games with me, even if you manage to get out of here, I won’t let you off that easily,” Chu Feng said.

“Young master Chu Feng, I’ll have to ask you to trust me on this one. I really am not lying to you. I haven’t fallen so low to resort to deceiving a friend of my elder sister,” Yin Daifen said.

“Fine, I’ll trust you this once. I hope that you are sincere in becoming a friend of mine, or else you’ll regret it dearly.”

After saying his piece, Chu Feng stood up and flitted toward the southwest, the direction which Yin Daifen had pointed out to him. Along with his movements, a massive wave swept up along with him.

On the other hand, Yin Daifen also began to move toward the northeast direction too.

However, a few moments later, she suddenly came to a halt. Instead of flying all the way to the boundary of the world, she changed her direction and began heading southward.

In the end, she stopped at a certain location, and her lips curled into a smile.

Right beneath her, there was a whirlpool on the surface of the ocean. The whirlpool was extremely small, but Yin Daifen knew that it was exactly what she was looking for.

Splash!

Yin Daifen darted into the whirlpool without any hesitation. She descended deeper and deeper into the ocean, all the way till she reached the seabed.

At the very bottom of the ocean, there was a mysterious flow of current.

Upon sensing the current, Yin Daifen shot a glance at the direction where Chu Feng had headed toward before a gleeful smile appeared on her face once more.

“You’re still way too young to fight against me. Who cares whether you know my elder sister or not? A hideous creature like you only deserves to be played like a toy on the top of my palm! The only one to clear this examination is me!”

After saying those words, Yin Daifen sat down and began forming hand seals. She was cultivating using a unique method.

A few moments later, the current that was around her began surging into her body.

In truth, Yin Daifen had lied to Chu Feng.

She had managed to decipher something from the stone monument, but she didn't tell the entire truth to Chu Feng.

The truth was that there was only one person who could clear the examination in this world. The one who failed would be eliminated.

There were multiple places where one could challenge the examination, but they were all located within the ocean and not at the boundary of the world.

She intentionally gave Chu Feng the wrong information in order to waste his time so that she could clear the examination while he was still fumbling around.

As long as she were to clear the examination, she would be the victor here. Chu Feng would nothing be more than a loser who was defeated by her.

That being said, Yin Daifen hadn't lied to Chu Feng about the format of the examination. By cultivating in accordance with the method indicated on the stone monument at specific locations, one would be able to trigger the trial.

The trial would bring the cultivator into another world, and within that world, he would have to face an opponent—himself. Naturally, this 'himself' was his own inner demon, and only by defeating this inner demon would he be considered to have cleared the trial and thus, the examination.

However, this was no easy feat.

Time ticked by, and soon, four hours had already passed.

Finally, Yin Daifen opened her eyes.

Her face was pale, and her aura had turned weak. It looked like she had overexerted herself. But despite so, there was an excited look in her eyes.

"I've succeeded... I've succeeded! I managed to clear the trial!" Yin Daifen shouted in glee.

Needless to say, she had managed to defeat the other her inside the trial. She managed to conquer her inner demon.

In her view, given that she managed to triumph over her inner demon within such a short period of time, the victor of this examination should have been no other than her.

“Where is it? Where is it?”

After a short moment of celebration, Yin Daifen quickly searched her surroundings.

She knew that she would receive a token as proof that she had cleared the examination after overcoming the trial, but for some reason, no matter how she searched around, she was unable to find it.

Due to the limitations of her ability in deciphering the stone monument, she was unable to tell what that token was and where it would appear. As such, she couldn't help but feel a little panicked inside.

“Damn it, I was too hasty! But it doesn't matter. Since I've managed to clear the trial, the token should have appeared by now. I reckon that Chu Feng has already been eliminated. I am already the victor. As long as I can find the token, I'll be able to leave this world and undergo the training!”

With such thoughts in mind, instead of searching blindly around the area, Yin Daifen left the seabed and began rising out of the water. She was intending to head back to the stone monument to continue deciphering it so as to figure out where the token would be hidden.

“Chu Feng?”

However, what left her feeling surprised was that when she rose out of the surface of the ocean, she saw Chu Feng floating beneath the stone monument too.

Hadn't Chu Feng already failed the examination? He should have already been expelled out of this world, shouldn't he?

As confused as she was, Yin Daifen still managed to prevent it from showing on her face. nDvE)lb.1n

“Young master Chu Feng, when did you get back?” Yin Daifen asked with an amicable voice.

“Aren’t you back here too?”

Chu Feng looked at Yin Daifen with a deep, penetrating gaze.

“Indeed. I searched around the area for four hours, but I couldn’t find the exact location where the examination is at. It seems like I was too hasty. However, young master Chu Feng, you need not worry. I’ll continue deciphering the stone monument. Once I find the exact location, we’ll continue on with the examination.”

After saying those words, Yin Daifen turned to the stone monument and began deciphering it once again.

It was just that what she was deciphering this time around wasn’t the location of the trials anymore. She had already cleared the trial by conquering her inner demon. What she was trying to find out now was where the token was at.

“Miss Yin, you aren’t searching for the location of the trials, aren’t you?”

Chu Feng suddenly spoke up with a slightly dry tone.

Those words made Yin Daifen’s heart squeeze a little.

She realized that her lies might have already been exposed, but nevertheless, she still shot an uncomprehending look toward Chu Feng, asking, “Young master Chu Feng, what do you mean by that?”

She felt that as long as she didn’t admit to it, Chu Feng wouldn’t be able to do anything about her.

“You are looking for this, aren’t you?”

As Chu Feng spoke, he opened his palm and revealed a violet key.

Yin Daifen had this violet key too. It was the same one which the old woman had given to them earlier.

However, there was one difference between Chu Feng's violet key and hers. His violet key was emanating a divine glow that seemed to resonate together with this world they were in.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4430: Clearing the Trial - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4430: Clearing the Trial

Chapter 4430: Clearing the Trial

"You!!!"

Upon seeing the key, Yin Daifen's face warped in shock. Slowly, her astonishment turned into rage as she glared at Chu Feng with widened eyes.

"That belongs to me! You took away the key I should have received after clearing the trial!" Yin Daifen bellowed at Chu Feng with gritted teeth.

She could tell that the glowing key was the token that she should have received after clearing the trial, so she immediately assumed that it belonged to her, and that Chu Feng had stolen her key away.

"Miss Yin, what are you talking about? I am having trouble trying to comprehend what you are saying. Didn't you mention that you don't know where the locations of the trials are? Why are you claiming that you have cleared the trial now?" Chu Feng asked with gleaming eyes.

"Stop feigning ignorance. You're doing it on purpose! You knew that I lied to you, so you first acted as if you're leaving before following me in the dark. As soon as I cleared the trial, you immediately stole away the key that belonged to me!" Yin Daifen shouted angrily.

"How would I know where your key is? This key belongs to me," Chu Feng replied.

"T-that isn't my key?"

Shock flickered across Yin Daifen's face momentarily before she hurriedly reached for her own key.

She realized that her key was still with her, but the only difference was that her key was still the same as it was before. It hadn't undergone the same changes as Chu Feng's did.

"Wait a moment... This can't be... Could it be that... you managed to clear the trial ahead of me?" Yin Daifen exclaimed in astonishment.

It didn't take her long to figure out the truth.

"Yin Daifen, how slow-witted are you to only realize it now? You thought that you were the clever one here, but you thought wrong. Did you think that you can deceive me, Chu Feng, with such shallow ploys?"

"Even if you are able to decipher the content on the stone monument, did you think that I, a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, wouldn't be able to do it? Let me tell you this. Not only did I manage to decipher it, but my understanding of it is also far above yours.

"I only said that I didn't know in order to test out your character. If you told me the truth, I could have helped you or even gave way to you. However, since you tried to fool me, I decided that I'll just go along with your act.

"I didn't think that you would be such a vile individual. If you held enmity toward me because you didn't know that I was your elder sister's friend, I would have still been able to accept it. But despite having known the truth, you still used such underhanded means to deal with me. It only shows just how despicable of a human you are at your core," Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng was someone who was known for his ability of discernment, such that he wouldn't even lose out to those from the older generation.

There was no one of his age group that could stand a chance against him, so how could it be possible that he would be unable to decipher the stone monument when Yin Daifen had been able to do it.

From the start, it was all part of his plan.

"Young master Chu Feng, I was wrong. I sincerely apologize to you!"

Yin Daifen burst into tears all of a sudden. Tears began flowing down her face, making her look as if she had been bullied.

This lass was truly a born actor. She was able to cry on command, and she even managed to make her look like the victim.

Her body slumped down in midair as it appeared to tremble from deep sorrow. It was such a heart wrenching scene that it looked almost as if someone from her family had died.

“Young master Chu Feng, I also have my own difficulties. I have grown up by the side of my master from a young age, but all my master wanted to do was to find my elder sister. I was the one who had been by his side all of these years, but the only one he truly favored all along was my elder sister!

“I don’t blame him for wanting to find my elder sister. I would love more than anything to find my elder sister too. But my master, he chose to make my elder sister as his successor! I have worked hard and cultivated diligently under him for so many years, but he still chose my elder sister over me!

“I want to prove myself to him, and the Godwish Palace is my greatest hope to do so. I know that this examination is the first step to doing so, and only if I clear the examination will I be able to undergo the training of the Godwish Grandmother.

“I can’t fail here. I mustn’t fail here! Otherwise, my master will just look down on me more! Young master Chu Feng, I really had no other choice but to do it. Please, forgive me...”

Appearances truly made a huge difference. With Yin Daifen’s ravishing beauty, her tears really brought upon the sympathy of others, creating a natural urge in others to console her.

Even Chu Feng appeared to have been moved by her current state.

“Forget it. In view of your elder sister, I’ll give this to you.”

Chu Feng tossed the violet key in his possession over to Yin Daifen.

Staring at the violet key that Chu Feng had tossed over, Yin Daifen was stunned. She couldn’t believe her eyes at all.

“What are you in a daze for? Take it!” Chu Feng said.

“Young master Chu Feng, y-you... are you serious about this? Are you really going to give this opportunity to me?” Yin Daifen asked.

“Did you think that I would lie to you? Hurry up and take it, or else I might change my mind in the next moment!” Chu Feng replied impatiently.

“Thank you, young master Chu Feng!”

Upon hearing those words, Yin Daifen, who was kneeling in midair, immediately rose to her feet and snatched the violet key which Chu Feng had tossed over.

“Young master Chu Feng, you’re truly a wonderful person. It’s no wonder why my elder sister would befriend you!” Yin Daifen exclaimed as she rushed to Chu Feng’s side and leaped into his embrace.

She wrapped her tender hands around Chu Feng and smooched Chu Feng’s cheek.

Had it been Chu Feng in his normal state, Yin Daifen’s actions would still have been understandable. However, the current Chu Feng was an extremely hideous individual, such that he would be even scarier than even the ugliest monstrous beasts of the Monstrous Herd Temple.

For Yin Daifen to be able to smooch such as Chu Feng, one really had to say that she was a remarkable person too.

“Hey hey hey, there should be an appropriate distance between men and women. You shouldn’t do this. I didn’t give this key expecting anything out of you,” Chu Feng replied.

“I know. There’s no way young master Chu Feng would be a lustful person! You’re definitely the kindest person I have ever met in the world!” Yin Daifen looked at Chu Feng with eyes filled with adulation.

“Alright, that’s enough. You don’t need to butter me up. As long as you become a better person and kick out your bad habits, my sacrifice wouldn’t have been in vain,” Chu Feng said before heading out of the world.

As Yin Daifen, she kept her key carefully with a sweet smile before following Chu Feng out of the world too.

After Chu Feng and Yin Daifen left the world, they found that Long Xiaoxiao, Yu Hong, Yu Yin, and the others had already returned.

All of them had different looks on their faces—some were smiling happily whereas others were brooding in frustration.

It was easy to tell who had cleared the examination just from looking at their expressions.

There was only one person out of each duo who could clear the examination, which meant that at least four of them had failed the examination.

“Little benefactor, how did you do? Did you manage to clear the examination?”

Upon seeing Chu Feng, Long Xiaoxiao immediately rushed forward excitedly and asked Chu Feng. The warmth she directed toward Chu Feng was truly envying.

“I cleared the examination,” Chu Feng replied calmly.

Long Xiaoxiao wasn't too surprised by the answer. She was confident that with Chu Feng's capabilities, he would have been able to defeat Yin Daifen easily.

The others also weren't too fazed by Chu Feng's response either.

They had witnessed Chu Feng's means earlier and knew that he wasn't an easy foe to deal with. Regardless of whether they liked him or not, there was no denying that he was a truly talented individual.

How could Yin Daifen, who seemed to only be good for crying, possibly be a match for Chu Feng?

Meanwhile, when Fu Feiyue heard that Yin Daifen had been defeated, his complexion looked extremely awful. He quickly walked up to her and asked, “Junior, were you bullied?”

“I wasn't,” Yin Daifen replied.

“That's good. Don't worry, junior. Even though you failed the examination, Lord Sectmaster will not deny the efforts you have put into this. Besides, I have managed to clear the examination, I'll undergo the training and strive to get the opportunity to make a wish with the Godwish Grandmother.

“I’ll wish for her to allow you to undergo the training too,” Fu Feiyue told Yin Daifen.

“Senior, you really treat me well, but there’s no need for that. I... have cleared the examination too!”

Fearing that Fu Feiyue and the others might not believe her words, she even took out the violet key which was emanating a divine glow out to show it to the crowd.

Chapter 4431: Do You Regret It?

“She managed to clear the examination too?”

Upon seeing the key Yin Daifen was holding, the expressions of the crowd around turned slightly complicated.

Fu Feiyue, Long Xiaoxiao, and Yu Yin were still fine because they had managed to clear the examination, but Yu Hong, Bao Yue, and Kui Wudi found the situation extremely hard to accept.

Yu Hong even turned to question the old woman, “This isn’t fair! How can this be allowed? Why is it that only one of us can clear the examination whereas the two of them are allowed clear the examination together?”

“Who told you that the two of them cleared the examination together?” the old woman replied with a cold glint in her eyes.

Feeling the gaze on him, Yu Hong’s body trembled fearfully, and he quickly fell silent. A moment later, he turned to Chu Feng and asked, “Chu Feng, didn’t you say that you cleared the examination? Where’s your key then?”

“That’s right, little benefactor. Where’s your key?” Long Xiaoxiao asked as well.

“I did manage to clear the examination. My key is over there.”

Chu Feng pointed at the key that was in Yin Daifen’s hand before continuing on, “Miss Yin’s elder sister is my friend, and Miss Yin told me about just how important the training is to her. So, I have my slot over to her.”

“This...”

Everyone was stunned to hear those words. They didn't think that he would actually give such a precious opportunity over to Yin Daifen.

In the first place, just the Godwish Pearl that they had used to get here already cost a massive fortune. In their view, no one in the right mind would give away such an opportunity easily.

The one who felt the most conflicted about this situation at this moment was no other than Long Xiaoxiao. She was, after all, the person who gave Chu Feng his Godwish Pearl.

However, she chose not to say anything at all. She simply lowered her head quietly. Yet, even her silence felt particularly sorrowful.

"Young master Chu Feng, you mustn't spout nonsense. I, Yin Daifen, cleared the trial with my own strength. Why are you speaking as if you were the one who sacrificed yourself for me?"

Who could have thought Yin Daifen would turn around and mock Chu Feng at this moment?

She refused to admit that the violet key in her hand was something which Chu Feng had given to her.

"Yin Daifen, you sure are impressive. I didn't think that you would be so unrepentant even after the chances I have given you. Very well, I, Chu Feng, will remember this!" Chu Feng looked at Yin Daifen as he spoke.

"What a joke! What do you have to remember? You are just a sore loser!" Yin Daifen replied.

"Chu Feng, just how shameless can you get? Losing my junior isn't embarrassing—you came from a humble background, so no one can blame you for your shallow knowledge—but don't you think it's embarrassing for you to insist that you gave away your slot to my junior after you lost? Do you think that anyone would believe such nonsense? There's no sane person who would do something like that!" Fu Feiyue berated Chu Feng coldly.

"Hmph! Princess Xiaoxiao, you should see the true colors of the man whom you fawn so much over for yourself!" Yu Hong turned to Long Xiaoxiao and said.

But at this moment, the silent Long Xiaoxiao suddenly raised her head and directed a sharp glare toward Yu Hong and Fu Feiyue, saying, “Shut your mouth. What rights do you have to question little benefactor?”

Following that, she turned to Yin Daifen and said, “Yin Daifen, you sure are a shameless person. It’s out of kindness that little benefactor gave his slot to you, but you actually refused to admit it. One day, karma will strike down a vile woman like you!”

Despite having seen nothing at all, Long Xiaoxiao still chose to unconditionally believe Chu Feng’s words.

“This... You are really blinded by him!”

Seeing how Long Xiaoxiao blindly trusted Chu Feng, Fu Feiyue and the others felt incensed yet jealous of Chu Feng.

Regardless of whether Chu Feng had really cleared the examination and given his slot to Yin Daifen or not, just the truth which Long Xiaoxiao had toward Chu Feng was something that was enough to make them feel deeply envious.

Long Xiaoxiao was not just the princess of the Dragon Clan. The fact that she had defeated Yu Hong and received a slot for herself was more than enough to prove your capability, and on top of that, she had a ravishing appearance as well.

She was far more likable as a person compared to Yin Daifen.

Just how much good karma did Chu Feng accrue in his previous life to earn the steadfast trust of such a talented and lofty woman?

“Xiaoxiao, give your key to me.”

All of a sudden, Chu Feng turned to Long Xiaoxiao and demanded.

“Ah?”

Hearing those words, everyone widened their eyes in shock. They couldn’t help but wonder if they were hearing things.

“Are you willing to give your key to me?” Chu Feng asked again.

“Chu Feng, just how shameless can you get? After failing to secure a slot for yourself, you actually still have the cheek to ask Princess Xiaoxiao to give her key to you. That’s something that she earned with her own effort!”

“How can there be such a man in the world? You can’t just exploit Princess Xiaoxiao’s feelings for you to bully her in such a manner!”

Yu Hong, Yu Yin, and Fu Feiyue berated Chu Feng furiously.

“Brother Chu Feng, this is... really going a bit overboard.”

Even Bao Yue and Kui Wudi couldn’t stand watching this. Even though their words weren’t as critical as that from the others, they still expressed their disapproval of Chu Feng’s actions.

“Alright, little benefactor. I’ll give it to you.”

Yet, a shocking sight happened. Long Xiaoxiao actually entrusted her key into Chu Feng’s hand without any hesitation. On top of that, there wasn’t the slightest hint of reluctance on her face. She was doing it all with a smile on her lips.

“Miss Long, are you a fool? How can you give your key to him for real?!”

“Just what kind of sorcery did he cast over you that you are going to such an extent for him?”

Yu Hong and the others simply couldn’t understand why Long Xiaoxiao was doing this.

“You can’t imagine the lengths which little benefactor has gone to help me in the past. It’s not something that any of you would ever be able to do for another person. He’s my benefactor, a person whom I’m indebted to for life. So long as little benefactor wills so, I’ll even give my life up for him, let alone a mere key!” Long Xiaoxiao told the crowd.

Speaking up to this point, she even released her oppressive pressure to show just how seriously she took this matter.

“The rest of you should zip up your mouths. I won’t stand still if you dare to speak another word of insult toward little benefactor!” Long Xiaoxiao warned the crowd.

Hearing those words, the others fell silent.

Putting aside the others, even Fu Feiyue was feeling envious of Chu Feng at the moment.

Long Xiaoxiao was an outstanding woman who wouldn't pale in comparison to his Junior Yin Daifen at all, and he knew that Yin Daifen would never treat him in the same way Long Xiaoxiao treated Chu Feng.

They were all men, so why was it that they were so different from one another?

“Long Xiaoxiao, do you really intend to give up your key for him?”

It was at this moment that the old woman suddenly asked Long Xiaoxiao.

“Elder, I, Long Xiaoxiao, am willing to entrust my rights to undergo the training to Chu Feng,” Long Xiaoxiao replied earnestly.

“Hah, what deep feelings you have for one another! Since that's the case, I'll fulfill you then. The two of you can leave together with one another!” the old woman replied.

Realizing the intention of the old woman, Long Xiaoxiao exclaimed nervously, “E-elder! I have already given my slot to Chu Feng, but you're still asking him to leave despite that?”

She was willing to leave. From the moment Chu Feng made that request of her, she had already resolved herself for this.

However, she couldn't accept seeing Chu Feng leave together with her.

“Who here told you that he wouldn't have to leave just because you gave your key to him? I'll only say it once more, the two of you can leave together. The same goes for you, you, and you as well.”

The old woman pointed to Yu Hong, Bao Yue, and Kui Wudi as well, indicating that they were all going to be eliminated.

“Hahaha, Chu Feng! You must have thought that you were smart. You tried to exploit Miss Long's feelings for you to acquire her key so that you can undergo the training too, but who could have thought that it'll all be for naught.

On top of that, you even pulled Miss Long down with you!” Yu Hong sneered in disdain.

Yu Yin and Fu Feiyue were also gazing at Chu Feng in scorn.

As if that wasn’t enough, Yin Daifen was also sneering by the side too.

While others might not know better, she knew full well that her slot was given to her by Chu Feng. Yet, she didn’t reciprocate the favor at all. Instead, she even mocked Chu Feng, saying, “You’re reaping what you sow!”

Chu Feng didn’t pay any heed to how the crowd was reacting at all. Instead, he turned to Long Xiaoxiao and asked, “Xiaoxiao, do you regret giving your key to me?”

Chapter 4432: Taken Advantage of By a Beauty

“Xiaoxiao, do you regret giving your key to me?”

“Of course not. Since I came here with little benefactor, I intend to leave together with you. The outcome is not important. The important thing is that we’re both safe and still together. I’m satisfied to have been able to come on this trip together with you,” Long Xiaoxiao replied with a smile.

Her smile was genuine, devoid of any skepticism or deception.

“My thoughts exactly,” Chu Feng replied with a smile.

“The hell!”

Seeing this, Yu Hong and the others nearly spurted their blood out.

They had said so much in order to instill guilt into Chu Feng’s heart so that he would have to live with this burden for life.

Yet, Chu Feng was still going on with a cheery look on his face. There was not the slightest self-reproach to be seen on him; on the contrary, he seemed more than delighted with how things turned out.

To make things worse, he even started flirting together with Long Xiaoxiao!

What the heck was with this situation?

In their view, Long Xiaoxiao was really a fool, and Chu Feng was no more than a pimp. But somehow, the two of them were fine with this.

Long Xiaoxiao didn't mind getting exploited, and Chu Feng had no qualms exploiting her.

Other than stomping their feet from frustration, indignance, and envy, there was really nothing they could do.

Weng!

It was at this moment that two spirit formation gates opened. *n./OverlBIn*

"Those who have cleared the examination will undergo the training. Those who failed to clear the examination will be punished. Only after clearing your punishment will you be permitted to leave this place!" the old woman said as she gestured toward the two spirit formation gates.

"Punishment? We still have to be punished for this? Elder, don't you think that you're going overboard here?"

"That's right! I heard that the juniors of the Nine Souls Galaxy are allowed to undergo the training of the Godwish Palace so long as they brought the Godwish Pearl here! Yet, we have to clear an examination in order to be qualified to undergo the training, and those who have failed even have to be punished? That's unfair!"

"Do you know how heavy a price we have paid in order to obtain the Godwish Pearl? We came here to undergo training, not to be punished!"

Yu Hong and the others finally snapped, and they began voicing out their dissatisfactions.

"You were the ones who chose to come here on your own accord. I don't see what problem is it of our Godwish Palace the price you had to pay to obtain your Godwish Pearls. Cut the crap and accept the consequence of your own actions!"

After the old woman said those words, the two spirit formation gates began releasing a suction force that pulled the crowd in.

One of the gates bound Yu Yin, Fu Feiyue, and Yin Daifen as it pulled them in, and the other one bound Chu Feng, Long Xiaoxiao, Yu Hong, Bao Yue, and Kui Wudi and dragged them into it.

After passing through the spirit formation gate, Chu Feng and the others found themselves returning back to the desert they were in previously.

The sky above the desert was shadowed by the sandstorm stirred by the raging air currents around them.

It was barren, dry, and despairing.

“Damn it! Aren’t they just bullying us just because we’re from the Holy Light Galaxy? What Godwish Grandmother? She’s just an old hag who looks down on others!” Yu Hong cursed furiously.

After all he had been through, he couldn’t hold back their exploding emotions anymore.

“Stop scolding! Look in that direction!”

Bao Yue quickly stopped Yu Hong as he pointed into the faraway distance.

There was a cluster of ominous clouds that were currently rushing in their direction at an extremely fast speed. There was a thunderous rumble sounding from those ominous clouds, hinting at the devastating lightning that was hidden amidst them.

It was a force that could kill them.

“Is this even still a punishment? She’s obviously trying to kill all of us!” Yu Hong exclaimed with a quivering voice.

Bao Yue and Kui Wudi also paled in fright.

Even Long Xiaoxiao had horror written all over her face. Her body began trembling on her own accord.

However, all of a sudden, a firm yet gentle hand suddenly fell on Long Xiaoxiao’s shoulder—Chu Feng.

“There’s no need to be scared. This is a punishment to them but training to us,” Chu Feng replied.

“Training?”

Long Xiaoxiao looked at Chu Feng in surprise.

Boom!

The ominous clouds had finally come into their vicinity, and in the blink of an eye, the entire area was already shrouded amidst the heavy, dark clouds. It looked almost as if an apocalypse was befalling the world.

Boom!

Gahhh!

Terrifying lightning bolts with astonishing thickness struck down relentlessly on Yu Hong, Bao Yue, and Kui Wudi, causing the three of them to convulse on the floor from pain.

While twitching all over the ground, Yu Hong unintentionally caught sight of Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao in his peripheral vision, and he immediately exclaimed indignantly, “This is unfair! Why are you only punishing us and not them?!”

As he bellowed, he pointed to Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao angrily.

His bellow was so loud that Bao Yue and Kui Wudi were able to hear what he said clearly even amidst the deafening thunder.

The two of them quickly turned to look at Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao as well, only to see that even though they were standing beneath the ominous clouds, the lightning bolts seemed to divert away from them instinctively.

Not even a streak of lightning was falling on them!

“H-how come?”

Bao Yue and Kui Wudi were shocked.

And they weren’t the only ones who felt that way. Even Long Xiaoxiao was having trouble comprehending the situation.

“Little benefactor, what’s going on? Why aren’t we getting punished?” Long Xiaoxiao asked.

“Only those who have failed the examination will be punished. Needless to say, the two of us have cleared the examination and are undergoing the training,” Chu Feng replied.

“Training?”

Question marks could almost be seen floating all around Long Xiaoxiao’s head. She stared at Chu Feng intently with her large eyes, waiting for him to give out the answer.

“Silly lass, do you still not get it? That examination isn’t as simple as they thought it out to be! All of them have failed, and that’s including Yu Yin, Fu Feiyue, and Yin Daifen!

“Only two people have cleared the examination, and they are you and me!” Chu Feng told Long Xiaoxiao.

Upon hearing those words, Long Xiaoxiao widened her eyes in shock.

Even Yu Hong and the others, who were currently being tortured by the lightning, had pricked up their ears to find out what exactly was going on.

“You must have failed to decipher everything that was on the stone monument,” Chu Feng said.

“Ah... You’re right. I didn’t manage to decipher everything,” Long Xiaoxiao nodded her head in response.

“But I did. The key to clearing the examination lies not in being the first to conquer your inner demon and obtaining the divine key, but the willingness to relinquish your right for another person.

“To clear the examination, one has to obtain the key and give the opportunity up to another person. In truth, if the rest of you were to decipher the stone monument properly, you would surely get it as well even though it might take some time.

“However, as soon as you found out that only one person could clear the examination, none of you were bothered to decipher the rest of the stone monument anymore. You wanted to quickly challenge the inner demon and be the first one to clear the trial, thus missing this vital piece of information,” Chu Feng said.

“Yes, that’s indeed the case,” Long Xiaoxiao nodded her head vehemently as she looked at Chu Feng with a look of wonderment.

Still finding it hard to come to terms with what she had just heard, she asked once more to seek clarification, “So, little benefactor, does that mean that only the two of us have cleared the examination?”

“Silly lass, isn’t the fact that the lightning bolts aren’t falling on us the best proof?” Chu Feng replied.

“Ahhh!!!” Long Xiaoxiao screamed in excitement.

She was simply too agitated by the revelation.

She thought that they had lost the right to undergo the training in Godwish Palace, but whocould have thought that there would be such a reversal?

Without even thinking about it, she leaped right into Chu Feng’s arms and hugged him tightly.

“Little benefactor, you were helping me all this while! If not for you, I might have ended up losing my qualification! You’re really the best to me!” Long Xiaoxiao exclaimed as she fondled her cheeks against Chu Feng’s face out of agitation.

It almost looked as if she was taking advantage of Chu Feng.

The only problem with that was that Long Xiaoxiao was beautiful as a fairy whereas Chu Feng was uglier than a toad. There was no one in the world who would believe that such a gorgeous lady would actually give an embrace to someone so hideous, let alone taking advantage of him so brazenly.

Chapter 4433: Spurting Blood Out of Anger

“Didn’t we agree that since we came together, we’ll leave together too? I can’t possibly have you waiting outside for me, right?”

Chu Feng pushed Long Xiaoxiao away, but the look he directed toward the agitated Long Xiaoxiao remained gentle.

His impression toward Long Xiaoxiao had always been good, and it only improved further after what that had happened earlier.

Chu Feng did play a part in helping Long Xiaoxiao to assimilate the Dragon Vein Source, thus enhancing her talent and potential to a brand new level. Due to that, her mother was saved, and they regained their father's favor.

However, not everyone in the world knew gratitude.

Take Yin Daifen for example, Chu Feng had helped her during the examination, but not only was she not grateful to him, she even tried to put him down.

Long Xiaoxiao's actions really formed a stark contrast to that of Yin Daifen's. She was willing to go the extent of giving up her right to undergo training within the Godwish Palace to him, and she didn't utter a single word of complaint while doing so.

"Hahaha! Little benefactor, I thought you gave your slot to Yin Daifen because you were moved by her beauty, and I was still feeling a little sour inside. Only now did I know that that's not the case at all!" Long Xiaoxiao remarked shyly.

"Do you still feel sour now then?" Chu Feng asked.

"No, no, of course not! If anything, I'm happy about it!" Long Xiaoxiao replied cheerfully.

"Damn it! There's actually such a thing?"

When Yu Hong and the others first saw how Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao were unfazed by the lightning bolts, they felt deeply conflicted inside, especially since they were suffering greatly from the lightning bolts.

However, after hearing Chu Feng's explanation, they finally understood the truth.

Chu Feng was doing it all on purpose.

He asked Long Xiaoxiao for his key not to take advantage of her but to help her.

And the fact that Chu Feng had cleared the examination showed that he wasn't lying at all. He had really given his own key to Yin Daifen.

The one who had been lying all along was Yin Daifen. After taking Chu Feng's key, she refused to admit to it. Instead, she even tried to frame him as a shameless person who tried to take credit for something he hadn't done.

"I didn't expect Miss Yin to be such a despicable person. I'm sorry, Brother Chu Feng. I really misunderstood you earlier," Bao Yue told Chu Feng with an ashamed look.

"Brother Chu Feng, I'm sorry too."

Kui Wudi also did the same too.

"Brother Bao and Brother Kui, do you need my help?" Chu Feng suddenly asked the two of them.

"Ah? Help?"

"What do you mean by that?"

The two of them were stunned. They were unable to grasp what Chu Feng was talking about.

In the next moment, Chu Feng swiftly set up two formations, and with a casual wave of his hand, the two formations swiftly activated around the two of them.

The lightning bolts were still falling toward the two of them, but under the effects of the formation, the lightning bolts were redirected to the ground around them.

While the sparks from the lightning bolt were still inflicting some pain to them, the situation was still much more bearable than before.

At the very least, Bao Yue and Kui Wudi were able to tolerate the pain and rise to their feet now. *no re/lb-In*

"Brother Chu Feng, you really are a good person."

"I really don't know how we can thank you for this!"

The two of them thanked Chu Feng profusely for his help. They were so grateful that it looked like they were going to burst into tears.

"It's nothing much, you need not think too much about it," Chu Feng replied.

“Brother Chu Feng, can you... help me too?”

It was at this moment that Yu Hong asked for his help too.

“You? I don’t think so,” Chu Feng replied dryly.

“I’ll compensate you. As long as you’re willing to help me, I’ll give you whatever you ask for!” Yu Hong exclaimed.

“My apologies, but I don’t need anything from you.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng began heading toward the depths of the desert together with Long Xiaoxiao.

“You despicable, narrow-minded scoundrel! You aren’t a man at all!”

Seeing how Chu Feng was going to leave him behind just like that, Yu Hong began berating him furiously.

Hearing his insults, Chu Feng suddenly halted his footsteps before turning around to look at Yu Hong.

“Right, I should have warned you. Just like how I’m capable of using my formations to lessen the effects of the lightning bolts, I can also use my formations to concentrate the prowess of the lightning bolts too. Judging from what you have just said, you seem really interested in having a taste of a full-blown lightning therapy?” Chu Feng asked.

“You!!!”

Yu Hong was terrified to the point where he couldn’t utter a word anymore.

The lightning bolts falling on him was already intolerable to him. If it were to get any stronger, he might really die here.

“There’s another thing that I suppose I should tell you. I have read everything that is on the stone monument, so I can tell you that the punishment will continue for ten days. Not only so, the prowess of the lightning will also steadily grow stronger with time.

“Did you think that I only set up the formation for these two brothers from the Monstrous Herd Temple in order to alleviate their suffering? You’re sorely mistaken. I’m saving their lives.

“There’s no need for ten days at all. I can tell you directly that if I didn’t protect them with my formation, all of you would die here within three days!” Chu Feng said.

Shocked by what Chu Feng had just said, Yu Hong was stunned for a brief instant before he began bawling loudly, “Brother Chu Feng, I’m begging you! Save me, please! Save me! Set up a formation for me too! I’ll give you all of the treasures I have, all of them!”

He even took out his Cosmos Sack and tossed it over to Chu Feng.

He didn’t make any conditions this time around, and he didn’t dare to do so either. He simply threw everything to Chu Feng.

Instead of accepting the Cosmos Sack, Chu Feng looked at Yu Hong deeply and remarked, “Well, I’m not really sure about this. You might just turn around and bite me, saying that I stole your Cosmos Sack.”

“No no, definitely not! I gave everything to you on my own volition!” Yu Hong exclaimed.

Chu Feng smiled lightly to those words before turning to look at Yue Bao and Kui Wudi.

“The two brothers over there, I’ll need you to testify for me. He is the one who gave me his Cosmos Sack on his own accord, begging me to help him. I, Chu Feng, didn’t force him into anything at all,” he said.

“We’ll bear witness that he gave his Cosmos Sack to you willingly,” Yue Bao and Kui Wudi replied.

“In view that you’re repenting sincerely, I’ll help you this once.”

Chu Feng picked up the Cosmos Sack before setting up a formation around Yu Hong too.

As soon as the formation was activated, Yu Hong’s suffering reduced greatly.

“Thank you, young master Chu Feng, thank you! I’ll remember the grace you have shown me!” Yu Hong thanked Chu Feng profusely.

Regardless of whether he was sincere about it or not, he knew that he had no other choice but to do this. He was afraid that if he were to accidentally piss

Chu Feng off somehow and the latter retracted his formation, he would be doomed.

“If I hadn’t seen this with my own eyes, I would have never believed that he would be such a person. Little benefactor, you sure are amazing!”

Long Xiaoxiao looked at the groveling Yu Hong, and she couldn’t help but feel deeply heartened by the sight. The frustrations she felt from having to deal with them earlier seemed to have been all vented out.

As for Chu Feng, he simply flashed Long Xiaoxiao a smile before leading her into the depths of the desert.

However, less than an incense’s time after Chu Feng left, the ominous clouds in the sky began to dissipate, and the lightning bolts swiftly weakened proportionately.

Following that, a silhouette appeared in the sky. It was the old woman from earlier on.

“The punishment has ended. You may leave now.”

As she spoke, she waved her sleeves, and a spirit formation gate formed in the midst of the desert.

“It has ended? Wasn’t it supposed to last for ten days?” Yu Hong asked with his mouth agape.

He was having difficulties grasping what was going on.

“Who told you that the punishment is going to last for ten days? It has already ended, so hurry up and scam. Otherwise, the spirit gate formation will vanish, and the punishment will fall upon you once more. If you wish to be struck by lightning for your entire life, you may choose to remain here!”

After saying those words, the old woman’s silhouette blurred before vanishing from sight.

All that was left was the spirit gate formation.

Yu Hong was utterly dumbfounded. He stood there in a daze, as if he had lost his senses.

It took a long while before another emotion crept onto his face.

“Chu Feng, this isn’t over yet!!!”

Yu Hong roared with great fury, his voice echoing loudly within the desert.

He realized that he had been duped. The punishment wouldn’t last for ten days, and it wasn’t fatal either. On the contrary, the punishment only lasted for a short moment.

Yet, for the sake of a minor formation to alleviate his suffering for just a few minutes, he actually gave away all of his treasures to Chu Feng!

“You liar, you darned liar! I’ll kill you! Mark my words, I’ll hunt you down and rip you into pieces!”

Yu Hong bellowed so furiously that he started coughing out blood. Yet, he paid no heed to it at all.

He felt so indignant that tears were starting to flow from his eyes.

“Aiyo, Brother Yu. It isn’t right for you to do this. You were the one who begged Brother Chu Feng to help you earlier, and you willingly gave your Cosmos Sack to him too,” Yue Bao reminded by the side.

“Indeed. Even us, monstrous beasts, know about keeping our promises. As a human, shouldn’t that be at least one of the basic principles you adhere to? You can’t implicate Brother Chu Feng over a decision you made by yourself,” Kui Wudi exclaimed with a righteous look on his face.

“Shut up, the two of you! It’s easy of you to say since you aren’t the one losing all your treasure! I don’t just have my treasures inside that Cosmos Sack, our Yu Heavenly Clan’s Exalted Taboo Martial Skill is inside here too! That is something that cannot be passed on to outsiders!” Yu Hong cried out in agitation.

When had he, a prodigy of the Yu Heavenly Clan, ever suffered such injustice?

After saying those words, he waved his sleeves furiously before stomping out of the spirit formation gate.

As for Bao Yue and Kui Wudi, they had no sympathy for Yu Hong at all. Instead, they looked at one another before bursting into laughter.

They saw with their own eyes how Yu Hong directed his malicious intent toward Chu Feng right from the start, and even from the eyes of a spectator, they felt deeply satisfied to see Yu Hong getting what he deserved.

Chapter 4434: Immortal Lake In a Desert

Meanwhile, Yin Daifen, Fu Feiyue, and Yu Yin, who entered the other spirit formation gate, found themselves transported to a place filled with yellow sand too, and they underwent the same lightning punishment as Yu Hong, Bao Yue, and Kui Wudi did.

Yu Hong, Bao Yue, and Kui Wudi were fortunate to have Chu Feng around to set up a formation and lessen their pain, but Yin Daifen and the others weren't so lucky.

They had to tolerate the full brunt of the lightning punishment from the start to the end. The only blessing to them was that the duration was relatively short.

Nevertheless, from how they were gasping for air after the ominous clouds dissipated, it was apparent that they suffered severe damage from the lightning.

To uphold their faces, Yin Daifen and Fu Feiyue immediately got up as soon as the lightning punishment ended.

On the other hand, Yu Yin didn't even want to crawl up at all. He simply lay on the floor as he swallowed a pill and recuperated from his injuries.

Swoosh!

All of a sudden, a silhouette appeared in midair. It was the old woman again.

Upon seeing the old woman, delight appeared on the pale faces of the trio. Even Yu Yin also quickly climbed to his feet to greet the old woman.

They thought that they had just gone through was just another trial from the Godwish Grandmother, and now that they had cleared it, they should be able to obtain some benefits now.

Contrary to their expectations, the old woman simply waved her hand, and a spirit formation gate appeared before their eyes.

“The punishment has ended. You may leave now,” the old woman told Yin Daifen and the others.

“Ah?”

The trio was stunned to hear those words.

“Elder, what did you just say? I’m having some difficulties grasping what you just said,” Fu Feiyue asked carefully.

“You can’t even understand such basic human speech? I’m telling you that your punishment has ended, and you can leave now. Hurry up and get lost. The spirit formation gate will disappear soon. Unless you wish to be fed a lifetime of lightning, you would do well to leave before that,” the old woman said.

“But elder, we cleared the examination and passed the trial! Shouldn’t we be bestowed with a fortuitous encounter now? Why are you asking us to leave?”

Yin Daifen widened her eyes as she looked at the old woman as if she had been wronged.

Any men who saw her current expression would surely feel deeply sorry for her. It was just a pity that the old woman before her didn’t fall for it.

“You want a fortuitous encounter? What cheek do you have to ask for a fortuitous encounter? You failed the examination, so you aren’t qualified to train in the Godwish Palace! What you faced earlier is a punishment!” the old woman replied sternly.

“Punishment? Failed the examination? Elder, did you remember wrongly? How could we have failed the examination? We were the ones who cleared the examination! That’s why we were sent here, isn’t that right?” Yin Daifen replied indignantly.

“I remember it very clearly. All of you here are failures. There are only two people who cleared the examination, and they are Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao!” the old woman replied.

“What? I can’t accept this! How did they even clear the examination?”

“Weren’t they eliminated earlier?”

The old woman’s response immediately incurred the dissatisfaction of Yin Daifen and the others.

“That’s because they fulfilled the most important criterion of the examination—relinquishing. Overcoming the inner demon is only a part of the examination. The true key lies in the willingness to give up the key to another person. That’s also why only one person is able to clear the examination in each pair,” the old woman told them.

“Relinquish? We are supposed to relinquish the key?”

Yin Daifen and the others were utterly flabbergasted to hear this. Having been tossed this fact out of the blue, they found it hard for them to accept this.

“So, Chu Feng intentionally gave his key to me, and he intentionally asked Long Xiaoxiao for her key too?” Yin Daifen asked.

“What else do you think? Do you really think that he’s such a foolish person?” the old woman replied with a tone dripping with scorn.

“That bastard... That bastard!!!” Yin Daifen roared furiously.

The vicious look on her face was entirely different from the gentle exterior she usually tried to put on before others.

And seeing how furious Yin Daifen was, Yu Yin and Fu Feiyue immediately realized that she had lied earlier on.

The key she had was given to her from Chu Feng. It didn’t belong to her.

However, they weren’t too bothered by whether Yin Daifen had lied or not.

They failed the examination because they weren’t able to fully decipher the stone monument, so they could only blame themselves for failing the examination.

Yin Daifen, on the other hand, was far more pitiful.

Chu Feng had used her in order to gain the opportunity to undergo the training, and yet, all this while, she thought that she was the one who managed to triumph over him.

How would she feel when the trophy that should have already been right before her eyes was suddenly snatched away?

She felt like she was really been made a fool of.

“Chu Feng, this isn’t over yet. I, Yin Daifen, swear to heaven that I’ll slaughter you with my own hands!” Yin Daifen bellowed furiously as tears of agitation streamed down her cheeks.

She was so angry that she felt that her innards were going to explode from sheer rage.

However, it was already all meaningless at this point. She had been eliminated, and Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao were going to be the only ones who would be undergoing the training.

...

Chu Feng brought Long Xiaoxiao all the way into the depths of the desert.

A man and a woman, walking in the midst of this vast desert, looked extremely insignificant, but yet again, it felt like a sight that could have come right out from a painting or a poem.

The man had a hideous appearance, but the woman exuded a beautiful charm and a gentle disposition.

It was a sight that was rarely seen in this world.

A sandstorm raged within the desert, battering down on the man and the woman. There was no clear path in sight, and there was no guide to lead the two of them.

But somehow, Chu Feng seemed to know the path which they had to take. He continued trudging on a path decisively while Long Xiaoxiao followed him obediently.

Long Xiaoxiao, on the other hand, seemed to be in a really good mood. She would twirl around like a butterfly at one moment, only to prance around vibrantly like a rabbit in the next. It almost seemed like she was free of worries from the world.

She was confident that she would be able to reach the training ground just by following Chu Feng, so she was able to set herself free.

This was what it meant to have a sense of security.

As a woman, one of the things that she wanted the most was to have a sense of security, and Chu Feng gave her such a feeling.

The two of them journeyed for quite a distance before finally arriving before a lake.

Despite being in the middle of the desert, the water in the lake was clear and glistening, such that it was hard not to doubt that it was a mirage.

More importantly, the lake harnessed great martial power and energy from the world.

The medicinal aroma that was emanated from the lake explained it all.

The water within the lake was no ordinary water. Most likely, it was concocted through using a unique formula of medicinal herbs and precious treasures.

“Is this the training ground?” Long Xiaoxiao asked Chu Feng.

“Based on what was written on the stone monument, this is our destination. This should be it,” Chu Feng replied.

“I was still wondering what kind of training it would be, but it turns out to be this... Well, this works fine too. It saves time anyway. Little benefactor, turn around for a moment,” Long Xiaoxiao said.

“Why?”

Chu Feng was a little confused as to what was going on.

“I can’t possibly have you watching while I take off my clothes, right?” Long Xiaoxiao replied.

“You want to take off your clothes?”

Chu Feng’s expression immediately changed upon hearing those words.

“Judging from the purity of the water, it’s obvious that the lake is no ordinary treasure. If we want to cultivate inside the lake, it’s only natural that we have to take off our clothes, or else we would be sullyng its purity.

“Are you intending to watch me strip? It’s not like I’d violently object to you seeing my body, but you’ll have to take responsibility for it.”

As Long Xiaoxiao spoke, her eyes curled into beautiful crescents that gave her smile an adorable touch.

“Go ahead and strip then. However, you are doing it on your own accord, so you shouldn’t expect me to take responsibility for you,” Chu Feng replied as he gestured for her to continue on.

“I’m taking off my clothes then.”

As Long Xiaoxiao spoke, she really began to undo the knots around her robe with her gentle hands. She slipped the robe lightly off her body, revealing her fair shoulders which seemed to glow under the radiance of the sun.

This lass really had good skin. Even her shoulders were more than enough to entrance most men.

However, Chu Feng simply continued staring at Long Xiaoxiao without even blinking his eyes.

“Eesh...”

Faced with such an unblinking Chu Feng, Long Xiaoxiao, who was planning to tease Chu Feng, ended up getting embarrassed herself, so she quickly pulled her robe back up and fastened the knots.

“This isn’t fun! Little benefactor, why don’t you blush at all?” Long Xiaoxiao complained as she puffed up her cheeks.

This wasn’t what she expected at all.

“I never said that I was a gentleman. Have I ever told you that I believe in taking advantage of every small convenience that comes my way? Since you

insist on showing it to me, it would be a grave disrespect to you if I were to avert my eyes,” Chu Feng replied with a chuckle.

“Little benefactor... you are really a horrid person. Hmph, I won’t play with you anymore!”

Long Xiaoxiao glanced at Chu Feng with a pout before she turned around and leaped into the lake.

Needless to say, she was completely clothed when she entered the lake.

Chapter 4435: Rank Five Utmost Exalted Level

“Why aren’t you taking off your clothes anymore? You’re sullyng such pure water by entering the lake clothed!” Chu Feng shouted behind her.

“You aren’t taking responsibility for it anyway. Why should I show you my body?” Long Xiaoxiao harrumphed in response.

“If you aren’t going to strip, I’ll do it then!”

After saying those words, Chu Feng began to move his hands toward his clothes in order to take it off.

“W-what? Ahhh!”

Long Xiaoxiao immediately averted her gaze away, not daring to look at Chu Feng at all.

Meanwhile, Chu Feng seemed to fiddle a bit on the shore for a while before he leaped into the lake with a loud splash.

“Bahh! It feels comfortable soaking inside such pure water with my bare body! My cultivation will surely grow by leaps and bounds if I were to cultivate here naked!” Chu Feng spoke loudly, making sure that Long Xiaoxiao would hear his words loud and clear.

“Little benefactor, I didn’t think that you would actually be a thug. Stay away from me, don’t come near me!” Long Xiaoxiao shouted loudly.

Even though she was resisting him with her words, her voice didn’t seem to carry any aversion at all.

However, Chu Feng didn't respond to her words at all. It was almost as if he didn't hear what he said.

"Little benefactor? Little benefactor?"

Long Xiaoxiao called out, but there was no response.

In the end, she fell silent, and the lake also fell tranquil once more.

Her guess was that Chu Feng had started to cultivate.

"He wouldn't know if I were to sneak a peek, right? He's going to be my man eventually anyway, so what's the harm of taking a look?"

With such thoughts in mind, a mischievous smile crept onto Long Xiaoxiao's lips.

She took in a deep breath and bucked up her courage before she finally slowly turned her head around to where Chu Feng was at. Her eyes were initially tightly closed, and she slowly opened them up to form a slit to peek at Chu Feng.

Just as she had thought, Chu Feng was already sitting in the depths of the lake, in the midst of his cultivation.

It was just that there was one thing Long Xiaoxiao miscalculated—Chu Feng didn't take off his clothes at all. His robe was still tied firmly to his body.

"You liar..."

Long Xiaoxiao muttered in disappointment and indignance.

However, her disappointment didn't last for too long. She stared fixated at Chu Feng for a while, and unknowingly, a radiant smile surfaced on her lips.

"Mother, you were right. It's a bliss in itself to be able to love someone. I should be grateful that the person I love is Chu Feng, not that philandering father that I have. I'm really grateful for this opportunity to be able to cultivate together with him," Long Xiaoxiao muttered to herself.

After saying those words, she dived into the depths of the lake like a fish, and after reaching the very bottom, she crossed her leg, closed her eyes, and began to cultivate.

Meanwhile, Chu Feng was already using his cultivation skill to draw the energy of this lake into his body. As the energy within the lake seeped into his body, he realized that the water around him was far more complicated than he thought.

The lake wasn't just mixed with many different cultivation resources and treasures. There was also the scent of the Ancient Era lingering within the lake too. It was very likely that it might be a relic left behind from the Ancient Era.

On top of that, the energy within the lake wasn't as simple as he first thought it out to be either.

Unlike other cultivation resources, it didn't harness a tremendous amount of resources. It wasn't as if he could easily make a breakthrough as long as he cultivated within this lake.

The energy in the lake was exquisite, but it served more of an auxiliary function, reminiscent of a guide. It facilitated cultivators to utilize the experiences they had accumulated in order to create an impetus for a breakthrough.

To put it simply, the lake water was a medium that created an opportunity to make a breakthrough. If one could grasp the opportunity, one would be able to raise his cultivation level.

However, this opportunity only came once. All cultivators would only be able to raise their cultivation by a single rank in this lake water, regardless of how talented they were.

That being said, this breakthrough wasn't guaranteed either. It was highly dependent on one's intelligence.

Boom!

All of a sudden, heavenly lightning began stirring from heaven. It ripped through the sky to unleash devastating might upon the entire desert.

The long-awaited Lightning Tribulation was finally falling once again, and this time, Chu Feng was prepared to face it.

Boom!

With a thunderous clap, a powerful bolt of heavenly lightning fell to the ground. It carried overwhelming might with it that seemed intent on destroying this world, but this force was directed toward a single person—Chu Feng.

Boom!

The thunderous rumble caused the entire desert to tremble before it as the bolt of lightning fell upon Chu Feng.

But regardless of how the lightning bolt was ravaging Chu Feng, he didn't show the slightest hint of pain. Instead, he began laughing heartily out of joy.

“Yes, it's this familiar sensation. Come at me harder!” Chu Feng shouted in agitation.

In his view, this terrifying Divine Lightning was like an old friend whom he had been hoping to have a reunion with. Needless to say, he was more than happy to welcome it.

Compared to the ecstasy that he felt within, the pain that the Divine Lightning brought him was not even worth a mention at all.

It was a while before the Divine Lightning finally halted its attacks, and the dark clouds filling the sky began scattering.

With this, Chu Feng's cultivation also rose from rank four Utmost Exalted level to rank five Utmost Exalted level.

This breakthrough was much smoother than Chu Feng expected, but it was understandable why it would be the case. n./0ve**l**1n

After making his breakthrough, Chu Feng turned to look at Long Xiaoxiao and saw that she was still in the midst of her cultivation. She was extremely focused at the moment, such that she wasn't disrupted by the Divine Lightning summoned by Chu Feng.

The fact that she was willing to put down her guard and focus her full attention on her cultivation showed just how safe she felt at the moment. She wasn't worried about danger falling upon her at all.

There was one thing that was rather peculiar though. Despite being in the midst of her cultivation, she actually had a smile on her lips.

“Why is this lass smiling while cultivating? Those who don’t know better might think that she’s having a pleasant dream!”

Chu Feng shook his head and sighed deeply, “I guess even though she usually puts on a brave front, she’s still a young child who needs caring for.”

Long Xiaoxiao had always been a mischievous and eccentric individual from the first time they met, but back then, she gave Chu Feng a feeling that she was someone who was extremely guarded.

However, the current Long Xiaoxiao no longer felt that way anymore. She had torn down all of her walls, baring her inner self before Chu Feng.

Chu Feng understood the reason behind this change.

That lass had really fallen for him.

However, Chu Feng wasn’t certain whether this was really a good thing for Long Xiaoxiao or not.

He had a good impression of Long Xiaoxiao, but he didn’t feel as moved for her as he did with Su Rou, Su Mei, and Zi Ling.

He was no longer the same young man he used to be.

Back then, he was someone who loved and hated without regard for the consequences. He was true to his feelings, and he did what he thought was right.

The current Chu Feng was now someone who looked at the bigger picture and kept his emotions under control. If needed, he wouldn’t hesitate to bow his head down.

However, such a change also had its own detriments. He ended up concealing a lot of his emotions, such that he wasn’t living as carefree as he did previously.

There were times that he really envied his younger self, but there was no helping it. He had to grow up and mature eventually in order to protect what he held dear.

It was time for him to give up his wilfulness and start shouldering responsibility. That was what being a man entailed.

He wasn't a hero who strove to protect the world from calamities, but at the very least, he felt that he should ensure the safety of those around him.

Gazing intently at the cultivating Long Xiaoxiao, a slight smile began forming on Chu Feng's lips as well. No one could tell what the current thoughts in his mind were.

Splosh!

All of a sudden, water splashed around the place. Chu Feng had walked out of the lake.

As powerful as the energy within the lake was, he could only use it once to make a breakthrough. Since he had already used up this opportunity, there was no reason for him to continue remaining within the lake.

That being said, he was content to have been able to raise his cultivation by a single rank. He knew just how difficult it was for him to raise his cultivation at his current level.

Chu Feng had no idea how long Long Xiaoxiao would take for her cultivation, but he knew that he had to wait till she was done before they were able to leave this area.

So, after leaving the lake, he sat down on the sand not too far away from the lake and took out the Cosmos Sack he had taken from Yu Hong.

"As expected of a top prodigy from the Yu Heavenly Clan, he really has quite a few good stuff on him. Oh? Is this fellow a world spiritist too?"

Looking through the items that Yu Hong had in his Cosmos Sack, Chu Feng was awed momentarily before a bright smile broke out on his face.

Even if he were to ransack a remnant, it was doubtful whether he would be able to obtain as many treasures as what was inside the Cosmos Sack.

Incomplete Exalted Armament, Exalted Taboo Martial Skills, divine pills, quality medicine, and all sorts of materials were inside the Cosmos Sack. There were even materials for world spiritists, and they were of top-notch quality too.

One thing that really caught Chu Feng's fancy was one of the Exalted Taboo Martial Skills inside the Cosmos Sack.

Ordinary cultivators might have felt a little burdened to acquire so many precious treasures at once. After all, the Yu Heavenly Clan was the strongest Heavenly Clan of the Holy Light Galaxy, and taking the treasures was no different from offending them thoroughly.

Such a deed could very well warrant their fury, bringing harm onto one and one's kin.

However, Chu Feng wasn't worried about that at all.

From the moment he humiliated Yu Hong at the very start, he knew that the latter wouldn't let him off easily. Since there was already a grudge between them, it wouldn't matter even if he were to offend them more.

He wasn't afraid of Yu Hong exacting his vengeance at all.

Even though the current Yu Heavenly Clan was still beyond Chu Feng's means to deal with, it was only a matter of time before he had them under his feet.

The one who would regret their actions in the end was not Chu Feng but the Yu Heavenly Clan!

Besides, even though Chu Feng had cultivated some Exalted Taboo Martial Skills thus far, most of his them couldn't catch up with the growth in his cultivation anymore.

Even if he was on par with the top prodigies of the Holy Light Galaxy in terms of cultivation, his weaker Exalted Taboo Martial Skills would prove to be a fatal flaw when fighting against them.

It was fortunate that there were some higher tier Exalted Taboo Martial Skills inside Yu Hong's Cosmos Sack.

Since Chu Feng had nothing better to do at the moment, he decided to try cultivating them.

While Chu Feng did have the powerful Heavenly Lightning Nine Levels Slash as his trump card, its utility was severely limited in battle since it would cause great damage to him as well.

Unless forced to a corner, he would avoid using it in a battle.

Thus, it was important for him to cultivate some Exalted Taboo Martial Skills too.

Chapter 4436: I'm Going to Puke

Long Xiaoxiao spent a much longer time cultivating as compared to Chu Feng.

She only woke up three days later.

When she finally opened her eyes once more, the two dragon horns above her head materialized once more, and they were glimmering with a slight glow.

She would usually keep her dragon horns concealed. Otherwise, if news were to spread to the Holy Light Clan, it could very well bring a catastrophe upon the Dragon Clan.

Thus, it was truly fortunate that Long Xiaoxiao was able to control her dragon horns to some extent.

As the glow shrouding Long Xiaoxiao's body faded, the dragon horns on her head also began to disappear as well.

From the joyous look that could be seen on Long Xiaoxiao's face, Chu Feng immediately knew that she had managed to successfully make a breakthrough.

"Xiaoxiao, how far did you manage to advance your cultivation?" Chu Feng asked.

"I'm at rank seven Exalted Martial level at the moment. What about you, little benefactor?" Long Xiaoxiao asked.

"I'm at rank five Exalted Martial level," Chu Feng replied.

Chu Feng had already told Long Xiaoxiao his current cultivation level while they were journeying to the Godwish Palace, so there wasn't much point in hiding his current cultivation level from her,

"You managed to raise your cultivation level by a rank too. How long did it take for you to make a breakthrough?" Long Xiaoxiao asked.

"I was slightly faster than you," Chu Feng replied concisely, fearing that he might burden her.

"Hehe, that's good. I'm glad that I didn't keep you waiting for too long!"

As expected, the smile on Long Xiaoxiao's face grew even brighter after hearing Chu Feng's response.

"He was much faster than you. It only took him two hours to grasp the profound nature of the Holy Water and make a breakthrough," an old voice suddenly sounded from the surroundings.

Following that, the old woman from before suddenly appeared in the sky.

After saying those words, the old woman took out a black gourd and tilted its opening toward the lake. The runes on the black gourd began to squirm around.

Whoosh!

The water inside the lake began to flow upward into the black gourd. It took only a moment for the huge lake to vanish from sight, leaving behind a huge hole in the midst of the desert.

It was impossible to tell that a glistening lake had been there a moment ago.

"Little benefactor, you lied to me. Even the elder said that you only took two hours," Long Xiaoxiao pouted her lips as she grumbled with feigned anger.

"It wasn't really a lie. Going by the lifespan of a cultivator, a few days is just a short while, isn't it?" Chu Feng replied.

"Tsk!" Long Xiaoxiao clicked her tongue.

But soon, the pout on her lips reverted back to a sweet smile.

She knew that Chu Feng was lying to her for her own good. It was a white lie, but she could feel Chu Feng's concern for her.

"Cough cough..."

A series of light coughs suddenly sounded. It was from the old woman.

"You have cleared the earlier examination, and the Holy Water which you have cultivated in a moment ago is your reward. Right now, I'll be bringing just one of you over to meet my master. There's only one chance, and it'll be determined through a lottery," the old woman said.

"Lottery? How will it work?" Chu Feng asked.

"The person who spends the longest time cultivating inside the Holy Water is the one who will be meeting my master. The answer should be very clear right now. Long Xiaoxiao is the one who has been bestowed with the opportunity," the old woman said.

"Ah? What kind of lottery is this?" Long Xiaoxiao was perplexed to hear those words.

It was apparent that she preferred to pass this opportunity on to Chu Feng.

"Oh? You seem to be very reluctant. If you don't wish to meet my master, you can give up on the opportunity," the old woman said.

"You should go with the elder, Xiaoxiao. Don't let this precious opportunity slip past your fingers," Chu Feng advised her.

Seeing how even Chu Feng was persuading her, Long Xiaoxiao quickly directed a sheepish grin toward the elder and said, "Aiyo, elder, you're jumping to conclusions here! It would be my honor to meet the Godwish Grandmother! I'm just a little taken aback by the peculiar format of the lottery. As expected of the Godwish Grandmother, even her way of doing things is so unique!"

"Cut the crap and get in!"

The old woman quickly constructed a spirit formation gate as she spoke.

Without any hesitation, Long Xiaoxiao walked into the spirit formation gate, and the old woman followed her right after.

A few moments later, the old woman suddenly returned from the spirit formation gate.

This time around, she was holding onto a bowl of gooey paste that looked exceptionally abhorrent.

The old woman walked up to Chu Feng, shoved the bowl into his face, and said, "Drink it."

"Pardon me for asking, but what is it?"

Chu Feng scanned the content of the bowl, and he could sense some medicinal energy within the gooey paste. It was just that its smell was as repulsive as its looks.

Unless there was some compelling reason to do so, Chu Feng really didn't want to drink something as disgusting as this.

"Long Xiaoxiao has wished for the restoration of your appearance. Her wish is reasonable, so my master has chosen to grant it. Drink this bowl of soup, and you'll regain your original appearance," the old woman said.

"That lass, she really is..."

Chu Feng would have never thought that Long Xiaoxiao would make such a request for all things.

One must know that the Godwish Grandmother was known for her incredible means, such that she could fulfill even the most unimaginable of requests.

The reason why most people would pay a heavy price to obtain a Godwish Pearl wasn't just so that they could undergo the training of the Godwish Palace. More than that, they also hoped to be the person who was granted a wish from the Godwish Grandmother.

Precisely due to that, Chu Feng couldn't help but think that Long Xiaoxiao was squandering this precious opportunity presented to her.

But that being said, he still felt a surge of warmth flowing through his heart.

He realized that he had underestimated just how much Long Xiaoxiao cared about him. Just her willingness to spend this wish on him was more than enough to show that.

Knowing that this was Long Xiaoxiao's kind intention, Chu Feng took the bowl over and gulped the gooey paste down. *Over-1b/1n*

To be honest, he was also quite curious whether the Godwish Grandmother was really that formidable of a person. After all, he did know that his current condition was rather complicated, and restoring his appearance was no easy feat.

As expected, the gooey paste tasted horrendous. However, as soon as he swallowed it down, he felt a mysterious flow of energy surging toward his soul.

He quickly looked at his body, and he realized that the burn marks that covered his entire body were swiftly healing up.

In the blink of an eye, his appearance had already been restored back to its original state.

"The Godwish Grandmother is really an incredible person!" Chu Feng remarked in astonishment.

Even someone of the prowess of the Lady of Dao Sea was unable to do anything about his condition, but the Godwish Grandmother was able to resolve it so easily. That was more than enough to show how formidable of a person she was.

Of course, there could also be a chance that the Lady of Dao Sea simply wasn't skilled in world spiritist technique whereas the Godwish Grandmother was a master in that field.

Regardless of what the truth was, the important thing was that Chu Feng had finally regained his original appearance.

At the very least, the wish which Long Xiaoxiao made hadn't gone to waste.

"Little benefactor!"

A sweet voice sounded in the air, and Long Xiaoxiao skipped her way out of the spirit formation gate.

"Waaaa, you managed to regain your original appearance! How did you manage to do it?"

Long Xiaoxiao stared at Chu Feng with a look of wonderment, as if she had no idea what was going on at all.

“Silly lass, did you think that I didn’t know it? This elder has already told me that you made a wish for me,” Chu Feng replied.

“Elder! Didn’t we agree not to say it?” Long Xiaoxiao turned to look at the old woman indignantly.

“Enough. Stop flaunting your love before me, I’m already on the verge of barfing!” the old woman told Long Xiaoxiao and Chu Feng impatiently.

With a wave of her hand, another spirit formation gate opened up in front of her.

“The training is over. Hurry up and get lost,” the old woman urged them in irritation.

Without any hesitation, Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao bade the old woman goodbye before leaving through the spirit formation gate.

In the next moment, they found themselves stepping into yet another desert. It was just that this time around, there was a forest behind them.

It was the same forest they had passed through previously in order to get into the Godwish Palace. The forest had another additional layer of barrier around it, which clearly indicated that it was impossible for Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao to return there anymore.

“Princess Xiaoxiao, you should return with your father first,” Chu Feng told Long Xiaoxiao.

“Little benefactor, where are you going?”

At this point, Long Xiaoxiao paused for a brief moment before hurriedly adding on, “You have to tell me the truth. You mustn’t lie to me!”

“There’s already an irreconcilable grudge between me and the Yu Heavenly Clan and the Cloudsky Immortal Sect. Given how they usually operate, as well as the personalities that Fu Feiyue and the others had, there’s no doubt that they won’t let this matter off easily.

“I don’t want to implicate you and the Dragon Clan in this matter, so I’ll leave on my own. We have eventually part ways anyway, so let’s just do it now,” Chu Feng replied.

“That won’t do. We already agreed that we’ll leave together! Besides, my father is around. I don’t believe that they would dare to do anything to you before my father!

“Little benefactor, you have to go with me, or else I’ll never be able to rest at ease. It’s due to me that you ended up falling out with them, especially since I was the first one to make a move against them.”

Speaking up to this point, Long Xiaoxiao suddenly grabbed Chu Feng’s arm and hugged it tightly in her embrace.

“I don’t care, you have to leave with me. Otherwise... I’ll tie you up and drag you back with me! My cultivation is currently above yours anyway,” Long Xiaoxiao insisted as she hugged Chu Feng’s arm tightly.

“Alright, alright. Let’s leave together then,” Chu Feng replied helplessly.

Despite his seemingly helpless tone, the corners of his lips were inching up a little.

Chapter 4437: Stand On My Side

Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao headed to the place where they had agreed on with the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief, and soon, they arrived at their destination.

And just as Chu Feng expected... trouble was indeed waiting for him.

The Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief, Long Xiaoxiao, and Long Busheng weren’t the only ones at the agreed location. There was also a massive war chariot towering in the midst of the desert with thousands of massive beasts resting beside it.

Hanging on the war chariot were the massive flags of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect.

There were various figures standing at the forefront of the war chariot, most notably, Yin Daifen and Fu Feiyue.

There was a man standing in between Yin Daifen and Fu Feiyue though. Just like the two of them, he didn't conceal his appearance with the mist, revealing his face.

This man was most likely a junior. He wasn't as dashing as Fu Feiyue, but he commanded a far more refined disposition, making him appear more mature and reliable.

Judging from how the domineering Yin Daifen and Fu Feiyue were standing by his sides, it should be safe to assume that this man had considerable standing within the Cloudsky Immortal Sect.

Other than the three of them, the other members of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect had their appearances concealed amidst a layer of mist.

It was just that with the advancement in Chu Feng's world spiritist techniques, he was already able to see through their concealment as if it didn't exist at all.

He could tell that most of the other members of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect present were from the older generation, though there were some other juniors around too. However, there were none of them which Chu Feng recognized at all.

Of course, it was likely that there were still other experts inside the war chariot. It was just that the insides of the war chariot appeared to have been sealed by some sort of treasure, such that Chu Feng was unable to peer into it.

"Chu Feng and Xiaoxiao, you're finally back! How did the training go?" Long Xiaoxiao's mother asked in agitation upon seeing the two of them.

Even though they had been waiting outside, they had already heard that Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao had cleared the trial and were chosen to undergo the training. Most likely, it was those from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect who informed them of the matter.

"Chu Feng? That person is Chu Feng?"

However, as soon as Long Xiaoxiao's mother spoke up, Yin Daifen and Fu Feiyue's foreheads creased into a frown.

The impression they had of Chu Feng was a hideous creature who looked worse than a toad, but the current Chu Feng standing before them was one who had regained his original appearance.

With his dashing appearance and his refined disposition, he really seemed like a completely different person from before.

After all, Chu Feng had cultivated from the very bottom and braved through innumerable storms before he was able to get this far. All of his experiences built up an imposing disposition which even the so-called prodigies of the Holy Light Galaxy were unable to compete with.

Given how much Yin Daifen and Fu Feiyue disliked Chu Feng, they felt uncomfortable seeing that he was actually doing much better than they thought.

They knew that they were unable to defeat Chu Feng with their own strength. Be it in terms of strength or wits, they were outclassed by Chu Feng.

Given so, the only way they could possibly get their revenge was to suppress him with the overwhelming prowess of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect.

And that was exactly what they did.

“Why? You can’t recognize me now?” Chu Feng glanced at Yin Daifen and Fu Feiyue as he asked.

At the same time, he also halted his footstep, choosing not to head forward anymore.

He knew that the invisible barrier which forced them to part with the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief, Long Xiaoxiao’s mother, and Long Busheng earlier was still around. As long as he refused to step out, the experts of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect would be unable to step in and do anything about him either.

“Chu Feng, I wouldn’t have thought that you would have dared to come out!”

Yin Daifen and Fu Feiyue were literally spitting out words hatefully from clenched jaws.

“Chu Feng, what happened?” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief asked Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao.

In contrast to Long Xiaoxiao's mother, who was only delighted by the return of the duo, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief had a solemn and even severe expression on his face.

This made Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao realize that the Cloudsky Immortal Sect had lodged a complaint regarding them to the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief. Of course, there was also no guarantee as to how true what they had said was.

After all, Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao had a clear glimpse into just what kind of people Yin Daifen and Fu Feiyue were.

"Father, you can't blame little benefactor for this matter. Those from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect are simply sore losers."

Long Xiaoxiao began to recount everything that had happened inside to her father. She went through the story from the start to the end just in case Yin Daifen and the others had warped the story to their own advantage.

And after hearing Long Xiaoxiao's side of the story, Long Xiaoxiao's mother and Long Busheng nodded their heads slightly in approval. They were relieved to hear that Long Xiaoxiao and Chu Feng weren't in the wrong here.

After that, they turned to look at those from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect with an imposing look on their faces, as if daring them to do anything.

At the same time, the severe expression of the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief also alleviated significantly after hearing what Long Xiaoxiao had to say.

"Everyone, based on what my daughter has said, it doesn't seem like young friend Chu Feng has done you any injustice. Since that's the case, I must say that I can't comprehend your actions of marching here and demanding an explanation," the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief spoke to those from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect.

"She's lying! That's not how things went at all. That despicable Chu Feng was the one who bullied my junior first!" Fu Feiyue bellowed indignantly.

"Are the juniors of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect such sore losers? I didn't think that they would resort to lies and frame others for their own weakness!"

All of a sudden, a voice rumbled loudly from the sky.

It was so abrupt that Yin Daifen and the others shuddered instinctively upon hearing that voice.

“Since you’re here, why don’t you show yourself? Only people who have something to hide would sneak around furtively!”

In response, a powerful voice sounded from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect’s war chariot.

Even though the person within the war chariot hadn’t released his oppressive might, Chu Feng could still tell from the powerful voice that he was a formidable expert who was very likely to be at Martial Exalted level.

“Sneak around furtively? A mere Cloudsky Immortal Sect actually dares to speak to me in such a tone?”

The deafening voice that was even louder than thunder sounded from the sky once more.

Following that, the air began to shudder intensely before a massive rip appeared in midair, as if someone had torn the sky into two.

Three figures flew out from the rip.

They were from the Monstrous Herd Temple.

One of them was three meters tall. He had a gray-scaled body that was cloaked in a black robe, as well as a pair of crimson eyes that seemed to be emanating killing intent all around. His appearance itself was already extremely terrifying.

However, as if that wasn’t enough, from the moment he appeared, a powerful pressure crushed down upon all that was present in the area.

Without a doubt, this person was no human. He was a demon who would have no hesitation whatsoever before taking a life.

The aura of savagery that was emanating from him was something that could have only come from taking innumerable lives.

As for the other two that had come out of the rip together with him, they were Bao Yue and Kui Wudi.

“I have seen that person before. He’s the sectmaster of the Monstrous Herd Temple. His cultivation is nowhere beneath that of my father!” Long Xiaoxiao told Chu Feng.

“Brother Chu Feng, there’s no need to fear. The two of us will clarify the truth on your behalf.”

“That’s right, the two of us can testify for you!”

“We won’t watch as those two despicable scums of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect frame you with their lies!”

Bao Yue and Kui Wudi exclaimed passionately.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng felt a little more confident about the situation. From this, he could tell that the Monstrous Herd Temple had chosen to stand on his side.

Chapter 4438: I Can Testify Too

“Brother Bao and Brother Kui, I’ll be troubling the two of you then,” Chu Feng clasped his fist at the two of them as he spoke.

“Brother Chu Feng, you don’t have to worry! We’re here to redress your grievances!”

At this point, Bao Yue and Kui Wudi turned their gazes toward the crowd.

“We can testify that everything happened just as Miss Long said. As for everything that Yin Daifen and Fu Feiyue had said, they are all lies fabricated by those two to frame Chu Feng.”

As if fearing that someone would fail to hear their words, Bao Yue and Kui Wudi spoke with a particularly resounding voice.

“You can’t believe their words! They are in cahoots with one another!” Yin Daifen exclaimed with a wronged look.

“So what if we’re in cahoots with one another?” the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster asked domineeringly.

Compared to Bao Yue and Kui Wudi, the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster seemed to fit into the mold of a monstrous beast more aptly. His

appearance or speech gave out a menacing aura that few humans could compete with.

“Can I take this to say that the Monstrous Herd Temple intends to go against our Cloudsky Immortal Sect?” the powerful voice of an elder sounded from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect’s war chariot once more.

“Your Cloudsky Immortal Sect doesn’t mean shit before my eyes! That’s right, I’ll be backing young friend Chu Feng today. What are you going to do about it?”

The Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster flung his sleeves coldly as he emanated his oppressive might toward those from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect.

“Hahaha!”

But despite the provocations from the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster, a peal of hearty laughter sounded from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect’s war chariot.

It was the laughter from the elder who had spoken earlier on. After his laughter came to an end, another powerful oppressive might burst forth from within the war chariot.

Astonishingly, he actually managed to fend against the oppressive might coming from the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster!

“You’re the sectmaster of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect?” the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster asked deeply.

He could already sense that the other party’s cultivation was not beneath his in any way.

“We don’t need our sectmaster to deal with someone of your caliber! I am Supreme Elder Zhao Chunqiu of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect!” the elder’s voice sounded from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect’s war chariot.

As soon as the elder from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect revealed his identity, the faces of everyone, including the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief, Long Xiaoxiao’s mother, and Long Busheng, warped in shock.

Even Chu Feng couldn't conceal his astonishment too.

The strength of the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster was comparable to that of the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, but just a mere Supreme Elder of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect was already able to stand on equal ground with the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster.

Wouldn't this mean that the Cloudsky Immortal Sect's sectmaster would be even stronger than that?

Could it be that the newly arising Cloudsky Immortal Sect was already stronger than established powers such as the Dragon Clan and the Monstrous Herd Temple?

This unexpected revelation caused the tables to be turned once again.

The Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster didn't make a move anymore after this. It was clear that he was weighing the pros and cons of standing against the Cloudsky Immortal Sect for Chu Feng.

In the end, Chu Feng was merely an outsider to him. Was there really a need for the Monstrous Herd Temple to offend a powerful organization for his sake?

"Allow me to give the Monstrous Herd Temple a word of advice. Don't get involved in this matter for the sake of that lad. You won't be able to save him!"

Another foreign voice suddenly sounded at this moment.

Following that, a blinding golden radiance scattered down from the clouds above.

If one were to take a closer look, one would be able to see many figures riding atop massive birds surfacing amidst the golden radiance.

There had to be at least several thousand people there.

Amidst the thousands of people, there was a middle-aged man that stood at the forefront with an air of regality.

Along with his appearance came a powerful pressure that didn't pale in comparison to the oppressive might released by the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster in any way.

On the massive bird that he was riding on, there were two other figures standing beside him—Yu Hong and Yu Yin.

“Even the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief is here too? Do you intend to pick against young friend Chu Feng too?” the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster asked.

His words revealed to Chu Feng the identity of the middle-aged man who emanated an air of regality—the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

However, Chu Feng was not surprised by this turn of events at all.

After all, compared to Yin Daifen and Fu Feiyue, Yu Hong did suffer more under him.

Given Yu Hong’s personality, it was impossible for him to not try to exact vengeance on him.

“Pick against him? We’re just here to seek justice,” the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief harrumphed coldly before directing a cold glare toward Chu Feng.

His eyes were filled with ferocity, and it heaped great pressure upon Chu Feng.

Had it been any other ordinary human in Chu Feng’s place, such a glare could have caused him to faint on the spot. Yet, Chu Feng stood unfazed. He looked back at the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief without any fear in his eyes.

Seeing how Chu Feng actually didn’t fear him, the rage in the eyes of the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief intensified.

“Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, young friend Chu Feng is a good friend of my daughter. I don’t know what kind of grudge you have with young friend Chu Feng, but I don’t think it’s appropriate for someone of your standing to lead your men here to deal with him. Don’t you think you’re going overboard?” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief asked sharply.

“That little scoundrel dared to steal the possessions of a member of our Yu Heavenly Clan. It’s only right for our Yu Heavenly Clan to address such arrogance directed toward us properly,” the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief replied.

However, as compared to the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster, the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was much more polite when addressing the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief.

From his attitude, it wasn't hard to deduce that he was unwilling to cross hands with both the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster and the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief simultaneously.

"Steal? Is that what Yu Hong said?" Chu Feng asked.

"Chu Feng, what's going on? Did you really steal the possessions of a member of the Yu Heavenly Clan?" the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief asked Chu Feng.

He couldn't just blindly protect Chu Feng. He needed to clarify the truth first in order to ensure that he had the moral high ground here.

After all, stealing the possessions of a member of the Yu Heavenly Clan was no trifling matter.

"Father, don't listen to their nonsense. That isn't the case at all! Yu Hong was the one who begged little benefactor to accept his Cosmos Sack!" Long Xiaoxiao exclaimed indignantly before Chu Feng could even speak.

"Ridiculous! Do you take us as fools?" the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief roared furiously.

Even the air around him seemed to quiver when he spoke. It was clear that he was truly enraged.

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief was also frowning slightly after hearing those words. Even he found it hard to believe what Long Xiaoxiao had just said.

Meanwhile, the others from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect sneered coldly in response.

They might have just doubted Yin Daifen and Fu Feiyue's words a moment ago, but after hearing Long Xiaoxiao claiming that Yu Hong had begged Chu Feng to accept his Cosmos Sack, they immediately became convinced that Long Xiaoxiao was lying.

How could Yu Hong, a prodigy of the Yu Heavenly Clan, possibly do something so foolish as to beg a stranger to accept his possessions?

“It’s not a lie but a fact. We were present and can testify on Brother Chu Feng’s behalf!” Bao Yue suddenly spoke up at this moment.

“I can testify too!” Kui Wudi added.

“The lot of you are in cahoots with one another, so what credibility do your words have?” the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief sneered coldly.

Putting aside them, even the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief was feeling deeply skeptical about this whole issue.

“I can testify for it too.”

It was at this moment that yet another voice sounded. A figure suddenly materialized beside Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao.

Upon seeing the figure, ravenous joy exploded on Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao’s faces.

The person who had appeared was no ordinary figure. She was the old woman whom they had met earlier in the Godwish Palace, the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother!

Chapter 4439: Turning Tables

“What makes you think that we would believe your words? Who do you think that you are standing before? What rights do you even have to testify before us?” an elder of the Yu Heavenly Clan sneered in disdain.

The Godwish Grandmother was an extremely elusive figure. None of those present had ever seen her before, so who here could possibly be able to recognize her disciple?

That elder of the Yu Heavenly Clan assumed that the old woman was another accomplice of Chu Feng, so his tone toward her was incredibly impolite.

On the other hand, however, Yu Hong and Yu Yin knew of the old woman’s background very well. Thus, when they heard the words spoken by the elder, their faces immediately paled in fright.

They knew that this old woman had a horrible temper, and there was no way she would tolerate their elder talking to her in such a manner.

To make things worse, there was an incensed atmosphere crackling around the Yu Heavenly Clan. The elder might have been the first one to speak up, but there were many others who looked as if they would soon voice their dissatisfaction too.

Seeing that the situation was quickly turning awry, Yu Yin quickly informed them, "Lord Elder, she... she's the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother!"

Afraid that the other clan members would speak words that would offend the old woman, he chose to speak very loudly so as to warn all of them.

"The disciple of the Godwish Grandmother..."

Upon hearing that the old woman was the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother, the elder's face immediately turned ghastly pale.

There was no way he wasn't terrified. He knew just how powerful a figure the Godwish Grandmother was, and offending her disciple was no joking matter at all. He quickly shut his mouth out of fear of saying anything else to further offend the old woman.

Under such circumstances, it was the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief who first spoke up to break the silence, "Audacious! How dare you disrespect the Godwish Grandmother's disciple? Hurry up and apologize to her!"

The Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief couldn't display the same domineering attitude as he did before anymore. Not only did he not stand up for his own clan's elder, but he even demanded the elder to apologize to the old woman.

"Please forgive me! I didn't know that you are the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother. I beseech you to be magnanimity and forgive my moment of folly!" the elder quickly bowed deeply and apologized.

He was nervous that even his teeth were clattering when he spoke.

However, the old woman chuckled to herself and remarked coldly, "Why should I forgive you just because you asked me to?"

"This..."

Everyone in the Yu Heavenly Clan was dumbstruck.

“Milord, it was indeed his fault for daring to disrespect you. May I know how you wish to sentence him?” the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked carefully.

“He dared to spout nonsense. Sever his tongue, and I’ll let this matter pass,” the old woman said.

“W-what? Sever his tongue?”

The complexion of those from the Yu Heavenly Clan turned awful upon hearing those words.

Even those from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect, Monstrous Herd Temple, and Dragon Clan were stupefied by this turn of events.

It was true that what the elder of the Yu Heavenly Clan had said was quite jarring to the ear, but considering that he didn’t know the identity of the old woman, his action was still forgivable.

Yet, to sever his tongue just like that... Wasn’t that being a little too oppressive?

“You look awfully unwilling to do so. Do I need to invite my master out to talk to you personally?” the old woman asked.

Those words made the faces of those from the Yu Heavenly Clan turn even more awful. Regardless of whether they were disciples or elders, they felt deeply pressured by what the old woman had said.

This matter had already blown up beyond what they could deal with. They could only look to the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief to make a decision.

“Milord, he’s only...”

The Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief tried to plead with the old woman on behalf of the elder.

“Lord Clan Chief.”

However, the elder of the Yu Heavenly Clan suddenly stood forward and stopped him.

Everyone immediately turned their gazes toward him, only to see that he was already holding onto a sharp dagger in his hand.

The elder looked at the old woman and said, "Milord, I have spoken out of place and offended you. It's only right for me to be punished."

After saying those words, he flicked his wrist, and a cold glint flashed across the air.

In the next instant, blood spurted out from his mouth.

He didn't want to bring a calamity upon the Yu Heavenly Clan, so he could only punish himself.

In truth, this bit of physical pain wasn't much of a punishment to cultivators. What was truly at stake here was one's dignity.

Nevertheless, from this incident, one could see just how much influence the Godwish Grandmother wielded. She was, after all, an expert whom even the Holy Light Clan feared.

"Yu Hong, tell your own clan how your Cosmos Sack ended up in the hands of Chu Feng."

The old woman turned her gaze to Yu Hong and commanded.

Feeling the old woman's intent gaze on him, Yu Hong's body trembled in fear. He had never thought that the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother would actually get involved in this matter.

He couldn't help but recall the price an elder of his clan had to pay just because he unintentionally disrespected the old woman. This was more than enough to make him realize that the old woman had actually been keeping her temper in check while dealing with them earlier.

It was just that everything was over now, so the old woman was finally revealing her true vicious side.

Facing such a terrifying individual, Yu Hong dared not to cause any trouble at all.

"I-I lied. I was the one who gave Chu Feng my Cosmos Sack on my own volition... But things aren't as simple as that! Chu Feng also lied to me as well!"

“We were undergoing a lightning punishment then, and he said that he could save my life by setting up a formation. That was why I gave my Cosmos Sack to him in exchange for his help. But in truth, the lightning punishment isn’t fatal at all!” Yu Hong spilled the beans indignantly.

“Hoh, the lightning punishment isn’t fatal? I must have read the stone monument wrongly then,” Chu Feng replied.

“Stop putting on an act over there! How could you possibly not know?!” Yu Hong pointed a finger at Chu Feng as he bellowed furiously.

However, upon meeting the eyes of the old woman standing beside Chu Feng, he immediately reined himself in and averted his furious eyes elsewhere.

The old woman then turned her gaze upon Yin Daifen and asked, “Yin Daifen, did Chu Feng bully you while you were in the same group as him?”

“H-he didn’t... I’m sorry, I lied...” Yin Daifen uttered with a look of repentance on her face.

That wasn’t just it. Two streams of tears began trailing down her cheeks yet again.

However, the old woman had no intention of letting things rest just like that. She asked once again, “Is there any falsehood in what Long Xiaoxiao has just said?”

“N-no...” Yin Daifen replied.

With this, the truth was out.

A smile surfaced on the faces of the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief, Long Xiaoxiao’s mother, and Long Busheng.

They were on Chu Feng’s side, and this revelation only served to bolster their pride. As it turned out, they were indeed on the moral high ground over here.

Meanwhile, those from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect and Yu Heavenly Clan couldn’t help but feel deeply conflicted on the inside. They had come here to redress their grievances, and never in their wildest dreams did they expect the Godwish Grandmother to actually back Chu Feng up.

“Elder, thank you for clarifying the truth for us,” Long Xiaoxiao turned to the old woman and said.

“Since you’ve undergone the training of our Godwish Palace, it’s only right for us to bring the truth to the surface lest some despicable knaves soil the reputation of our Godwish Palace.

“However, there’s no need for you thank me. I only came to testify in case someone claims that our Godwish Palace has been unfairly siding with you. I have no intention of bailing the two of you out from this situation. Now that I’ve done what I came for, the rest of you proceed on to do what you’re planning to do. Fight, kill, massacre, do whatever you want. Our Godwish Palace won’t be interfering anymore.”

After saying those words, the old woman vanished from sight.

Not only so, but the humongous barrier that Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao were taking cover in started to dissipate as well. In matters of moments, it had already completely vanished from sight.

“This is bad.”

Upon seeing the disappearance of the barrier, Chu Feng knew that things had proceeded in a really bad direction.

The disciple of the Godwish Palace was right. She didn’t come here to help Chu Feng; on the contrary, it felt like she came here to sabotage him.

The truth didn’t matter at all in this situation. How could those from the Yu Heavenly Clan and the Cloudsky Immortal Sect not know how their disciples were like?

They were simply refusing to admit it so that they would have a legitimate ground to deal with Chu Feng.

The only reason why they hadn’t made a move so far was due to the barrier shielding Chu Feng.

However, with the disappearance of the barrier, the tables had turned.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4440: A Tense Atmosphere - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4440: A Tense Atmosphere

Chapter 4440: A Tense Atmosphere

Shortly after the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother left, the surroundings suddenly fell eerily quiet. It was just like the intermittent calm before the storm.

Boom!

All of a sudden, the space in the surroundings shuddered, and a deafening sonic boom sounded. An incredibly powerful force was racing toward Chu Feng from the sky.

It was an invisible surge of energy, but the force exerted was enough to even tear through air itself.

This was the strength of a rank three Martial Exalted level cultivator, the prowess of the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

Without speaking any unnecessary words, he made a move on Chu Feng straight away, aiming to claim his life.

Boom!

In the next moment, however, another equally powerful force burst forth and collided with the attack from the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, causing powerful shockwaves to ripple into the surroundings.

The sheer force jolted all of the juniors present in the area back.

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief had made a move to protect Chu Feng.

"Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, young friend Chu Feng is an esteemed guest of our Dragon Clan. You can always talk it out if you have any problems here. For you to make an attempt on his life just like that, don't you think that you're looking down on me far too much?" the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief said as he took a position in front of Chu Feng.

With these words, he had expressed the stance he had chosen to take. The Dragon Clan would be protecting Chu Feng.

“Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief, I advise you not to get involved in this matter.”

Yet another voice sounded in the air. It came not from those from the Yu Heavenly Clan but the Supreme Elder of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect, Zhao Chunqiu.

Even though Zhao Chunqiu was just a Supreme Elder, his cultivation was at rank three Martial Exalted level, putting him on par with the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief, and the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster.

As soon as he spoke up, the gaze of the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief changed. He was starting to waver a little.

If the opponent was just the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, there was still no need for him to fear. The two of them had clashed with one another before, and they were equally matched.

However, if Zhao Chunqiu of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect were to join the fray too, he would have to face two opponents simultaneously. That would be extremely difficult for him to pull off.

Furthermore, while he knew of the means of the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, he knew next to nothing about what Zhao Chunqiu was capable of.

Judging from how Zhao Chunqiu didn’t fear the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster at all, his prowess was definitely not one to be underestimated.

“Is the Cloudsky Immortal Sect really going to get involved? I can understand the Yu Heavenly Clan wanting to make things difficult for young friend Chu Feng, but the Cloudsky Immortal Sect is clearly the one who wronged young friend Chu Feng in the first place. Aren’t you afraid that your Cloudsky Immortal Sect will become a laughingstock if others were to learn of this matter?” Long Xiaoxiao’s mother questioned them furiously.

She simply couldn’t stand the shamelessly oppressive attitude that the Cloudsky Immortal Sect was putting on here.

“Hahaha!”

Inside the war chariot, Zhao Chunqiu’s laughter sounded.

He didn't feel embarrassed to have such words spoken to him at all. Instead, he began laughing heartily in response.

"We're all cultivators here. Don't you understand that the one with the strongest fist speaks the loudest? Regardless of whether Chu Feng was right or wrong, it's a fact that he has offended our Cloudsky Immortal Sect.

"Anyone who dares to offend our Cloudsky Immortal Sect will have the price of his action. I can tell you straight that we have no intention of letting him off today. What do you plan to do about it?" Zhao Chunqiu replied haughtily.

As he spoke those words, his body also began floating out of the war chariot.

His figure wasn't shrouded in mist, so his appearance was clear for everyone to see.

He was an old man with snowy hair, but he had a masculine face. Beneath a pair of thick, white eyebrows were two small eyes, but his eyes were filled with ferocity.

He looked like an incredibly obstinate person who wouldn't step down once he had decided on something.

"What airs the Cloudsky Immortal Sect is putting on! Let's have a taste of what you're capable of today then!" a furious howl echoed thunderously across the air.

Following that, three towering silhouettes landed right next to the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief.

They were no other than the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster and the two prodigies, Bao Yue and Kui Wudi.

In the end, the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster still chose to side with Chu Feng.

Nevertheless, from the look in his eyes, one could see that he was doing it for his pride. If he were to compromise here, wouldn't it be equivalent to telling the world that he was afraid of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect?

For a powerhouse like the Monstrous Herd Temple, they couldn't afford to show any weakness before others, so there was no way he would be backing down here today.

As a result, four incredibly powerful oppressive might lingered in the air, creating a tense atmosphere.

Seeing how these four rank three Martial Exalted level cultivators were going to cross hands at any moment, Chu Feng felt a little conflicted within.

Without a doubt, the four of them were already the strongest cultivators in the Holy Light Galaxy with the exception of the Holy Light Clan.

However, Chu Feng could clearly remember that the cultivation of the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster was also at rank three Martial Exalted level too.

One must know that even though the Soaring Flower Gazebo's sectmaster was a reputable person in the Nine Souls Galaxy, he was definitely not ranked amongst the top. There were still far stronger experts like the Lady of Dao Sea who could curb him with ease.

Just from this itself, the huge disparity between the Nine Souls Galaxy and the Holy Light Galaxy became extremely apparent.

It was no wonder why other galaxies would look down on Holy Light Galaxy so much. In this world where the strong reigned mighty, it was inevitable that those who were weak would be looked down upon.

The reason why Chu Feng was thinking about all of this right now was not because he was looking down on the Holy Light Galaxy too. Instead, a spark of desire had suddenly ignited within him.

A thought had arisen in his mind.

He wanted to change the name of the Holy Light Galaxy into the Chu Galaxy.

Since the Holy Light Galaxy was unable to bring back the previous glory of the Ancestral Martial Galaxy, he would just have to be the one to change it all!

"Hahaha!"

All of a sudden, loud laughter sounded in the air. It was from Supreme Elder Zhao Chunqiu.

In this tense moment, instead of making his move, he began laughing instead. This made the others a little confused as to what his intentions were.

“I didn’t expect the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief and the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster would be such sentimental people. You are willing to go so far for a junior. In view of that, our Cloudsky Immortal Sect can take a step back.

“I won’t take his life anymore, but in exchange, he has to kneel before the disciples of our Cloudsky Immortal Sect and apologize. As long as he’s willing to do it, I’ll let this matter go,” Zhao Chunqiu said.

“Since Supreme Elder Zhao Chunqiu has already said so, our Yu Heavenly Clan can back down on this matter as well. As long as Chu Feng returns the items he has received kneels down before us, and repents by slapping him a hundred times and severs his tongue, our Yu Heavenly Clan can choose not to pursue this matter too,” the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

As soon as they said those words, Long Xiaoxiao felt rage gushing up her head. Her face turned completely red, and she gritted her teeth and roared, “Why should he do it? He isn’t at fault at all!”

“In the first place, the ones who are wrong are your disciples,” Long Xiaoxiao’s mother roared.

“That madam over there, I must ask you to watch your words, or else I might misunderstand that you’re snubbing me. We have already taken a step back, so isn’t it right for you to do the same too? Or do you really intend to fight us?”

“I’m sure that you should have a clear idea of what is at stake over here. Personally, I don’t really mind this at all. I am only a Supreme Elder of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect, so even if I were to lose against you, it’s nothing much. A mere elder losing to a Clan Chief is nothing to be ashamed of.

“However, if the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief and Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster were to lose to us, I’m afraid that it might not look too good on them. I’m sure you understand what would happen to the standing of the Dragon Clan and the Monstrous Herd Temple if such a thing were to happen, right?” Zhao Chunqiu said.

Even though his words were very jarring, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster had no choice but to take his words seriously.

As the respective heads of their powers, how would they not understand the logic behind this?

It wasn't just a simple fight here anymore. It had already escalated to a tussle among the powers in the Holy Light Galaxy, and there were many considerations that they had to take into account here.

It was due to this that they were still talking to one another instead of directly coming to blows with one another.

At this point, Chu Feng also managed to get a good grasp of the situation too.

These four experts wanted to avoid clashing with one another if possible, and that was why they were negotiating with one another at the moment. Naturally, the chips to negotiate on this table was no other than Chu Feng, who was the origin of this conflict in the first place.

"Young friend Chu Feng, you should return the Yu Heavenly Clan's items back to them," the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief turned to Chu Feng and said.

After weighing the pros and cons, he felt that it would be better to sacrifice Chu Feng instead of taking on the risk of fighting the others.

"That won't do, little benefactor. You can't return those items to them!"

However, barely after the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief spoke up, Long Xiaoxiao immediately interjected. She grabbed Chu Feng's arm tightly to stop him from apologizing or giving back the possessions.

"Xiaoxiao."

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief directed a sharp look at Long Xiaoxiao.

If there was a choice, he would want to protect Chu Feng as well. It was just that he wasn't willing to go against the Yu Heavenly Clan and the Cloudsky Immortal Sect for that.

Chapter 4441: Turning Tables, Again

“Father, you can’t do this! Little benefactor already knew from the start that the Cloudsky Immortal Sect and the Yu Heavenly Clan wouldn’t let this matter rest easily. He didn’t want to come with me.

“I was the one who told him that the Dragon Clan would protect him and insisted on having him come along with me. If we were to force little benefactor to submit to them and admit his fault, I would really become a huge sinner!” Long Xiaoxiao cried out with a teary voice.

She was really regretting her actions. She shouldn’t have gotten Chu Feng to return with her. *no ve/lb-ln*

However, there was no way she could turn back time to do everything again. The only thing she could do right now was to plead with her father not to give up Chu Feng.

But at the same time, she knew her father too well. Her father valued the Dragon Clan above all things else, so there was no way he would put the Dragon Clan at stake for Chu Feng.

Chirp chirp!

All of a sudden, a white bird whizzed across the air. It circled above the war chariot of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect for a moment before descending into Zhao Chunqiu’s hands.

The white bird looked extremely lifelike, but in the moment that it fell into Zhao Chunqiu’s hands, it suddenly dissipated into white mist before seeping into Zhao Chunqiu’s palm.

Following that, Zhao Chunqiu’s lips began curling upward to form a gleeful smile.

He turned to look at the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief and the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster once more, but this time around, he no longer intended to compromise anymore. A haughty look had returned back to his face.

“I have already given you a chance, but you refused to treasure it. Since that’s the case, our Cloudsky Immortal Sect will not back down anymore. Today, I’ll be taking Chu Feng’s life, and none of you is going to stop me!” Zhao Chunqiu pointed to Chu Feng as he declared proudly.

As he spoke, he finally released the full prowess of his oppressive might, sending waves after waves of powerful energy toward Chu Feng and the others.

“What arrogance! Let’s see if I’ll allow you to touch even a single strand of hair on young friend Chu Feng with me here!”

Seeing how the other party had changed his tune, the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster also stepped forward and stood against Zhao Chunqiu’s hostility firmly. His oppressive might also intensified as well.

Boom!

In an instant, a powerful hurricane was forming around the area, and the sky seemed to have plunged into darkness.

It felt like the world was just seconds away from being reduced into a living hell by the prowess of the experts gathered here.

“The Monstrous Herd Temple sure talks big. If a fight is what you want, our Cloudsky Immortal Sect is more than willing to play with you!” another voice suddenly spoke up.

It was coming not from Zhao Chunqiu but from the distance. At the same time, the oppressive might of yet another rank three Martial Exalted level cultivator swept in their direction.

Following that, a few dozen figures appeared before everyone’s eyes.

They were from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect, or to be more exact, they were the elders of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect.

They were few in number compared to the armies that had gathered here, but their sheer presence was stronger than any other group here.

The one leading this group of elders was a short elder who had an unkempt, gray hairdo.

Even though he looked extremely messy, his strength was nothing to joke about. The earlier rank three Martial Exalted level oppressive might had come from him.

More importantly, he was dressed in clothes that were identical to Zhao Chunqiu, revealing his identity as a Supreme Elder of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect.

As soon as this man appeared, the frowns on the faces of the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster grew even tighter.

Even the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had a conflicted look on his face.

They realized that they had been underestimating the prowess of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect all this while. Just the presence of these two Supreme Elders was more than enough to indicate that their sect was a tier stronger than the Dragon Clan, Yu Heavenly Clan, and Monstrous Herd Temple.

At the same time, they also finally understood why Zhao Chunqiu, who had already agreed to compromise a moment ago, would suddenly change his tune.

The earlier white bird most likely served as a courier to inform him that his reinforcement were arriving, and that gave him the confidence to push his way through.

“Chu Feng?”

But all of a sudden, amongst the dozens of elders from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect who had just arrived, a single person uttered in astonishment.

“Elder?”

Taking a closer look, Chu Feng was taken aback for a moment before his face broke out in joy.

There was a familiar face amongst the elders of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect, and he was no other than Elder Gongsun.

Elder Gongsun was the person who had gone to the Red-dress Holy Land in representatio nof the Cloudsky Immortal Sect to take Yin Zhuanghong away, as well as the person whom Chu Feng met at the Dao Sea a while ago.

Back then, Elder Gongsun had been captured by the disciples of the Lady of Dao Sea, and he was on the verge of meeting his death. Thanks to Chu Feng,

who pleaded on his behalf, he was eventually released and allowed to leave safely.

“Young friend Chu Feng, what a coincidence! What are you doing here?”

Elder Gongsun had come here with an imposing air, as if he was prepared to slaughter anyone who stood in the way of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect.

However, as soon as he saw Chu Feng, his expression immediately changed. He could hardly conceal the look of agitation on his face at all.

This abrupt situation caused everyone present, be it Yin Daifen, Fu Feiyue, Yu Hong, Yu Yin, Zhao Chunqiu, Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief, Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, and the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster, completely dumbfounded.

What was going on?

The two of them actually knew each other?

“Elder Gongsun, is this young man the person whom you mentioned earlier?” the gray-haired elder that emanated the oppressive might of a rank three Martial Exalted level cultivator asked.

“Yes, Supreme Elder. He’s the one,” Elder Gongsun replied.

A hint of shock flickered across the eyes of the gray-haired elder, and he began to assess Chu Feng once more. At the same time, the fierce look on his face also gave way to a smile.

It was a very amiable smile that was extremely different from the earlier impression he gave off.

If not for the fact that he was seeing it with his own eyes, Chu Feng wouldn’t have believed that it was possible for a person to change his face that quickly.

“Young friend Chu Feng, I am Supreme Elder Liu Chengkong from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect. I’m deeply grateful to you for saving Elder Gongsun back then.”

The gray-haired elder actually clasped his fist and bowed deeply to Chu Feng to express his gratitude.

“This...”

The lower jaws of everyone slackened upon seeing this sight.

This was especially so for Yin Daifen and Fu Feiyue. It was almost as if someone had robbed their sensibility, turning them into fools.

One must know that that was a lofty Supreme Elder of their Cloudsky Immortal Sect!

They were well aware that Liu Chengkong was even higher than Zhao Chunqiu in terms of standing. This was the first time they were seeing Liu Chengkong bowing to a junior so respectfully.

“Elder Liu, what is going on? Do you really know him?”

At the same time, Zhao Chunqiu realized that something was amiss, and he hurriedly asked.

“That’s not just it. He even saved Elder Gongsun’s life!” Liu Chengkong replied.

“He saved Elder Gongsun’s life? With his cultivation?”

Zhao Chunqiu found it hard to believe what he was hearing.

“Lord Supreme Elder, there’s no doubt about this matter.”

Elder Gongsun quickly recounted everything that had happened to Zhao Chunqiu. As a result of that, everyone present came to learn of the peculiar relationship that Chu Feng had with the Lady of Dao Sea.

Most of the top brass gathered here knew who the Lady of Dao Sea was, and they were aware of how powerful she was.

Due to that, everyone in the older generation here, including the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief, and the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster, as well as Yin Daifen, Fu Feiyue, Yu Hong, Yu Yin, Bao Yue, and Kui Wudi, couldn’t help but look at Chu Feng in another light.

They would have never thought that Chu Feng would actually have such unbelievable connections. He actually had such close relations with that legendary Lady of Dao Sea!

This revelation left deeply complicated looks on the faces of Yin Daifen, Fu Feiyue, Yu Hong, and Yu Yin.

They had looked down Chu Feng all this while because they thought that he was just an insignificant figure coming from a trashy starfield. Yet, all of a sudden, they found out that the other party had connections with people far beyond their imagination.

This made them realize that perhaps, they were just insignificant figures in Chu Feng's eyes too.

Meanwhile, Zhao Chunqiu also told Liu Chengkong, Elder Gongsun, and the others about everything that had happened inside the Godwish Palace.

As it turned out, Liu Chengkong, Elder Gongsun, and the others only received a message from Zhao Chunqiu informing them of a conflict with the juniors of the other powers. They didn't know the details of the conflict at all.

Needless to say, the reason why they stomped here so imposingly wasn't just to deal with a mere junior. More than that, they were trying to show off their prowess.

They had been growing so swiftly in the shadows for so many years in order to make a glorious debut as a top tier power, and with the Yu Heavenly Clan, Dragon Clan, and Monstrous Herd Temple gathered here, there was no better opportunity than this for them to do so.

If they could stand their ground here, they would be able to reinforce their position in the Holy Light Galaxy.

However, when they realized that the person that stood at the center of this conflict was no other than Chu Feng, they realized that they might have to think twice about their current plan.

"You two dimwits! What are you still standing there in a daze for? Hurry up and apologize to young friend Chu Feng!" Zhao Chunqiu bellowed at Fu Feiyue and Yin Daifen.

"Brother Chu Feng, I'm really sorry. I didn't know that you were a friend of our Cloudsky Immortal Sect. This is truly what they meant by surging waters flooding the Dragon King's temple and one's family failing to recognize one another!" Fu Feiyue stepped forward and said.

Chapter 4442: Aweing Everyone

“Young master Chu Feng, I know that I, Yin Daifen, has let you down on many counts, but I was really unaware that you have saved Elder Gongsun before. If I had known, I would have surely not acted so disrespectfully to you. I ask you to forgive me for my folly,” Yin Daifen said.

The two of them appeared to be very sincere in their apologies.

However, Chu Feng simply smiled faintly in response, not saying anything at all.

From the first time they met, Chu Feng had already told Yin Daifen that he was acquainted with her elder sister. Yet, how did she treat him?

However, Chu Feng was too used to seeing such hypocrisy that he couldn't even be bothered to refute them. On the account of Elder Gongsun, he chose to accept their apology.

And with that, the Yu Heavenly Clan was placed in a very awkward position.

It was just a moment ago that the Cloudsky Immortal Sect was standing on their side, giving them the confidence to stand against the Dragon Clan and the Monstrous Herd Temple.

However, now that the Cloudsky Immortal Sect had changed sides, if the Yu Heavenly Clan still insisted on dealing with Chu Feng, they would have to face the wrath of three colossuses of the Holy Light Galaxy.

There was no way they could stand a chance at all.

Even if they did, they also wouldn't dare to make things difficult for Chu Feng either, especially after learning that he was on good terms with the Lady of Dao Sea.

They might still consider offending the Cloudsky Immortal Sect and the others, but when it came to the Lady of Dao Sea, they didn't dare to make this gamble at all.

However, as it happened, there were simply too many important things in the Cosmos Sack that Yu Hong had given to Chu Feng. If they really gave it away just like that, they would be letting down their predecessors.

As a result of these factors at play, they found themselves in a quandary.

“Yu Heavenly Clan, are you still intending on getting your Cosmos Sack back?” a voice dripped in sarcasm suddenly sounded.

It was from the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster.

After everything that had happened, the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster looks visibly more relaxed than before. With eyes narrowed tightly, he eyed the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief with a mocking smile on his lips.

He wanted to see how the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief would get themselves out of this farce.

The Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief and the crowd from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect also turned their gazes over. There was a hint of ridicule in their eyes.

All of this heaped a mountain load of pressure onto the shoulders of those from the Yu Heavenly Clan.

They didn’t think that the tables would turn on them just like that. It was just a moment ago that they had the upper hand, but before they knew it, they found themselves cornered like a dog against a wall.

In this crucial moment, it was the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief who stepped forward and broke the silence.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you can keep the treasures inside the Cosmos Sack. However, the Exalted Taboo Martial Skills in there are the heritage of our Yu Heavenly Clan. It mustn’t be leaked out to others. May I ask you to return them?”

This time around, the attitude of the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was vastly different from before. He was neither domineering nor lofty anymore. Instead, he spoke with a negotiating tone, reminiscent of a person asking an equal for a favor.

“Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, if you had been willing to talk about this from the start, I, Chu Feng, would have considered giving back your items. But what did you do instead? As soon as the opportunity arose, you tried to claim my life.

“If not for the protection of the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief, I would have already been killed by your hands. While I’m fortunate to still be alive and breathing at the moment, there’s no denying that you have made an attempt on my life.

“To put it more directly, you are an enemy of mine right now. Why should I bother trying to empathize with you?” Chu Feng replied sharply.

“Wonderful, young friend Chu Feng. Well said!” the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster clapped as he roared in approval.

“Young friend Chu Feng’s words carry some truth. Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, I know that you have your difficulties over there, but young friend Chu Feng is perfectly justified in turning down your request,” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief added on.

After the Cloudsky Immortal Sect had changed their stance, he had nothing to fear anymore.

To be honest, even if the Cloudsky Immortal Sect had still chosen to stand against Chu Feng, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief would still have been willing to back Chu Feng up.

The reason was no other than the relation Chu Feng had with the Lady of Dao Sea. If they could strike up even the slightest connection with the Lady of Dao Sea, it would be all worth it.

“Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, did you really try to kill Chu Feng earlier?”

Compared to the mocking tone that the others took, Elder Gongsun’s gaze turned sharp and cold as he questioned.

It wasn’t just him. Even the looks which Liu Chengkong and Zhao Chunqiu were directing toward the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief were swiftly growing colder.

Standing in the face of such terrifying looks, the crowd from the Yu Heavenly Clan was swiftly losing their nerves.

They didn’t know much about the Cloudsky Immortal Sect, but their earlier show of might was more than enough to drive in the fact that they were a terrifyingly powerful colossus.

Earlier, they were willing to mobilize such a tremendous force and unhesitatingly wage war against the Dragon Clan and the Monstrous Herd Temple just because their juniors suffered some grievances.

And right now, Chu Feng was the benefactor of one of the elders of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect.

There was no saying that the Cloudsky Immortal Sect might really make a move against them for the sake of Chu Feng.

It was in this incredibly tense moment that a young man amidst the crowd of the Yu Heavenly Clan suddenly shouted, “Chu Feng, do you dare to have a fight with me?”

This young man had a dark complexion. Despite his well-toned body, he appeared to be in a bad physical condition, as if he was plagued with some sort of illness.

“Yu Lie?”

Surprisingly, the action of this young man caused quite a huge commotion amidst the crowd. Even Long Xiaoxiao couldn't help but be astonished.

Seeing such a response from the crowd, Chu Feng could tell that this young man had quite a notable background, so he began to examine the young man carefully.

“Little benefactor, don't cross hands with him.”

Before Chu Feng could respond, Long Xiaoxiao had already sent a voice transmission over to him.

From Long Xiaoxiao's explanation, Chu Feng learned that Yu Lie was a junior whose name had spread far and wide in the Holy Light Galaxy. The latter was publicly recognized to be the strongest junior in the Yu Heavenly Clan.

Even Long Xiaoxiao had witnessed his splendor once before.

So, how exactly powerful was Yu Lie?

Even thirty years ago, his cultivation had already reached rank seven Utmost Exalted level. The only ones who could put up a fight against him back then were the prodigies from the Holy Light Clan.

In fact, twenty years ago, he was just a step away from reaching rank eight Utmost Exalted level.

But from then on, he suddenly vanished from public view. Rumors had it that he had gone into closed-door training, and it was only today that he was finally appearing in public once more.

The current Yu Lie had changed a lot from the Yu Lie twenty years ago. He didn't have the sharpness that he used to command, and he looked a lot thinner than before. Even his appearance had changed a fair bit.

It was due to this that no one noticed him amongst the crowd of the Yu Heavenly Clan initially.

On top of that, he appeared to be a little sickly.

That being said, there was no denying that Yu Lie was a powerful cultivator who was on the verge of reaching rank eight Utmost Exalted level twenty years ago. After the passing of so many years, it was likely that he had already taken the final step forward to make a breakthrough.

There was no way any juniors present here would be a match for him.

It was due to this that Long Xiaoxiao quickly advised Chu Feng against accepting the challenge too.

"Chu Feng, my cultivation is currently at rank seven Utmost Exalted level. I know that you're currently weaker than me, but if you're willing to cross hands with me, I won't use my Lightning Mark to raise my cultivation. I'll fight with you with just my current cultivation level.

"If I were to lose this battle, my life will be yours to take. However, if I were to win this battle, I hope that you can return the Exalted Taboo Martial Skills of our Yu Heavenly Clan," Yu Lie said.

Everyone was a little shocked to hear Yu Lie's words, especially the fact that his cultivation was still at rank seven Utmost Exalted level despite the passing of two decades.

This didn't make sense. Given the talent that he had displayed back then, there was no way he would have been stuck in a bottleneck for so long.

However, his ailing health at the moment also made everyone realize that a mishap might have happened to him twenty years back, causing him to retreat from public view.

Otherwise, given that Yu Lie had already come out of closed-door training and had even journeyed with the Yu Heavenly Clan here, he should have taken one of the slots of the Godwish Palace.

“What a joke. From the very start, it’s your Yu Heavenly Clan that has done wrong, and you still have the cheek to propose a duel?”

“The elders of the Yu Heavenly Clan are at a loss for words, so they decide to send a junior out to speak on your behalf?”

Those from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect began mocking the Yu Heavenly Clan for their actions.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you need not bother about them. With our Cloudsky Immortal Sect standing up for you, the Yu Heavenly Clan won’t be able to do anything to you, be it now or the future! If they dare to even lay a single finger on you, our Cloudsky Immortal Sect will make them pay the price of their foolishness!” Zhao Chunjiu declared loudly.

This sight was truly ironic.

No one could have thought that the person who declared that he would take Chu Feng’s life just a moment ago would actually be backing Chu Feng up at this moment.

“Elder, I appreciate your goodwill, but I’m interested in trading blows with that brother from the Yu Heavenly Clan.”

To everyone’s surprise, Chu Feng actually accepted Yu Lie’s challenge.

Even those from the Yu Heavenly Clan could hardly believe their ears.

What in the world was wrong with Chu Feng’s head?

Even when he was cornered earlier, he refused to hand over the Exalted Taboo Martial Skills. So, why would he suddenly give in now that so many people were backing him up?

This was truly incomprehensible to them.

While everyone was taken aback by those words, Chu Feng spoke up once more, "Also, I don't need you to hold yourself back. Fight me with your full strength."

Those words caused the surroundings to plunge into silence.

As if they had been struck by lightning, everyone felt their brains turning into a mushy mess.

Chapter 4443: The Greatest Prodigy

Everyone's gaze was on Chu Feng at this very moment, and confusion could be seen in their eyes.

Did Chu Feng really not know what kind of person Yu Lie was?

"Young friend Chu Feng, you might not have a good understanding of what kind of person Yu Lie is. I advise you to think twice about fighting him."

A voice transmission suddenly arrived in Chu Feng's ears. It was from Elder Gongsun of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect.

"Elder, I have heard about Yu Lie," Chu Feng replied.

"You might still be underestimating him. Young friend Chu Feng, he isn't just the strongest prodigy in the Yu Heavenly Clan. He's also one of the most talented juniors in the entire Holy Light Galaxy at the moment. He has made his name for more than several decades now, and his strength is really not to be underestimated.

"Back in those years, it was said that there were three great prodigies in the Holy Light Galaxy. Two of them were from the Holy Light Galaxy, and the last one was Yu Heavenly Clan's Yu Lie. As for the other powers, be it the Dragon Clan, the Monstrous Herd Temple, or even our Cloudsky Immortal Sect, there were no juniors that stood a chance against him at all.

"Yu Lie was already at rank seven Utmost Exalted level twenty years ago, just a step away from reaching rank eight Utmost Exalted level. That year, he met his greatest nemesis back then, the Holy Light Clan's Shengguang Yu.

"Shengguang Yu was another prodigy that shared the same fame as him as one of the three great prodigies of the Holy Light Galaxy. Despite only being

73 years old then, he had already reached rank seven Utmost Exalted level. In fact, due to the fame of the Holy Light Clan, his reputation even exceeded that of Yu Lie.

“The two of them clashed with one another in the battle, and ultimately, Yu Lie was the one who emerged victorious. It was just that shortly after that battle, Yu Lie suddenly went into closed-door training.

“Based on our information sources, it appears that the battle between Yu Lie and Shengguang Yu was a scheme by the Holy Light Clan. They were hoping to test Yu Lie’s potential through that battle.

“But when the victor turned out to be Yu Lie, it was inevitable that the Holy Light Clan was deeply displeased. They began viewing Yu Lie as an existence who could potentially threaten the standing of the Holy Light Clan.

“Typically speaking, the Holy Light Clan could have easily assassinated Yu Lie, but instead of that, they chose to poison Yu Lie instead. Ever since then, Yu Lie had been fatally ill. In fact, there were rumors going around that he had already succumbed to his illness and died.

“Of course, these were mostly rumors that our intelligence team heard. We don’t really have concrete evidence of the matter. However, it was a fact that the circumstances surrounding Yu Lie have been peculiar since then, making it the rumors about the Holy Light Clan poisoning Yu Lie likely to be true.

“But even in his weakened state, Yu Lie is still a powerful adversary. He’s definitely not someone whom those of your generation can compete with. Even if his cultivation has stagnated since twenty years ago, making him no longer a match for Shengguang Yu, he’s still not someone who should be underestimated.

“I advise you to think of him as the strongest prodigy in the Holy Light Galaxy and seriously consider whether you’re confident of defeating him or not before coming to a decision. I don’t wish to see you putting yourself in an unfavorable position due to a moment of carelessness.”

Elder Gongsun spoke very quickly. He seemed to be using a special voice transmission method to transfer all of his words over to Chu Feng in a flash.

But instead of instilling fear into Chu Feng, Elder Gongsun’s words only riled up his interest in Yu Lie.

Ever since his battle with Linghu Hongfei back then, Chu Feng had never met a peer who was really a match for him.

While he did encounter plenty of those of his age group whose cultivation was far above that of Linghu Hongfei afterward, most of their fighting prowess did not meet up to their cultivation level.

To put it in other words, their foundations were not as firm as that of Linghu Hongfei. Most of them relied on medicinal herbs and treasures to forcefully raise their cultivation.

In the same cultivation level, none of them stood a chance against Chu Feng at all.

However, Chu Feng felt that Yu Lie would be different from the rest, or else he would really be letting down his title as the strongest prodigy in the Holy Light Galaxy that he once held.

Brother Chu Feng, are you certain that you wish to have a true fight with me? You really don't need me to hold back at all?" Yu Lie asked once more to verify Chu Feng's intention.

He spoke with a tranquil tone. He had none of the self-conceit that Yu Hong and Yu Yin were bloated with.

"Since we're going to have a fight with one another, let's have fun doing so. If you are really able to defeat me, not only will I return the Exalted Taboo Martial Skills, I'll also hand over everything inside the Cosmos Sack," Chu Feng said.

"Decisive! I'm also interested in trying out Brother Chu Feng's capabilities too!" Yu Lie said.

As he spoke, he rose from his mount and drifted over to where Chu Feng was.

From the way he carried himself to his tone and his gestures, the air that Yu Lie exuded was truly exceptional. He was not someone whom Yu Hong, Yu Lie, and the others could compete with,

Seeing this, Chu Feng also leaped into the sky and stepped out of the defensive barrier that the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief had erected for him.

He and Yu Lie stood at two ends in the sky, facing one another.

“Brother Chu Feng, I will be going all out then.”

As Yu Lie said those words, a burst of lightning appeared on his forehead.

Tzzzla!

The lightning swiftly morphed into the character ‘Divine’.

It was the Lightning Mark. Yu Lie was also a practitioner of the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique. n.-0veLbIn

Along with the formation of the Lightning Mark, Yu Lie’s cultivation rose up to rank eight Utmost Exalted level.

“What incredible airs. As expected of Brother Yu Lie!”

Seeing the Lightning Mark on Yu Lie’s forehead and the tremendous aura that he was emanating at the moment, even the proud Yu Hong and Yu Yin couldn’t help but cheer gleefully. They were proud of Yu Lie.

Even though they cultivated the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique too, they knew that their control over it was far beneath that of Yu Lie’s.

If they were to release their Lightning Mark right now, their Lightning Mark would appear dimmer in comparison to Yu Lie’s. This was the suppression on their bloodline. It had nothing to do with their cultivation but their grasp over the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique.

As such, Yu Hong and Yu Yin quickly turned to look at Chu Feng, hoping to see fear or horror on his face.

But contrary to their expectations, Chu Feng didn’t even reveal the slightest shock or surprise.

“What’s going on with that fellow?”

Chu Feng’s lack of reaction caused the excitement that Yu Hong and Yu Yin felt to dampen significantly, and they couldn’t help but frown in frustration.

Chapter 4444: Outstanding Talent

“Brother Chu Feng, reveal your means.”

Yu Lie didn't make a move right away after raising his cultivation. Instead, he gestured with his hand to indicate for Chu Feng to prepare himself too.

He knew that Chu Feng had some kind of means to raise his cultivation too, so he was intending to wait for Chu Feng to finish raising his cultivation before clashing blows.

“Very well,” Chu Feng replied with a slight nod.

Tzlala!

In the next moment, a surge of lightning gathered on Chu Feng's forehead to form the Lightning Mark.

“He cultivated the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique too?”

While there were some present who were aware that Chu Feng had cultivated the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique, most people were still ignorant of the matter.

Putting aside how precious the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique was, it was renowned to be an extremely difficult technique to master. If a cultivator whose talent was lacking were to attempt to forcefully practice it, he would be courting his own doom.

In fact, the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique was commonly used as a test to gauge the talent of a person who possessed the Heavenly Bloodline.

The ability to cultivate the Heavenly Punishment Mysterious Technique was proof that one was a top-notch prodigy with top-notch talent.

Wuuuu!

All of a sudden, a slight groan escaped from Yu Lie's lips, and his face contorted slightly in pain.

Even though the contorted look only lasted for a brief moment, it didn't escape the notice of the experts present.

This sight left them feeling slightly stunned. Why would he be feeling pain when he hadn't even crossed hands with Chu Feng yet?

Just what was going on here?

“Quick, take a look at the Lightning Mark on Yu Lie’s forehead!”

A person suddenly pointed to Yu Lie’s forehead as he exclaimed.

Hearing those words, the crowd quickly did as they were told, and they realized that the brilliant ‘Divine’ character on his forehead had dimmed significantly.

They quickly moved on to look at the Lightning Mark on Chu Feng’s forehead, and it was still as radiant as before.

The two Lightning Marks formed a stark comparison to one another.

“Bloodline suppression! That’s bloodline suppression!!!”

Everyone, be it the elders or the juniors, exclaimed in astonishment.

“How could this be? Chu Feng’s grasp over the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique is actually above that of Brother Yu Lie?”

Both Yu Hong and Yu Yin couldn’t accept what they were seeing.

They knew that Chu Feng was no ordinary cultivator. His mastery of world spiritist techniques itself was already beyond ordinary.

However, they didn’t expect Chu Feng to be so formidable in terms of martial cultivation too! Not only was he able to cultivate the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique, but his grasp over the technique also surpassed that of Yu Lie!

“No, that’s not right. His cultivation is only at rank six Utmost Exalted level right now. That means that his true cultivation is only rank five Utmost Exalted level. Given such, how is he going to fight against Yu Lie?”

Someone amidst the crowd remarked in incomprehension.

Indeed.

Even though Chu Feng’s Lightning Mark was more than enough to prove his talent, that still didn’t change the fact that his base cultivation was only at rank five Utmost Exalted level.

Even if he raised it to rank six Utmost Exalted level under the effects of the Lightning Mark, he still wouldn't stand a chance against Yu Lie at all!

Tzlala!

It was at this moment that lightning crackled around Chu Feng's body once more, and the lightning swiftly morphed into the form of a plate mail.

Along with the appearance of the Lightning Armor, Chu Feng's cultivation raised once more to rank seven Utmost Exalted level.

"My gosh! He... actually managed to develop his Heavenly Bloodline to such a level?"

"He managed to unlock both the Lightning Mark and the Lightning Armor despite only being at Utmost Exalted level?"

Upon seeing this sight, those from the Yu Heavenly Clan rose to their feet in astonishment.

Being members of the Heavenly Clan themselves, they were well aware of the difficulties in unlocking two different types of bloodline abilities at Utmost Exalted level.

Such a feat was practically on the brink of impossibility. In their entire clan, there was not a person who had managed to do it.

"That Chu Feng is more formidable than I thought! But if it's just this much, he still wouldn't be a match for Yu Lie. Does he still have other means up his sleeves?"

Even the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster began nodding contemplatively too.

After witnessing everything thus far, he had a feeling that Chu Feng didn't just accept the fight out of recklessness. Rather, he was confident that he could achieve victory.

"Could it be that he still has some kind of treasure that could raise his cultivation by a rank?" the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster remarked.

"But those kinds of treasures are extremely rare. Is it really possible for him to have something like that?"

The Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster was right.

One must know that not even the Monstrous Herd Temple had a treasure that could raise a person's cultivation by a rank in Utmost Exalted level. Given so, it was hard to believe that Chu Feng would have such a treasure in his possession.

Awooo!

It was at this moment that a series of furious roars sounded in the air. It sounded as if it had come from wild beasts, but it was far more savage than that.

And what was the most shocking was that the roars were coming from Chu Feng's body.

Boom!

While everyone was still trying to figure out what was going on, four massive beasts suddenly appeared in the air.

These four beasts were humongous in size, and they were the Azure Dragon, White Tiger, Vermilion Bird, and Black Tortoise.

The Sacred Beasts carried a divine aura with them, as well as the energy of a Divine Power.

"This feeling... It's a Divine Power. Could it be that Chu Feng..."

Everyone noticed that the Divine Power carried a similar aura as Chu Feng, which hinted that the four Sacred Beasts were summoned by him.

But this was ridiculous. As someone who possessed the Heavenly Bloodline, how could Chu Feng grasp a Divine Power too?

Awooooo!

Amidst furious roars, the four Sacred Beasts circling in the sky morphed into four streaks of light that fused together with Chu Feng's body.

In that instant, the silhouettes of the four Sacred Beasts seemed to overlap with Chu Feng, and with that, his cultivation rose all the way up to rank eight Utmost Exalted level.

“It really is his Divine Power... Just what kind of monster is that fellow?”

Putting aside the younger generation, even those from the older generation were bewildered as well.

Everyone present seemed to feel a chilling wind blowing on them, such that their goosebumps had all risen up.

This definitely had to be the most shocking moment they had in their life.

They had never seen a person who possessed the Heavenly Bloodline having a Divine Power too.

Not to mention, Chu Feng was a person who had managed to draw out the strength of his Heavenly Bloodline to an extremely high level. He was someone who managed to unlock both the Lightning Mark and the Lightning Armor at Utmost Exalted level!

With the combination of both prowess, he managed to raise his cultivation by three ranks at once! This was definitely a feat that no one else was able to achieve in the Holy Light Galaxy.

Without a doubt, Chu Feng was definitely the first!

“Xiaoxiao, you really have a good eye for people!”

Even the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief was praising Long Xiaoxiao with a beaming smile on his face.

Initially, he felt extremely burdened by Long Xiaoxiao’s feelings for Chu Feng. Chu Feng was a talented world spiritist, but his daughter was someone who had managed to fuse with the Dragon Vein Source, a person who would lead the Dragon Clan to the top of the Holy Light Galaxy one day!

So how could Chu Feng possibly be worthy of his daughter?

However, at this very moment, he realized that he had been mistaken. With just the prowess he had displayed today, Chu Feng was definitely qualified to become his son-in-law.

In fact, he felt that there was no one other than Chu Feng in the entire Holy Light Galaxy that was worthy of becoming his son-in-law!

Chapter 4445: Junior Sword God

“I never thought that there would be such a talented individual in the Holy Light Galaxy.”

Watching as Chu Feng raised his cultivation from rank five Utmost Exalted level to rank eight Utmost Exalted level, Yu Lie couldn't help but remark in astonishment.

He glanced at Yu Hong and Yu Yin and remarked, “It's no wonder why the two of them would fall in defeat before him. Even I am no match for him in terms of talent.”

His words caused huge waves to rise in the hearts of those listening.

This was an affirmation coming from the Yu Lie himself!

A person who had once shaken the Holy Light Galaxy with his talents was admitting that he was not on par with Chu Feng?

“Yu Lie, you can't be thinking of admitting defeat just like that, are you? That would really be a huge pity,” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course not. I'll give it my all against you. So, Brother Chu Feng, I hope that you won't look down on me either. You might be talented, but I'm no pushover either.”

Klang!

As Yu Lie said those words, he whipped out a sword shrouded in flames. It was an Incomplete Exalted Armament.

With this sword in his grasp, his fighting prowess rose significantly.

A blazing flame arced across the air, arriving right before Chu Feng in the blink of an eye.

Klang!

A metallic reverberation sounded. Yu Lie's attack had been deflected.

Taking a closer look, the crowd realized that Chu Feng was wielding a sword too. It was also an Incomplete Exalted Armament too.

Shoosh!

Chu Feng flicked his wrist and went on the offensive, slashing his sword toward Yu Lie's neck.

On the other hand, Yu Lie took a step back and tilted slightly to the side to evade the Chu Feng's slash. At the same time, he pulled his fire sword upward to slash at Chu Feng's chest.

In response, Chu Feng ducked down before retaliating with yet another slash.

Klang klang klang!

Sparks scattered all around the place. The swords of the two fighters clashed again and again with one another even though their attacks tended to brush by their opponents more often than not.

The two of them didn't utilize any martial skill or secret arts. With just the sword in their hands, they traded blows with one another.

"Chu Feng is actually fighting against Yu Lie with just a sword in hand? And on top of that, he managed to stand his ground?"

Shocked gasps sounded all around the place.

It wouldn't have brought about such a reaction if Chu Feng was fighting with anyone else, but that was Yu Lie over there!

Yu Lie was renowned for his swordsmanship. As long as he had a sword in his hand, he was practically unrivaled amongst his peers.

The reason for that was due to a set of sword techniques that Yu Lie obtained out of coincidence.

This sword technique was able to be applied to any weapons. As one's cultivation rose, the prowess of this sword technique would grow correspondingly too.

Twenty years back, Shengguang Yu was known for his swordsmanship too, but despite so, he was still defeated under Yu Lie's sword.

Due to that, other than his title as the most talented prodigy in the Holy Light Galaxy, he also had another nickname—Junior Sword God!

Amongst the younger generation, he was the peerless existence in the field of swordsmanship. No one stood a chance against the sword in his hand at all.

His swordsmanship wasn't just effective against other swords. No matter what weapon his opponent was wielding, as long as he had a sword in his hand, Yu Lie would always emerge victorious.

And yet, Chu Feng was actually managing to rival him. Their fight was so close that it was hard to determine who had the upper hand.

Given so, it was inevitable that the crowd would be surprised.

"Did Brother Yu Lie's swordsmanship deteriorate? Or did he go easy on Chu Feng?"

"How could Chu Feng possibly be an equal to him? What rights did he have? There's no way this can be true!"

Yu Hong refused to believe what he was seeing before him. He felt that there was another reason behind this, and he bellowed indignantly out of agitation.

"No, Yu Lie's swordsmanship didn't deteriorate, and he isn't going easy on Chu Feng either," the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief replied.

"Lord Clan Chief, if the two of them are really clashing with their full strength, how can they possibly be in a stalemate for so long?" Yu Hong asked in incomprehension.

"Chu Feng's swordsmanship is superb... No, to be more exact, it's his ability to wield his weapon, or in other words, his combat experience. That Chu Feng has a lot of combat experience, and it's due to that that he's able to see through a lot of Yu Lie's move and counter against them. In other words, even if Chu Feng was wielding some other weapon, he would still be able to fight Yu Lie to that extent," the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief replied.

"He would still be that formidable... even without wielding a sword?"

The crowd from the Yu Heavenly Clan was dumbstruck.

That was a very high compliment that was given to Chu Feng.

Furthermore, it was coming from their Clan Chief himself, such that they had no choice but to believe it.

“But...”

Speaking up to this point, the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief started falling in deep thought.

“What’s wrong, Lord Clan Chief?”

Yu Hong and Yu Yin weren’t the only ones who wanted to hear the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief view on this matter. Even the elders within the clan had pricked up their ears out of curiosity as well, wanting to know what their Clan Chief had noticed.

“How could someone of the younger generation have so much combat experience? Was he taught by a formidable expert? Or did he spend his life undergoing tribulation after tribulation?”

The Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief remarked as he looked at Chu Feng contemplatively.

This was the first time that someone from the younger generation felt unfathomable to him.

Shoosh!

Shoosh!

All of a sudden, a cold glint flashed across the air, and blood splattered all around.

Yu Lie, who had been clashing blows with Chu Feng all this while, suddenly retreated in a fluster, stepping out of the combat ring.

And with his retreat, the crowd noticed that there was a sword wound on his cheek. It was very light, but it was indubitably a sword wound.

Yu Lie had actually sustained some injury! Despite being dubbed as the Junior Sword God, he was outdone by another junior in a clash between swords!

And on top of that, his opponent was still completely unharmed!

Yu Lie... actually lost?!?!

“Brother Chu Feng, you have excellent swordsmanship. I have crossed swords with many cultivators, and I have faced sabers, spears, halberds, axes, and all sorts of different weapons, but there was no one in the same generation who could overcome my sword.

“But today, I have lost to you. It was all worth it. Being able to meet a worthy opponent like you, I have not spent my life in vain. Exhilarating! It was truly exhilarating! Hahaha!!!”

Even though Yu Lie had lost in a battle of swordsmanship, he wasn't upset at all. On the contrary, he burst into laughter.

It could be seen that he thoroughly enjoyed the battle he had with Chu Feng.

Boom!

But all of a sudden, Yu Lie flicked his wrist, and the flames on his sword suddenly intensified.

At the same time, his eyes also grew far sharper than before.

“But Brother Chu Feng, we haven't determined a victor for this battle yet. I'll be bringing out my specialty from now onward.”

As Yu Lie said those words, his body began to burst into flames. It was just that the flame was not red in color but silver.

“Holy heaven! That flame... Could that be Yu Lie's renowned ultimate technique, rank three Exalted Taboo, Heaven's Inferno?”

“Is Brother Yu Lie finally getting serious?”

Seeing the changes with Yu Lie, the vexed juniors of the Yu Heavenly Clan suddenly regained their excitement.

Even though Yu Lie was dubbed as the Junior Sword God, everyone in the Yu Heavenly Clan knew that his true prowess was only brought out when he utilized martial skills.

Swordsmanship was just one of his strengths, but his true trump card lay in his martial skills!

Chapter 4446: The Prowess of Exalted Taboo

Boom!

As Yu Lie used his rank three Exalted Taboo Heaven's Inferno, a bizarre sight occurred in the sky. Silvery clouds had appeared out of nowhere and covered the sky.

Heatwaves were emanating from these silver clouds, as if blazing inferno was hidden amidst them.

Looking at these silver clouds, the gaze of the crowd turned a little grave.

Boom!

All of a sudden, the clouds billowed, and a massive fireball descended from the sky.

This fireball boasted a diameter of over several hundred meters, and it emanated a purple glow. Warping into a purple streak of light, it plummeted from the sky with a frightening momentum.

It was an exceptionally beautiful sight reminiscent of a shooting star, but the aura the fireball emanated instilled a deep fear in those standing before it. They could sense the devastating might concealing within the fireball.

And this fireball was currently headed straight toward Yu Lie!

"It's indeed Chu Feng's means. He was prepared for Yu Lie's move!"

The Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and the other elders all stared at Chu Feng intently with a contemplative look on their faces.

They were still looking down on Chu Feng initially, but ever since he defeated Yu Lie in a clash of swords, they knew that this young man was not to be underestimated.

While they were still very confident in Yu Lie's prowess, they still couldn't help but feel worried on Yu Lie's behalf.

It was not that they doubted in Yu Lie's strength, but they knew that the opponent Yu Lie was facing today was an exceptionally difficult one.

“Heaven’s Inferno!”

Despite standing in the path of the terrifying fireball, Yu Lie didn’t show the slightest hint of panic. Instead, with a furious roar, he pointed his sword toward his fireball.

Woosh!

A burst of silver flame blasted out from Yu Lie’s sword, engulfing the sky like an erupting volcano.

In just a split instant, the silver flame had already devoured the descending fireball.

Boom!

However, a moment after the silver flame devoured the fireball, even more fireballs suddenly burst through the layer of silver clouds and plummeted down to the sky.

It was just that this time, there were several hundreds of them.

Several hundred fireballs of devastating might falling all at once; just how terrifying a sight would that be?

To make things worse, every single one of these fireballs was heading toward Yu Lie.

Faced with such a situation, Yu Lie’s eyes widened in astonishment. However, there was no backing down anymore. He furiously maneuvered the might of the Heaven’s Inferno to fend against the falling purple fireballs.

“This aura... Could that be a rank three Exalted Taboo too?”

“But why would this rank three Exalted Taboo emanate a purple glow?”

There was one thing that the crowd simply couldn’t make sense of after feeling the might of the purple fireballs.

Exalted Taboo Martial Skills had a unique nature where each rank was denoted with a certain color. Rank three Exalted Taboo Martial Skills were denoted with silver, and that was also the reason why Yu Lie’s flame was silver in color.

Chu Feng's means was clearly a rank three Exalted Taboo, but somehow, it was emanating a purple glow.

"That is a skill that came from a Lower Starfield. It's the Purple Star Hall's hall protection treasure, Purple Meteor Shower. I once saw a Supreme Elder of the Purple Star Hall executing it. Due to the peculiar color of this martial skill, I have a deep impression of this technique even though that Supreme Elder wasn't very powerful. However, why does young friend Chu Feng know the Exalted Taboo Martial Skill of the Purple Star Hall?" Elder Gongsun asked in confusion.

His voice was very loud, so everyone present could hear his words loud and clear.

It was a perplexing but acceptable explanation. In this massive world they lived in, there were many different peculiar existences. It was not entirely implausible for there to be Exalted Taboo Martial Skills that would emanate light of a different color.

"The Purple Star Hall's Purple Meteor Shower? That does really appear to be the case!

"But based on what I know, the Purple Meteor Shower was a technique that only those who are trained in the Purple Star Martial Technique can use. Could it be that young friend Chu Feng is a disciple from the Purple Star Hall?"

"No, that's not right. As a practitioner of the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique, it shouldn't be possible for him to train in the Purple Star Martial Technique."

An elder of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect who recognized the Purple Meteor Shower remarked wistfully.

"Those from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect sure knows how to talk nonsense. What do you mean by those words? Are you trying to say that Chu Feng is able to do what others are unable to do?"

"What utter rubbish."

Those from the Yu Heavenly Clan felt repulsed by the remarks made by the elders of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect.

They felt that they were spinning up ridiculous lies in order to boost Chu Feng's reputation.

Boom!

Boom!

At this very moment, a resounding explosion sounded in the sky.

Taking a closer look, the faces of those from the Yu Heavenly Clan immediately tensed up.

The silver clouds were billowing furiously as purple fireballs continuously smashed through them to descend upon the world. The fireballs were swiftly getting closer and closer to Yu Lie, and correspondingly, the silver flame that Yu Lie commanded was also getting weaker.

At this rate, Yu Lie was going to lose the battle.

"Yu Lie is actually in a disadvantageous position?"

Such a sight left everyone in a state of disbelief. Even those who weren't from the Yu Heavenly Clan found this situation hard to believe.

Boom!

But all of a sudden, a series of thunderous rumbling sounded in the sky.

Following that, the crowd noticed that the glow emanating from Yu Lie and his sword was changing from silver to green. At the same time, innumerable green lightning bolts were racing down from the clouds like serpentine dragons.

With the descent of a greater power, it didn't take long for the purple fireballs to be completely devoured by the green lightning bolts.

"That's the Yu Heavenly Clan's hall protection treasure, rank four Exalted Taboo, Rumbling Thunder Sword Formation!"

The crowd was able to quickly recognize the means that Yu Lie was using.

Even though the rank four Exalted Taboo Yu Lie had used managed to overcome Chu Feng's rank three Exalted Taboo with ease, the complexion of those from the Yu Heavenly Clan still didn't look too good.

From the moment Yu Lie was forced to use his rank four Exalted Taboo, it was already evident that Yu Lie was no match for Chu Feng in a clash of equal martial skills.

All this while, they had looked up to Yu Lie as the most talented prodigy of the Yu Heavenly Clan, and they were proud of him. Seeing him getting overpowered in such a manner made them feel deeply uncomfortable on the inside.

Weng!

All of a sudden, Yu Lie pulled back the sword in his hand before piercing it forth swiftly.

Shoosh shoosh shoosh!

A barrage of green sword rays flashed across the sky.

These sword rays were over several hundred meters in length, and they fell upon Chu Feng like a relentless storm.

"Break!"

On the other hand, Chu Feng calmly raised his sword and slashed it in a horizontal arc.

Hu! 卍ε-LB(1n

A powerful gale burst forth. Like a ravenous beast, it swallowed all of the green sword rays in the sky whole.

"This feeling... It can't be that..."

As soon as the gale appeared, everyone in the older generation widened their eyes in astonishment.

Even the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster looked deeply shaken by what they had just seen.

It was as if they had just witnessed something huge!

Chapter 4447: Soul of Heavenly Lightning

Yu Lie didn't back down just because his sword rays had been whittled down by Chu Feng's gale. He pierced his sword forth once more, and countless green sword rays flew in Chu Feng's direction once more.

But in the same instant that Yu Lie made his move, Chu Feng also slashed his sword with a cold glint of light.

Hu!

It was as if Chu Feng's sword had the power to summon tempests.

With Chu Feng at the center, a ferocious gale burst forth and tore down everything in Chu Feng's path like an army of millions.

It looked similar to the attack that Chu Feng had used a moment ago, but this time around, there were white flashes of light hidden amidst the gale.

Taking a closer look, one would notice that they were sharp blades of over a thousand meters long, and there were over several hundred of them hidden amidst the gale.

The momentum and force of Chu Feng's attack far surpassed the sword rays that Yu Lie had released.

"It really is... It really is!!!" the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief exclaimed in agitation.

"Father, could it be that you recognize the martial skill little benefactor is using?" Long Xiaoxiao asked out of curiosity.

She could tell that there was something exceptional about the martial skill that Chu Feng was using too.

"This is hall protection treasure of the Frenzied Blade Sect, the overlord of the Holy Light Galaxy's Frenzied Blade Starfield. It's the rank four Exalted Taboo, Frenzied Blade Void Slicer!

"However, it's said that this martial skill can only be executed by someone who has practiced the Frenzied Blade Sect's Frenzied Blade Technique. Furthermore, the Frenzied Blade Technique can only be practiced by those of

ten years of age or below. Anyone beyond ten years of age would no longer be able to grasp the Frenzied Blade Technique anymore.

“No matter how I look at it, it shouldn’t be possible for young friend Chu Feng to be able to use the Frenzied Blade Void Slicer, but it’s really happening right before my eyes!”

The Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief was utterly surprised by what he was seeing. Long Xiaoxiao had never seen such an expression on her father’s face before.

And he wasn’t the only one who was reacting in such a manner. Many of those in the older generation present here were also astonished by this turn of event.

The Purple Meteor Shower was little heard of, so it was hard for others to verify the authenticity of what the elders of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect had said. However, the Frenzied Blade Void Slicer was one of the more renowned techniques of the Holy Light Galaxy.

The Frenzied Blade Sect couldn’t match against powerhouses like the Dragon Clan and Yu Heavenly Clan, but if one were to just look at it in terms of rank four Exalted Taboo Martial Skills, the Frenzied Blade Sect was definitely at the cream of the crop.

Neither the Dragon Clan nor the Yu Heavenly Clan had anything that could stand against the Frenzied Blade Void Slicer.

It was due to its tremendous prowess that the Frenzied Blade Void Slicer was famed throughout the Holy Light Galaxy. Most of those in the older generation were aware of its existence.

However, it was also a known fact that there were very few people who had managed to grasp this technique. In fact, there was no one amongst the juniors who had successfully grasped this technique.

Yet, not only was Chu Feng executing it at this very moment, judging by the prowess of his attack, it was clear that he had mastered it too.

This was the reason why everyone was so astonished by this matter.

The others might have still doubted Elder Gongsun’s claim that it was impossible for ordinary cultivators to execute the Purple Meteor Storm due to

their lack of understanding toward the skill, but the Frenzied Blade Void Slicer was simply too well-known for others to not know about it.

“Could Chu Feng’s talents have really reached such an unbelievable level? Even without training in the fundamental cultivation techniques, he’s still able to execute these special martial skills?”

A tight crease formed on the forehead of the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief as a foreboding premonition struck his heart.

This was especially so after he saw the laborious look on Yu Lie’s face as he struggled to fend against Chu Feng’s attack. It made him realize that he had made the wrong choice to stand against Chu Feng here.

Yu Lie had already lost in the clash of rank three Exalted Taboos, and he wasn’t doing well in the clash of rank four Exalted Taboos either. At this rate, Yu Lie could really fall in danger.

“Yu Lie, don’t get careless. Use your full strength!”

Seeing that the situation was on the verge of turning awry, the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief shouted toward Yu Lie.

Hualala!

And while the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was saying those words, the gale which Chu Feng had produced had already utterly torn through all of Yu Lie’s sword rays, and it was currently gushing toward Yu Lie himself.

In the clash of rank four Exalted Taboos, it was an utter loss for Yu Lie.

“Ahhh!”

Piercing screams sounded all around as the juniors of the Yu Heavenly Clan closed their eyes in fright. They couldn’t bear to see the sight of Yu Lie falling in defeat.

Only those of the older generation continued watching the fight with grim looks on their faces.

Even though they were fidgeting a little out of worry, there was still hope in their eyes. It was as if they were expecting a miracle to occur.

“Soul of Heavenly Lightning!” Yu Lie suddenly shouted out.

Following that, blue lightning gushed out from his body. It carried such great might that it shattered even the space around him into bits.

The ferocious gale that was racing in Yu Lie’s direction was not spared by the outburst of blue lightning either, and it swiftly dissipated apart.

At the same time, a terrifying aura flowed out from the blue lightning, revealing a strength that was several times stronger than the rank four Exalted Taboo he had used earlier.

“He succeeded! He really succeeded!!!”

“Yu Lie, good job! You are indeed the pride of our Yu Heavenly Clan!”

Looking at the powerful blue lightning, those from the Yu Heavenly Clan shouted in agitation.

And shockingly, these shouts were coming not from the juniors but the elders. They were so agitated that some of them even broke out crying.

Even the eyes of the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief had reddened.

From the very start of the battle with Chu Feng, Yu Lie seemed to have fallen in a disadvantageous position. This made them feel incredibly awful inside, especially since they bore great expectations in him.

But despite so, they didn’t panic because they knew that Yu Lie had an ultimate trump card in his hand, which was the blue lightning that he was exerting at the moment.

“A mere junior like Yu Lie actually managed to master it?” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief widened his mouth in astonishment.

“What incredible might. That lad, Yu Lie, really is a force to be reckoned with,” the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster also gave Yu Lie his compliments too.

Even those from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect were awed by the means Yu Lie was displaying.

“Father, is that a rank five Exalted Taboo?”

In contrast to the agitation and excitement shown by the crowd, Long Xiaoxiao turned to the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and asked worriedly.

"Yes. It's the hall protection treasure of the Yu Heavenly Clan, rank five Exalted Taboo, Soul of Heavenly Lightning! However, it isn't just any ordinary rank five Exalted Taboo.

"It's extraordinarily powerful even amongst rank five Exalted Taboos, but as you know, powerful techniques tend to be much harder to master. Based on what I know, the Soul of Heavenly Lightning is one of the most difficult skills to grasp in the Yu Heavenly Clan. Even amongst the elders, there were very few people who were able to use it in a battle.

"In the current Yu Heavenly Clan, only the Clan Chief and several Supreme Elders were able to truly draw out the profoundness of the Soul of Heavenly Lightning," the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief said.

"Profoundness? This martial skill harnesses profoundness within it?" Long Xiaoxiao asked.

There were simply too few martial skills that had deeper profoundness within it.

"That's right. Due to that, the might it commands is far above that of other rank five Exalted Taboo, very close to reaching that of rank six Exalted Taboos. It's indubitably the emperor of all rank five Exalted Taboos!

"I never thought that Yu Lie would be able to grasp a martial skill of the tier of Soul of Heavenly Lightning at his age. His talent is truly frightening. The Yu Heavenly Clan is really lucky to have such a prodigy amongst them!" the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief remarked as he stared at Yu Lie intently out of envy.

All of these told Long Xiaoxiao clearly just how formidable the Soul of Heavenly Lightning was, and that only served to deepen the worry on her face.

The stronger Yu Lie's means were, the more disadvantageous of a position Chu Feng would be.

While the crowd from the Yu Heavenly Clan was getting hyped up over Yu Lie, some of them turned over to look at Chu Feng. There was a taunting look in their eyes, as if they were saying 'let's see how you deal with this!'.

It was not without reason why they were so confident in Yu Lie's victory

Having grasped the Lightning Mark, Lightning Armor, and Divine Power, Chu Feng was able to raise his cultivation from rank five Utmost Exalted level to rank eight Utmost Exalted level. Without a doubt, this was an incredible feat even for top prodigies of the Holy Light Galaxy.

Unfortunately, even if he was able to raise his cultivation up to match Yu Lie, it didn't mean that the tier of his martial skills would be able to keep up.

In truth, there was a threshold in terms of cultivation one had to meet in order to cultivate Exalted Taboos, and the threshold for rank five Exalted Taboo was to reach at least rank six Utmost Exalted level.

And something of the level of the Soul of Heavenly Lightning would require one's cultivation to at least be at rank seven Utmost Exalted level.

Even someone as talented as Yu Lie was only able to grasp the Soul of Heavenly Lightning when he was already on the verge of reaching rank eight Utmost Exalted level, and even so, his control over it was still very unstable.

This was also the reason why the elders were all so agitated upon seeing the Soul of Heavenly Lightning. Before this, they weren't sure whether Yu Lie would be able to pull it off properly or not.

On the other hand, Chu Feng, whose real cultivation was only at rank five Utmost Exalted level, wouldn't even be able to cultivate an ordinary rank five Exalted Taboo, let alone a martial skill as powerful as the Soul of Heavenly Lightning.

Due to this, they were confident that victory was already in Yu Lie's grasp. Chu Feng's loss was already decided with this.

"That... What's that?"

The faces of those from the Yu Heavenly Clan suddenly warped in shock.

"What the hell? That can't be!!!"

Even the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief was staring at Chu Feng with a look of disbelief.

To their utter bewilderment, streaks of blue lightning were also starting to emanate from Chu Feng's body. Be it in terms of might or form, they were identical to that of Yu Lie's.

Without a doubt, that was the hall protection treasure of the Yu Heavenly Clan, Soul of Heavenly Lightning!

Chapter 4448: Profoundness, Emergence of Lightning Soul

Upon seeing the blue lightning appearing from Chu Feng's body, waves of shock crashed down on the hearts of every single person present on the scene. It felt that every cell in their body was shuddering intensely from the sheer shock traversing through their body.

This was especially so for those from the Yu Heavenly Clan. The looks on their faces revealed the feelings that they felt inside with great clarity.

There was no way they wouldn't have been able to recognize their own hall protection treasure.

"How did you learn our Soul of Heavenly Lightning?"

One of the elders of the Yu Heavenly Clan pointed to Chu Feng as he asked with a tone burning with fury.

It went without saying that the reason they wanted to take back their clan's Exalted Taboo Martial Skill manuals from Chu Feng was so that it wouldn't leak out to others. However, now that Chu Feng had already cultivated it, everything had been rendered meaningless.

"Yu Hong's Cosmos Sack happens to have this martial skill, so I went ahead to cultivate it. Is there anything wrong about that?" Chu Feng asked.

"No, that's impossible. That can't be! Soul of Heavenly Lightning is extremely hard to cultivate. Even after studying it for three years, I was only able to grasp the bare basics of it. I'm still not able to draw out its true strength at all.

“It has only been three days since that Cosmos Sack fell into your hands. There’s no way you could have mastered Soul of Heavenly Lightning to such a degree within just three days!

“Do you take us as fools? Speak the truth! Where did you manage to obtain the manual of our Soul of Heavenly Lightning?” Yu Lie questioned furiously.

He didn’t believe Chu Feng’s explanation at all.

That was the shared sentiment of everyone in the Yu Heavenly Clan. They immediately suspected that Chu Feng had managed to obtain the manual of Soul of Heavenly Lightning elsewhere from someone else.

He must have cultivated the technique for a long time before he was able to master it to such a degree.

“Young friend Chu Feng, did you cultivate some sort of secret art of martial technique that allows you to replicate the martial skill of others?” the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster asked.

“Elder, this is the real Soul of Heavenly Lightning. I’m not just imitating it,” Chu Feng replied.

“Then how did you manage to master it? Where did you obtain our secret manual from?” an elder of the Yu Heavenly Clan asked lividly.

“Like I said, I obtained it from Yu Hong’s Cosmos Sack. Do you not speak human speech?” Chu Feng eyed the elder with narrowed eyes.

“Are you trying to tell us that you managed to master Soul of Heavenly Lightning within just three short days?” the elder sneered.

“Yes, that’s indeed the case. Is there something wrong with that? Just because none of you are able to do it doesn’t mean that I won’t be able to do it too!” Chu Feng replied.

“Well spoken!”

A series of resounding claps reverberated loudly in the air. It was coming from no other than the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster.

“Yu Heavenly Clan, I get how you feel. Three days to master a rank five Exalted Taboo is indeed illogical. However, based on what I know, rank five

Exalted Taboos can only be cultivated by rank six Utmost Exalted level cultivators, and something with the prowess of Soul of Heavenly Lightning requires a minimum cultivation level of rank seven Utmost Exalted level.

“Going by that logic, given that young friend Chu Feng’s real cultivation is still at rank five Utmost Exalted level, he shouldn’t have been able to grasp ordinary rank five Exalted Taboos, let alone Soul of Heavenly Lightning.

“However, there’s no doubt that he has indeed managed to do it. The power he’s emanating at this moment is unquestionable Soul of Heavenly Lightning. Even I find it hard to believe too. Nevertheless, it’s a fact that it has happened. A prodigious cultivator has descended amongst us, and he has managed to achieve the unthinkable.

“And he’s no other than young friend Chu Feng!”

The Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster was filled with compliments for Chu Feng.

After saying those bunch of words, he turned to Yu Lie and said, “Yu Lie, this Exalted recognizes your talent, but everything is relative. As talented as you are, it’s clear that you have been outmatched by young friend Chu Feng. I advise you to surrender and end the fight here.”

Those words from the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster caused the faces of many from the Yu Heavenly Clan to turn ugly.

How could someone of his standing say such words?

Unable to take it any longer, many of them began to criticize the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster.

In contrast, Yu Lie didn’t show the slightest anger on his face.

“Elder, I appreciate your goodwill, but I have already bet my life on this battle. There’s no backing down for me here.”

After saying those words to the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster, Yu Lie turned his gaze back to Chu Feng.

“Brother Chu Feng, allow me to have a taste of the prowess of your Soul of Heavenly Lightning!”

Tzlala!

Right after saying those words, Yu Lie pointed his sword toward Chu Feng, and the blue lightning began gushing forth as if an army charging on command.

The blue lightning carried such frightening might that it felt almost as if the apocalypse had fallen upon the world.

Seeing this, Chu Feng quickly retaliated.

With the same actions as Yu Lie, he raised his sword, pointed it at Yu Lie, and released a powerful surge of blue lightning.

Boom!

Tzlala!

A deafening explosion shook the air, and lightning ravaged the surroundings.

The lightning of the duo had interwoven together with one another, as if two armies clashing against one another.

Every single person on the spot watched the sight with bated breaths.

They wanted to know which of the two Soul of Heavenly Lightning was stronger.

Needless to say, those from the Yu Heavenly were rooting for Yu Lie, but upon taking a closer look, their hearts sunk.

The two interwoven lightning fell into a stalemate. Neither Chu Feng nor Yu Lie's blue lightning was able to overcome the prowess of the other.

Shoosh!

But at this very moment, Yu Lie suddenly formed a series of peculiar hand seals.

Right after that, his blue lightning began to morph. It began to fuse together with Chu Feng's blue lightning, and vaguely, an avatar could be seen floating above the interwoven lightning.

“Profoundness of Heavenly Lightning, Lightning Soul!!!”

Soon after, a human silhouette made of lightning came into shape amidst the interwoven lightning.

“That’s the profoundness of Soul of Heavenly Lightning. Yu Lie managed to grasp the profoundness!!!”

Those from the older generation of the Yu Heavenly Clan were still relatively calmer since they knew that Yu Lie had already managed to grasp the profoundness of the technique.

However, the others such as the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief and the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster were having trouble keeping their cool. n-
/o//V))e(/U-&/.l--n

The lightning soul that had appeared in the midst of the interwoven lightning had begun to expand at a furious pace. It was only two meters large at the very start, but in a matter of moments, it had already grown into a giant of over ten thousand meters tall.

It was humongous to the point where even the clouds only reached up to its waist.

As soon as the lightning giant came to form, it unhesitatingly raised its fist and smashed it down on Chu Feng.

Chapter 4449: I Have Tried My Best

Whoosh!

Chu Feng immediately directed his blue lightning to ward off the punch from the lightning giant, but it was futile. His blue lightning was no match for the force the lightning giant commanded at all, and it dissipated without any resistance.

Not only so, but the fist was also still heading straight toward where Chu Feng was standing.

Seeing that the situation was not in his favor, Chu Feng quickly backed away, and he narrowly managed to dodge the attack.

“Chu Feng, what are you running for? Aren’t you an almighty genius who mastered Soul of Heavenly within three days? What are you getting scared about? If you’re a man, you should step forward bravely and fight!!!” Yu Hong mocked loudly.

He had been feeling deeply stifled ever since the battle began as Yu Lie was outdone again and again. Now that Yu Lie finally managed to claim the upper hand, he was determined to make use of this opportunity to ridicule Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng couldn’t even be bothered to spare a glance at Yu Hong’s shallow taunting. Instead, he looked at Yu Lie and smiled, “Brother Yu Lie, don’t hold back. Give it all you got.”

The reason why he was saying this was because he had noticed that Yu Lie had held back a fair bit in the earlier attack.

“Brother Chu Feng, I have not seen a single person in the Holy Light Galaxy who boasts greater talents than yours. I don’t wish to harm you if possible. As long as you return the Exalted Taboos of our Yu Heavenly Clan, we can end this fight right here,” Yu Lie said.

“Brother Yu Lie, I’ve already said that you should give it your all,” Chu Feng repeated his words once more.

Seeing how unyielding Chu Feng was, Yu Lie sighed deeply, and a hint of viciousness flashed across his eyes.

“Since that’s the case, Brother Chu Feng, pardon me.”

Boom!

The lightning giant raised his fist and struck down on Chu Feng once more. This time around, its speed and force were far stronger than before.

Just like what Chu Feng had said, Yu Lie had indeed been holding himself back, and he was only getting serious now.

However, what was surprising was that against Yu Lie’s new wave of attack, Chu Feng actually showed no signs of dodging at all. Instead, he summoned his blue lightning once more and channeled it against the incoming fist of the lightning giant.

“Has he gone mad?”

“Even when Yu Lie wasn’t using his full strength, he was already able to smash through Chu Feng’s blue lightning with ease. Now that Yu Lie is finally using his full strength, Chu Feng still intends to use the same move against him? That’s suicide!”

There were many people who were getting cold sweat just by watching the scene. They could hardly comprehend the rationale behind Chu Feng’s action at all.

Boom!

A reverberating explosion echoed, and the sky seemed to dim in this instant.

The full might attack of the lightning giant clashed with Chu Feng’s blue lightning once more, but this time around, Chu Feng’s blue lightning didn’t dissipate.

Taken aback by the scene, the crowd quickly took a closer look, and their hearts jolted upon seeing what they saw.

Amidst Chu Feng’s blue lightning, there was a small human silhouette. It was this human silhouette formed by the blue lightning that had stopped the ferocious punch coming from the lightning giant.

This was the profoundness of Soul of Heavenly Lightning, Lightning Soul!!!

“Chu Feng actually managed to grasp the profoundness of Soul of Heavenly Lightning too?”

Watching the small lightning figure standing against the towering giant, the crowd could hardly calm their hearts at all.

Following that, the small lightning figure began to grow at an exponential pace. In the blink of an eye, it had grown to a ten thousand meter tall giant that equaled Yu Lie’s lightning giant in size.

Seeing such a sight, the crowd had no choice but to believe it to be true.

That was indubitably the ability of the profoundness of Soul of Heavenly Lightning.

Even Yu Lie couldn't conceal the shock he was feeling.

"Brother Chu Feng, it seems like I was still underestimating you. However, I have to win this fight regardless of the cost!"

As Yu Lie said such words, his eyes suddenly turned frighteningly sharp.

Once again, he began forming a series of hand seals.

Tzlala!

Yet another powerful surge of blue lightning flowed forth from his body, and it swiftly morphed into the form of a human too.

"Two Lightning Souls!"

Upon seeing the formation of the second Lightning Soul, shocked exclamations sounded all around the place.

Even a single Lightning Soul was already a terrifying adversary to deal with, but who could have thought that Yu Lie would actually still be able to form a second Lightning Soul?

This shouldn't have been something that a junior could pull off!

"Yu Lie, you mustn't! Stop!!!"

Seeing this sight, the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief shouted in alarm.

Initially, everyone was still perplexed as to why the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was stopping Yu Lie, but upon glancing over at Yu Lie, they found that the latter was bleeding from his seven apertures.

The truth immediately became apparent to them upon seeing this sight.

The formation of the second Lightning Soul was a huge burden to Yu Lie.

"Grarrrr!"

However, Yu Lie ignored the warning of the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and roared furiously instead.

His injuries were worsening with each passing moment. Cracks had begun appearing on his body.

Everyone could tell that at this rate, Yu Lie's soul could possibly dissipate into nothingness. Even in the most optimistic situation, he would be severely injured.

It was clear that Yu Lie was putting his life on the line for the second Lightning Soul.

"Brother Yu Lie, stop."

Chu Feng's voice suddenly sounded.

Those words drew everyone's gazes toward Chu Feng's direction. They were curious to see if Chu Feng was going to admit defeat when faced with two Lightning Souls from Yu Lie.

However, it was completely different from what they thought, and it was obvious on sight.

This was because two more Lightning Souls had appeared on Chu Feng's left and right.

These two Lightning Souls had yet to expand, but it was without doubt that Chu Feng had indeed successfully formed them.

There was no point in Yu Lie pushing himself on anymore because Chu Feng was able to form three Lightning Souls simultaneously!!!

With this, the conclusion of the battle was already set.

Whoosh!

All of a sudden, the blue lightning around Yu Lie shattered as though glass shards, disappearing without a trace.

Not only did the second Lightning Soul dissipate, but even the first one was vanishing too.

Yu Lie was doing it on his own accord. He knew that there was no hope for victory against Chu Feng, so he decided to give up.

“Brother Chu Feng, I, Yu Lie, have lost. My life is yours to take.”

Yu Lie’s voice was quivering with feebleness, but there wasn’t any hint of weakness in his tone. He had no intention to plead for mercy, and it didn’t seem like he feared death either.

“Since your life is mine, you should live on properly then,” Chu Feng said.

“Ah?”

Hearing those words, not only was Yu Lie stunned, but even the others from the Yu Heavenly Clan was shocked as well.

Even the gazes which Yu Hong and Yu Yin were directing toward Chu Feng were slowly beginning to change.

They had never thought that the strong-willed and obstinate Chu Feng would choose to spare Yu Lie.

“Brother Chu Feng, are you certain that you want to spare me?” Yu Lie asked.

“Why would I kill you?” Chu Feng asked.

“But if you have no intention of killing me, why did you accept my bet?” Yu Lie voiced out his doubt.

“I heard of your affairs, so I was interested in having a fight with you. From the very start, I had no intention of taking your life. However, what we have agreed on still holds true. Since I have won, I’ll be taking everything in the Cosmos Sack with me,” Chu Feng said.

Yu Lie didn’t respond to those words, and he didn’t know what he should say either.

“Our Yu Heavenly Clan aren’t sore losers. Chu Feng, the Cosmos Sack is yours to take. Whether you intend to keep it for yourself or sell it out, our Yu Heavenly Clan won’t interfere at all. We also won’t pursue this matter any further,” the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

As he said those words, he had already rushed over to Yu Lie’s side to help him up.

“Lord Clan Chief, I...” Yu Lie lowered his head in embarrassment.

“Yu Lie, it’s fine. We know that you’ve tried your best.”

There was no reproach in the eyes of the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief at all. All that could be seen in his eyes were just deep anguish.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4450: Ancient Era’s Tomb of Armaments - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4450: Ancient Era’s Tomb of Armaments

Chapter 4450: Ancient Era’s Tomb of Armaments

With this, the curtains were drawn on the battle between Chu Feng and Yu Lie.

But everyone’s heart was still beating fast. They were unable to calm down at all.

This duel was no ordinary duel. The opponent was the highly famed Yu Lie, the prodigy known throughout the entire Holy Light Galaxy!

Everyone had witnessed his means today, and by no means had he gotten weaker over the years. He was still as formidable of an adversary as he was before.

Yet, despite his strength, he was still defeated, and it was an utter defeat at that. It could be said that he had been overwhelmed from the start to the end.

This made everyone realize that an even more formidable prodigy had appeared in the Holy Light Galaxy. A person of such talents would one day challenge the top spot of the Holy Light Galaxy.

In any case, everyone’s expectations for Chu Feng had suddenly blown up.

Even if one were to put aside Chu Feng’s talents, just the fact that he had someone like the lady of Dao Sea backing him, the chances of him triumphing over the Holy Light Clan was indeed really great.

It was just that the crowd had no idea that Chu Feng and the Lady of Dao Sea were just acquainted with one another, and there was nothing more to their relationship. Back then, the Lady of Dao Sea did spare Elder Gongsun in view

of Chu Feng's face, but that was mainly because Chu Feng was going to her disciple a huge favor.

Another thing that the crowd wasn't aware of was that there were actually another two individuals who had been spectating the fight from the start to the end.

These two individuals stood high above the sea of clouds in the sky.

One of them was the disciple of the Godwish Godmother, and the other one was a middle-aged lady who commanded an extraordinary aura.

Even though the middle-aged lady was no longer young anymore, she still exuded a ravishing charm that allowed her to twirl men around her finger. It wasn't hard to imagine just how gorgeous she was when she was younger.

However, what was surprising was that the haughty and eccentric disciple of the Godwish Grandmother was actually acting obediently around this middle-aged lady.

"Chu Feng does have some capabilities. Together with Long Xiaoxiao, they are one of the few more remarkable fellows amongst the younger generation of the Holy Light Galaxy," the middle-aged lady remarked.

Even though her voice was that of a middle-aged lady, somehow, her tone had an old touch to it.

"Master, you seem to have a very high opinion of Chu Feng?" the old woman asked.

From that, the identity of the middle-aged lady became apparent. She was no other than the famous Godwish Grandmother.

"There are no absolutes when it comes to cultivation. There's no way of telling the future for certain. Do you think that everyone is like you, blessed with a master looking after you as you grow up?"

"Chu Feng has an outstanding talent, and he's blessed with great luck too. However, he has a temperament that offends others easily. He'll surely face a great deal of trouble in his journey," the Godwish Grandmother said.

“Hehe, I know that master dotes on me the most!” the old woman replied with a grin.

Dang——

Out of the blue, a loud chime sounded from the depths of the earth.

“What’s that sound?”

The sudden noise caught the crowd off-guard. Everyone looked at their feet at a loss, not knowing what to do at all.

Dang——

The second chime sounded, followed by the third, fourth...

The chiming of the bells continued without rest.

Not only so, but the sound of the chimes also seemed to be getting closer and closer to where Chu Feng and the others were at.

At the same time, the desert they were standing on also began to tremble along with the chimes.

“What’s going on? Is there something beneath us?”

Realizing that there was something amiss with the situation, the crowd quickly rose into the air. The Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief, and the other experts present also quickly formed a barrier with their martial power to protect their people.

They had a feeling that whatever that was concealed beneath them was not to be underestimated, and it could very well pose a great danger to them.

Chu Feng also attempted to use his Heaven’s Eye to take a look at what was beneath, but he was unable to discern anything at all.

“It’s actually appearing at this moment?”

Unlike the confused crowd, the Godwish Grandmother began to tremble in agitation upon seeing this sight.

“Master, what is it?” the old woman asked.

Despite her usual domineering front, at this very moment, she was hiding behind the Godwish Grandmother's back with fear in her eyes.

She couldn't be blamed for acting so meekly.

As the chiming of the bells grew closer and closer, a powerful pressure was emanated from the ground. It weighed down on her so heavily that she felt like she was being suffocated.

"Have you forgotten what I have been searching here for so long?" the Godwish Grandmother asked.

"How could I have forgotten about that?" the old woman quickly replied.

But halfway through her words, her expression was already starting to warp in astonishment. She quickly glanced back down on the desert beneath her before exclaiming in delight.

"Master, you mean to say that... that's the legendary Ancient Era's Tomb of Armaments?"

Chapter 4451: Bizarre Blood Door

"Clan Chief, something is amiss here. Should we leave?"

Seeing that the situation was developing in a direction where they were completely unprepared for, an elder of the Yu Heavenly Clan asked their Clan Chief.

And in truth, the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was also panicking at the moment as well.

He could sense that there was something approaching them from the underground, but he was unable to tell what it was. He could only helplessly wait as the bizarre chimes crept closer and closer to them.

He was afraid. Both his intuition and the pressure he felt was telling him that whatever that was going to emerge from the ground might not spell good news to him and the Yu Heavenly Clan.

But at the same time, when he saw how the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster, and the crowd from the Cloudsky

Immortal Sect were showing no signs of retreating at all, his determination to retreat from this place faltered as well.

He was deeply aware of the fact that fortuitous encounters were usually paired with great risks, and similarly, the most dangerous of situations usually came with fortuitous encounters.

Boom!

Suddenly, the desert beneath the crowd began to collapse inward.

A massive depression appeared in the midst of the humongous desert. The depression was so large that the crowd could no longer see any hints of the desert as far as their sight could reach.

Everything beneath their feet had been reduced to an unfathomably deep abyss.

Dang!

At the same time, the bizarre bell chime had grown extremely close to them as well.

“It’s right there, but we can’t see anything at all.

The crowd was able to pinpoint the location where the bell chimes were coming from, but somehow, they weren’t able to see whatever that was producing those chimes.

Jyaaaa!

Following that, the sound of a door creaking open echoed in the air.

At the same time, the crowd could see a massive door appearing before their eyes.

The door was located amidst the abyss, and it boasted a height of tens of thousands of meters. It was truly a sight of behold.

The door was blood-red in color, and it looked peculiarly eerie when contrasted against the darkness of the abyss it was in.

There was a blood-red bell placed on each side of the massive door, and a human stood by the side of each bell.

These humans were over a hundred meters in height, but their bodies were bulging with fats. Other than a white cloth that concealed their private parts beneath their waist, their bodies were completely exposed.

Their skin was ghastly white, devoid of any redness at all. On the other hand, their eyes were crimson red. Their appearances made them look like monstrous beasts.

It was these two people who were striking the blood-red bells, producing the deafening chimes that the crowd had been hearing all this while.

More importantly, be it the two ghastly white bizarre-looking giants or the tens of thousands of meters tall blood-red door, they were all emanating the scent of the Ancient Era.

“Father, what’s that?”

Long Xiaoxiao hid behind her father’s back as she peeked at the blood-red door in a mixture of fascination and fear.

The blood-red door looked unnaturally sinister, and it was emitting an overwhelming aura of death. It felt like something that shouldn’t exist on the face of this world, as if it had escaped here from hell.

Despite so, the crowd still couldn’t help but stare at the opening blood-red door in its face, hoping to peer into what lay within.

However, the interior of the blood-red door was dyed with a monotonous red color too. It was impossible to discern anything within.

Hu!

All of a sudden, a strong suction force burst forth from within the blood-red door. It was so overwhelmingly powerful that even the clouds in the sky were immediately dragged down onto the ground and through the cracks of the door.

Realizing that the situation was turning awry, the cultivators present immediately tried to break free of the suction force and escape.

However, it was already too late. The suction force coming from the blood-red door was simply that strong.

Even experts like the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief or the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief were unable to break free from the suction force.

Soon, everyone was dragged into the blood-red door, leaving only a single figure standing in the air.

That person was no other than the Godwish Grandmother.

The suction force was still howling furiously at her like a frenzied beast. It felt like countless vile specters were stretching their invisible hands out at her, wanting to drag her through the blood-red door.

But it was all futile.

The clothes of the Godwish Grandmother fluttered furiously amidst the wind, but she Grandmother didn't budge in the least. She simply gazed down at the blood-red door fearlessly.

On the contrary, there was a hint of expectation in her eyes

"Lass, don't let your master down," the Godwish Grandmother muttered.

...

After being mercilessly dragged through the blood-red door, Chu Feng and the others found themselves landing into another world.

It was a barren world with its ground as hard as granite. But peculiarly, there were blades of grass scattered around this incredibly hard ground, even though they looked withered and on the verge of dying.

The sky was dyed not blue but a murky gray, and there was not a single cloud to be seen.

Not too far away from them was a towering rock mountain shaped like an eclipse. It felt like a massive bowl placed upside down on the ground.

The rock mountain was barren as well, devoid of any trees. But mysteriously, there were blades of grass growing on it too.

Why would grass grow out from boulders?

However, Chu Feng and the others were in no mood to think about such matters. Their attention was completely captured by the ground beneath the rock mountain. *novE(1B/In*

Over there stood a blood-red door.

This blood-red door only had a height of around a thousand meters, but it looked identical to the one which Chu Feng and the others saw in the abyss earlier.

Similarly, this blood-red door had two bells placed by its sides. The ghastly white giants who had chimed the bells earlier, however, were nowhere to be seen.

There was also one more thing that was different about this place, and that was the presence of a blood-red plaque hanging above the blood-red door.

There were five words inscribed on the plaque—Ancient Era’s Tomb of Armaments.

“This is the Ancient Era’s Tomb of Armaments?”

Upon reading the words on the plaque, a glint flickered across the eyes of the powerhouses present here, be it the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief or the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“What is the Ancient Era’s Tomb of Armaments?”

On the other hand, everyone else, including Long Xiaoxiao, those from the younger generation, and even most elders, looked confused as to what was going on.

Clearly, they had no idea what the Ancient Era’s Tomb of Armaments was.

Hu!

All of a sudden, a chilling wind blew in their direction, lifting everyone except for Chu Feng in the sky and displacing them from where they were.

Screams of shock filled the air in an instant as the crowd flustered at this abrupt event.

Before Chu Feng knew it, he was the only one left in this area.

He was still thinking about how he could bring Long Xiaoxiao out of this place, but before he knew it, Long Xiaoxiao and the others were already nowhere to be seen. He couldn't even sense their auras at all, so he was unable to discern where they were at.

"Why am I the only one who is fine?" Chu Feng was perplexed.

There were plenty of cultivators who were stronger than Chu Feng here, so no matter how he looked at it, he shouldn't have been the only one remaining here.

Furthermore, when the chilling wind swept past them, Chu Feng clearly felt the chilling wind brushing him by, but it didn't sweep him away like it did with the others.

It was definitely not a coincidence. For some reason, the chilling wind had chosen to spare Chu Feng and only Chu Feng.

Hwash!

A bizarre sound echoed in the air.

Turning in the direction of the sound, Chu Feng saw that the blood-red door beneath the rock mountain was slowly opening itself. This time around, the interior of the blood-red door was not entirely red.

Instead, it was gleaming with a golden splendor. Countless treasures appeared before Chu Feng's eyes.

Chapter 4552: Unnerved

Without any hesitation, Chu Feng quickly headed over to the blood-red door and stepped through it.

There were many treasures present inside the blood-red door, but most of them were weapons. These weapons emanated an aura that revealed their overwhelming prowess.

There were all top-quality Incomplete Exalted Armaments.

Chu Feng thought that he already had plenty of formidable Incomplete Exalted Armaments in his Cosmos Sack, but after seeing the items laid out before him, he realized that the so-called top tier Incomplete Exalted Armament he had were nothing more than a joke.

He never knew that it was possible for someone to forge Incomplete Exalted Armaments so immaculately, and there was plenty of living proof of that laid out right before his eyes at this very moment.

Other than that, there were also several weapons that emanated aura far above that of Incomplete Exalted Armaments.

Without any doubt, those were Exalted Armaments, weapons that only Martial Exalted level cultivators could utilize. Only Exalted Armaments could possibly emit such a powerful aura.

Chu Feng had long heard of just how precious Exalted Armaments were, and he had a feeling that the Exalted Armaments in this place were far stronger than anything he could find anywhere else.

With such a sight before him, how could Chu Feng not feel excited?

These were all priceless treasures!

But as excited Chu Feng was, he wasn't so dumb as to dash forward to grab those weapons.

It was obvious that there was something really amiss about what was going on before him.

Even though the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and the others were blown away by that chilling wind before they could reveal the truth behind the Ancient Era's Tomb of Armaments, Chu Feng still sharply noticed the terror hidden in their eyes upon recognizing this location.

Without a doubt, the Ancient Era's Tomb of Armaments wasn't as simple as it looked on the surface. There was bound to be great danger lurking around.

So, Chu Feng began scanning his surroundings carefully, but he was unable to find anything amiss.

Other than the enticing treasures lying right before him, there were no formations or mechanisms in place which he had to be worried about.

“Did I really luck out this time?”

Chu Feng was still a little hesitant about the situation, but as the saying went, ‘opportunity comes hand in hand with risk’. Given his personality, even if he was uncertain if there was danger present or not, there was no way he would allow such a golden opportunity slip past his fingers so easily.

So, Chu Feng made his move.

He raised his hand and attempted to pull the weapons scattered around toward him with his martial power.

However, to his surprise, no matter how he tugged at them with his martial power, those weapons simply wouldn’t budge at all. He could clearly feel his martial power holding onto those weapons, but he was unable to pull them to him somehow.

“Forget it, I’ll just give it a try. The worst that can happen is death anyway!” Chu Feng gritted his teeth and walked over.

He had given up trying to pull the weapons over to him since it wasn’t working out, and instead, he was going to grab them with his own hands.

Chu Feng didn’t let his greed get the better of him. He first approached an Incomplete Exalted Armament sword and reached for it.

This sword was a little peculiar. It looked as if it was forged out of wood, but without a doubt, its quality was top-notch.

Even though any single Incomplete Exalted Armament in here was already stronger than what Chu Feng had, this wooden-like sword was still indubitably one of the most remarkable weapons in here.

While it might have a humble appearance, reminiscent of a child’s toy, its prowess surpassed that of most other Incomplete Exalted Armaments in here.

“It’s indeed a good weapon.”

As Chu Feng wrapped his fingers around the handle of the wooden sword, he suddenly felt an aura coming from the Ancient Era seeping into his body.

This aura was coming directly from the sword itself, and it seemed to be telling Chu Feng just how formidable it was.

However, when Chu Feng attempted to raise the wooden sword, he realized that he couldn't move it at all. It was extremely bizarre because the wooden sword was simply lying on the top of a heap of weapons, but somehow, it simply wouldn't move at all.

Chi chi chi...

All of a sudden, a terrifying cry reminiscent of the howlings of a malicious ghost echoed behind Chu Feng.

Chu Feng felt shudders running down his spine when he heard those sounds. By the time he returned back to his senses, he found that he had goosebumps all over his body.

He turned around to look out of the blood-red door, and he saw a silhouette standing right there.

It was a well-proportioned woman who was dressed skimpily.

She had quite a terrifying appearance as well—ghastly white skin and blood-red eyes.

She looked like a corpse, but at this very instant, she was staring at Chu Feng.

What was even more frightening was that even though she was standing there, Chu Feng couldn't sense her cultivation or even her presence at all. It was as if she didn't exist at all.

"If you wish to obtain these items, you need to pay the price."

Before Chu Feng could say a word, the bizarre-looking woman had already spoken up.

Shoosh——

Right after she finished her words, she waved her hand leisurely, and a massive spirit formation gate appeared behind her. n.-OveLbIn

This spirit formation gate was similar to a window. It was possible to see everything happening on the other side from the spirit formation gate.

Chu Feng could see that the world inside the spirit formation gate was yet another blood-red space, and there were many figures in there. Long Xiaoxiao, the Dragon's Clan Chief, and everyone else who had been swept away by the chilling wind earlier was all inside that blood-red space.

However, all of them had pained looks on their faces. There was a black shackle binding each of them by their necks, and they were hanging in midair.

However, there was one figure amidst the crowd that Chu Feng didn't expect to see, and she was no other than the domineering disciple of the Godwish Grandmother.

Just like the others, that old woman was hanging in the midair with a black shackle attached to her neck as she struggled in pain.

"Count how many people there are there, then count the number of treasures there are here," the bizarre-looking woman told Chu Feng.

"There's no need for that. They are equal in number. Elder, what do you mean by this?" Chu Feng asked gravely.

Chu Feng had already taken note of the number of people who had entered the Ancient Era's Tomb of Armaments with him when he first arrived here, and he had also quickly counted the number of treasures within this place with a single glance when he arrived here.

He knew that everything could possibly be a clue in such a place, so he was leaving no stones unturned.

Initially, he didn't pay any heed to this matter as the number of treasures was one more than the people around him, but to his surprise, there was one unexpected person amidst the crowd that he didn't think would be there.

And that was the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother.

With her appearance, the number of treasures and people finally became equal.

Chu Feng immediately realized that something terrible was going to happen.

Shoosh——

All of a sudden, the bizarre-looking woman waved her arm, and a black saber flew in Chu Feng's direction.

Weng——

Chu Feng didn't catch the black saber. Instead, he used his martial power to freeze it before him.

"Elder, what do you mean by this?" Chu Feng asked once more.

"Kill a person, and you can take a treasure here away with you. You need not worry. You just have to pierce the black saber toward anyone inside the spirit formation gate, and that person will die.

"They wouldn't even know how they died, let alone figure out that you're the culprit. No one will be able to blame you for this. As long as you steel your heart, you can take away all of the treasures in here.

"Ah, and as for her, her, him, him..."

The bizarre-looking woman pointed to Long Xiaoxiao and her parents, Long Busheng, Elder Gongsun, and a few other people.

"These people have special significance to you. If you wish to take away the Exalted Armaments here, you'll have to kill them. Otherwise, no matter how many people you kill, you won't be able to take the Exalted Armaments with you."

Even the bizarre-looking woman was looking at Chu Feng with a smile on her lips, the red glow in her eyes still left Chu Feng feeling extremely unnerved.

Chapter 4453: Even More Terrifying

That woman was eyeing Chu Feng with a bizarre look in her eyes. Her lips were curled up, and her smile looked a little horrifying.

She seemed to be waiting for Chu Feng's response.

"I give up," Chu Feng said.

The gaze of the bizarre-looking woman finally changed. Even her horrifying smile had vanished too. She hadn't expected to hear such a response from Chu Feng.

"What did you say?"

The bizarre-looking woman seemed to be unable to believe what she had just heard from Chu Feng, so she asked him once more.

"Elder, I don't view myself as a righteous person, and I won't resort to hurting the innocent for my own interests," Chu Feng replied.

"There are those amongst them who tried to kill you earlier," the bizarre-looking woman argued.

These words made Chu Feng a little shocked. The bizarre-looking woman was actually aware of everything that had happened outside all this while.

It looked like she had been observing the situation from the shadows.

However, Chu Feng's mind was already decided.

"I did have my conflicts with them previously, but we have resolved them," Chu Feng replied.

"Are you certain that you want to give up?"

The eyes of the bizarre-looking woman were starting to turn hostile. Even her tone was becoming a little threatening.

Nevertheless, Chu Feng remained unwavering in his decision.

"I give up," Chu Feng insisted.

"Where do you think you are? This is the Ancient Era's Tomb of Armaments! There are so many treasures before you, but you refuse to take a single one of them. This is a huge insult to this tomb! You may give up, but you'll have to be punished for your insolence!"

As the bizarre-looking woman spoke, she opened up her hand, and her skin began wriggling. A blood-red worm was actually digging its way out of her palm.

This worm was around the length of a finger, and it was filled with red fur. However, its fur was hard and prickly like thorns. What was even more terrifying was that the worm actually had the face of a human!

The body of a worm but a human face; it looked at Chu Feng with a big grin, revealing the black fangs in its mouth.

Even Chu Feng couldn't help but feel deeply repulsed by this sight.

"I'll give you one more chance. You just have to kill them, and you can take away the treasures here. I'll let you go even if you take one item away with you. However, if you refuse to take anything at all, you'll have to suffer the torture of this Blood Worm," the bizarre-looking woman said.

"Elder, I have a question for you," Chu Feng asked.

"What is it?" the bizarre-looking woman asked.

"Will this Blood Worm take my life?" Chu Feng asked.

"It won't, but you'll suffer the excruciating pain of having your soul gnawed at. You might not die, but you'll soon be begging me for me to take your life," the bizarre-looking woman replied.

"I understand."

Hearing those words, Chu Feng closed his eyes and shouted out loudly, "Elder, come!"

"You!!!"

Seeing how Chu Feng was so obstinate, the bizarre-looking woman clenched her jaws tightly together.

"Very well, since you insist on doing this the hard way, I'll fulfill your wish!"

Out of sheer rage, the bizarre-looking woman flicked her finger lightly, and the Blood Worm in her hand immediately darted into Chu Feng's body like a sharp sword.

Gah!

In the next instant, a piercing cry of agony reverberated across this blood-red world.

The bizarre-looking woman hadn't lied to him at all. The pain of the Blood Worm gnawing at his soul was truly unbearable.

"Lad, if you choose to turn around now, I can retract the Blood Worm and grant you a chance to choose again," the bizarre-looking woman said.

However, Chu Feng didn't respond at all, as if he couldn't hear a thing.

The pain grew more and more intense, and Chu Feng could feel his consciousness drifting further and further away from him.

This seemed to continue on for a very long time, and just as Chu Feng was about to finally back out, his consciousness started returning back to him. At the same time, the excruciating biting pain he felt was starting to vanish.

Everything happened extremely abruptly that Chu Feng suddenly found himself at a loss.

"This is?"

Chu Feng opened his eyes once more, only to find that he was standing outside the Ancient Era's Tomb of Armaments once more.

He immediately turned to the rock mountain not too far away, only to find that the blood-red door beneath the mountain was tightly shut. On top of that, he realized that Long Xiaoxiao, her parents, Long Busheng, those from the Yu Heavenly Clan, Cloudsky Immortal Sect, and Monstrous Herd Temple were all present too.

They hadn't been swept away by the chilling gale at all. They were still standing at the exact same positions that Chu Feng remembered before.

But in this instant, most of them had complex looks on their faces. Some of them looked shocked, and there were even a few that were crying. But most commonly of all, they were confused.

"Elder, why are you here too?"

Someone amidst the crowd suddenly exclaimed.

As it turned out, there was yet another person in the crowd, and that person was no other than the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother.

“Elder, why are you glowing?”

There were a few people amidst the crowd who asked her out of bewilderment.

At this very moment, the old woman was emanating a blood-red glow. It was apparent that something was off about it because the color of the glow was actually identical to the color of the blood-red door of the Ancient Era’s Tomb of Armaments.

However, the old woman didn’t respond to their questions. She simply looked in the direction of the blood-red door at the bottom of the rock mountain, disregarding everyone around her.

“Chu Feng, why is your body glowing red too?” Long Xiaoxiao exclaimed in astonishment.

The crowd quickly turned their gazes over, and just as what Long Xiaoxiao had said, Chu Feng was emanating the same blood-red glow instead.

Chu Feng took a look at himself, and delight gushed into his heart.

It was at this moment that he realized that he had gambled correctly.

“Chi chi chi...”

Sinister laughter suddenly echoed in the air.

A figure had appeared right before the blood-red door at the bottom of the rock mountain.

This person was no other than the bizarre-looking woman whom Chu Feng saw previously.

“Elder?”

“Milord?”

Upon seeing this person, the crowd immediately exclaimed in astonishment. There were even a few who bowed down out of deep respect for her.

From the looks of it, it would appear that everyone knew who this bizarre-looking woman was.

Having guessed what had happened, Chu Feng wasn't surprised by this turn of events.

"Are you confused at the moment?" the bizarre-looking woman asked.

"Elder, what is going on?" someone amidst the crowd asked out of curiosity.

"The scenario that every single one of you went through earlier wasn't real. It was just an illusion. However, that doesn't mean that the choice you make is meaningless.

"On the contrary, the choice you made has already determined your life and death. Unfortunately, there are only two people who have chosen correctly, and they are him and her."

The bizarre-looking woman pointed toward the old woman and Chu Feng.

"Ah?"

Listening up to this point, everyone finally understood what was going on. This explained why only Chu Feng and the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother had the blood-red glow around them.

"The two of them are qualified to enter the Ancient Era's Tomb of Armaments. Meanwhile, the rest of you will be dying here."

As the bizarre-looking woman spoke, her lips crept up once more to form a smile that was even more terrifying than before.

Chapter 4454: Unqualified

No one expected the bizarre-looking woman to proclaim their deaths, and they were utterly horrified by the situation.

By the time the proclamation was made, a surge of energy had already wrapped itself around them, sealing their routes of escape.

This surge of energy might be invisible to the eye, but its malevolent nature was clearly felt by both experts and the juniors alike.

It was almost as if a furious specter was on their tail, seeking to reap their souls.

“Father, what do we do?”

Long Xiaoxiao was deeply frightened by this situation, and she clutched her father’s robe fearfully.

In the face of true danger, the one that she ended up relying on was still her father.

However, the situation was already beyond the control of the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief and the others. Even they had no idea what to do either, for the energy that had surrounded them was far beyond their ability to deal with.

“Elder, we know that we have made the wrong choice, but it’s a decision we made in an illusion. We have not hurt anyone in reality, so surely our actions don’t deserve death?”

“Indeed, elder! Please have mercy on us and give us a chance!”

Those amongst the crowd quickly spoke up in seek of redemption.

Some pleaded for mercy while some tried to reason their way out of the situation. Ultimately, their goal was the same—they wanted to live.

“There’s no need to panic yet. It’s not as if your fates have been sealed yet,” the bizarre-looking woman spoke with a light tone.

“Is there still a way out of this?”

“Elder, as long as you’re willing to spare us, we’re more than willing to serve you!”

“Elder, please feel free to tell us anything you need from us!”

In the end, it was the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief and the others in leadership positions who stood forward and represented everyone else to speak to the bizarre-looking woman.

Realizing that there was a chance at survival, they quickly expressed their willingness to do anything as long as they were allowed to live.

Long Xiaoxiao couldn't help but feel deeply uncomfortable at this sight. Her lofty and almighty father was taking such a humble position to beg with another person.

It jolted her deeply to see such a sight, but at the same time, it also affirmed her will once more.

She swore that she would grow stronger and rise to the top. Only when she commanded power greater than anyone else would she finally be able to grasp control over her fate. Otherwise, like her father, she would be forced to bow down helplessly to those who were stronger than her.

"What can trash like the lot of you possibly do for me?"

However, the bizarre-looking lady only snorted in disdain after hearing their words.

"The ones who can change your fate isn't me but the two of them over there. They are the only ones who can save you," the bizarre-looking woman gestured toward Chu Feng and the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother with her chin as she spoke.

Those words caused the hearts of the crowd to clench tightly together.

Only Chu Feng and the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother could save them?

The feeling where their fate was entrusted into the hands of another made them feel deeply uncomfortable.

"How so?" Chu Feng asked.

"Do you wish to save them?" the bizarre-looking woman asked.

"I have friends amongst them. I can't leave them be," Chu Feng replied.

Hearing those words, the heart of the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief calmed down a little, and Long Xiaoxiao directed a touched look toward Chu Feng.

Meanwhile, the others were starting to feel a little panicked.

They were well aware that the ‘friends’ Chu Feng spoke about referred to Long Xiaoxiao and those from the Dragon Clan. After all, they were allied with one another.

What would become of them then?

“Brother Chu Feng, can you... save us too?”

After a long moment of internal turmoil, Kui Wudi still chose to speak up and ask.

To be honest, he didn’t think that he was close enough with Chu Feng to warrant the latter to save them, but given the dire situation they were already in, he still wanted to give it a try nevertheless.

In truth, even if Kui Wudi hadn’t asked that question, Chu Feng would have still chosen to save them too. Earlier, when Chu Feng was in danger, the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster stepped in and stood against the Yu Heavenly Clan and the Cloudsky Immortal Sect on his behalf.

Given Chu Feng’s personality, he would surely return this debt of gratitude to them.

In contrast, however, those from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect and Yu Heavenly Clan were in no position to ask such a favor from Chu Feng, and this left them feeling deeply distressed.

“Young man, you shouldn’t be so hasty in your decisions. You should wait for me to finish my words first.

“You’re indeed able to save them, but you’ll have to pay a price for that. The more people you attempt to save, the heavier the price you’ll have to pay. Perhaps, you might even lose your life. *n0re-lb/1n*

“On the other hand, if you choose to save none of them, you wouldn’t have to pay any price at all. You can step right into the Ancient Era’s Tomb of Armaments, and there are plenty of fortuitous encounters waiting for you in there. With sufficient luck, you might even be able to obtain a top-notch Exalted Armament from the Ancient Era,” the bizarre-looking woman told Chu Feng.

Huaji!

As she said those words, the blood-red door located at the bottom of the rock mountain began to creak open.

The door only opened by a mere crack, but it was more than enough for a person to pass through it.

However, it was utterly dark inside the crack. It was impossible to tell what was lurking within the darkness.

Of course, most of the crowd present wasn't in a position to wonder what was within the crack either. They were feeling far too anxious about their current plights to care about anything else.

Even the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief was staring at Chu Feng with a complicated look in his eyes... He, too, was feeling uneasy.

He was afraid that Chu Feng might refuse to save them over the opportunity to obtain an Exalted Armament, for he knew that that was the decision he would have made had he been in Chu Feng's position.

"Elder, may I head in now?" the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother suddenly asked.

"Have you made your decision?" the bizarre-looking woman asked.

"The livelihood of these people has nothing to do with me," the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother replied.

While none of them expected the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother to save them right from the start, they still couldn't help but feel a lurching sensation in their hearts when they heard those words from her.

Her decision had pushed them a step closer toward the endless abyss.

"Very well. That's a wise decision you have made. Since you have already made up your mind, you may head in now," the bizarre-looking woman said.

So, the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother quickly made her way toward the blood-red door. The energy which had surrounded the crowd hadn't impeded her movements in the least.

Soon, she disappeared within the crack of the blood-red door.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you can’t just leave us in the lurch!”

“Chu Feng, we know that we have done you wrong in the past, and we sincerely apologize for that. Please show some magnanimity and forgive our ignorance. I’m pleading with you, please save us!”

A huge commotion suddenly broke out in the surroundings.

In the end, staring right in the face of death, the crowd was still unable to hold themselves back. They began begging Chu Feng desperately.

Even though they knew that they were unworthy of his salvation, and that it was impossible for him to save all of them, they still couldn’t help themselves from doing it. This was simply the instinct of a living being to clutch onto life.

“Silence!”

The bizarre-looking woman suddenly bellowed sharply.

Her roar caused a sinister shriek to reverberate from the energy shrouding the crowd, emanating a deadly aura that immediately prompted everyone to zip up their mouths.

“It was just a moment ago that you attempted to take his life, and yet, you still have the cheek to ask him to save you now? Years of cultivation might not have turned you into experts, but it sure did temper your skin to be quite thick!” the bizarre-looking woman mocked them sarcastically.

Hearing those words, most amongst the crowd hung their heads in shame.

This was especially so for Yu Hong, Yu Yin, Yin Daifen, and the others. Their complexions looked more awful than ever.

They recalled how they had reneged against their words and attempted to use everything they had to crush Chu Feng. After baring their vile fangs at him, they were no longer qualified to beg for Chu Feng’s help.

Chapter 4455: Moving the Crowd

“Have you thought it through yet? What is your decision?”

After the surroundings fell completely silent, the bizarre-looking woman finally turned her gaze back to Chu Feng.

“Elder, I have made up my mind,” Chu Feng replied.

“Oh?”

The bizarre-looking woman narrowed her eyes. Even though Chu Feng hadn't revealed his decision yet, she could already tell what his choice was just by hearing the resolve behind his tone.

“Looks like you're intending to save them. Fine, who do you intend to save? I don't think that it'll pose a huge problem if you wish to save that woman over there.”

The bizarre-looking woman shot a glance at Long Xiaoxiao as she spoke.

Listening to the conversation between the two, the crowd felt as if their hearts were going to leap out of their mouths.

Indeed. If Chu Feng had to choose someone to save, it would definitely be no other than Long Xiaoxiao. However, if that was his choice, it would mean that the rest of them were going to die.

“Elder, my greed knows no bounds. I wish to save everyone here,” Chu Feng said.

Ba dum!

It wasn't just the bizarre-looking woman. Every single person listening had a flabbergasted look on his face.

Those words jolted everyone's hearts.

Even those who had been pleading for Chu Feng to save them were taken aback by the situation as well. They had never expected Chu Feng to really attempt to save them.

Did their sincerity somehow touch Chu Feng, or was Chu Feng the reincarnation of a Buddha?

Despite the grudges they had before, he still couldn't turn a blind eye to their plight. No one could have expected that Chu Feng was such a kind person.

“You wish to save everyone? Did you not hear my words clearly? Very well, allow me to reiterate it for your sake.

“If you wish to save someone, you need to undergo a trial. However, the difficulty of the trial will be proportionate to the number of people you wish to save. If you intend to survive the trial, your best bet is to select just one person to save. Even if you choose just five people, I can tell you that the fate awaiting you is death. And despite all of this, you wish to save everyone?” the bizarre-looking woman asked.

“Is the trial that hard?”

Hearing the words from the bizarre-looking woman, the hope that had just reignited in the hearts of the crowd extinguished yet again.

It was one thing for Chu Feng to be willing to save them, but it was another thing whether Chu Feng had the ability to pull it off or not.

If they had been in Chu Feng’s position, they wouldn’t have bothered taking on such risk for the sake of people who were unrelated to them.

Yet, Chu Feng spoke up once more, “I know that I’m lacking, but I still wish to give it a try.”

“How many people do you intend to save?”

The bizarre-looking woman seemed unwilling to let the matter pass just like that, so she asked once more in seek of clarification.

“Everyone, elder,” Chu Feng replied.

“You!!!”

The bizarre-looking lady flared up at Chu Feng after hearing that he was still obstinately sticking to his previous decision.

“I will put it out to you frankly. If you fail, none of them will survive either. They will only survive if you successfully clear the trial. If you choose just the woman and her parents, you might still stand a chance. However, if you insist on saving all of them, your arrogance will just lead to everyone’s death.

“Young man, there should be a limit to your recklessness. Your actions will only inflict suffering on both you and your loved ones,” the bizarre-looking woman told Chu Feng.

“Young friend Chu Feng, calm down and think things through!” a furious howl sounded from the crowd.

It was from the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief.

He wanted to send a voice transmission to advise Chu Feng not to save everyone, and that it was simply not worth it for him to make such a decision. However, to his astonishment, he realized that he couldn’t use voice transmission here at all, and even whispering wasn’t working either.

Watching as Chu Feng was walking closer and closer to his doom, he could only shout loudly to stop him.

“Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief, aren’t you being too selfish over here? Do our lives mean nothing to you at all?”

“Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief, young friend Chu Feng has already made up his mind. You have no right to interfere with his decision!”

The words of the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief immediately incurred the rebuke from the other powerhouses.

They could see through the intentions of the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief. Simply said, the latter wanted to live, so he hoped that Chu Feng would choose to save just the lot of them.

It was just that he was not the only one who wanted to live here.

“Shut your mouths. None of you have any place to speak here. If anyone squeaks out a single word from this point onward, I’ll have him killed on the spot!” the bizarre-looking woman roared furiously at the crowd.

Her bellow caused the air to tremor, and cracks appeared all over the granite ground.

The Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief, the Supreme Elders of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect, and the other powerhouses present felt like their heads were going to split apart from her voice.

It was as if the bizarre-looking woman was frustrated by Chu Feng’s incomprehensible actions, but she was unable to flare up at Chu Feng. So, she was venting her rage at the crowd instead.

“Elder, I’m grateful for your advice, but I would still like to give it a try,” Chu Feng said.

“Fine. Since your mind is already made up, I’ll fulfill your wish!”

Shoosh!

The bizarre-looking woman raised her arm, and the space behind her began to warp.

A massive elliptical crimson spirit formation gate rose behind her. It was more a thousand meters tall, towering like a mountain before the crowd. Due to its elliptical shape, it deeply resembled an eye placed vertically on the ground.

Its crimson color made it look as if fresh blood was oozing out from it.

As soon as the spirit formation gate appeared, cries of agony, screams of anguish, roars of fury, and all sorts of malevolent voices could be heard in the surroundings.

It was so disturbing that it disorientated one’s mind. n(/Ovel bIn

And all of this sound was coming from within the spirit formation gate.

Even though the crowd was unable to peer through the spirit formation gate to see what lay beyond, just the sounds themselves were enough to scare the living daylights out of most of them.

Rather than leading into a trial, it felt like the spirit formation gate led straight to the deepest level of hell.

“Little benefactor, there’s no need to put yourself at risk for us!” Long Xiaoxiao suddenly cried out at this moment.

Even though she knew that she could be punished by that bizarre-looking woman for speaking up at this point, she simply couldn’t stand it. She felt like her heart was going to burst, and she knew that she would regret it if she didn’t speak up now.

Even the thought of Chu Feng losing her life was enough to plunge her into despair.

“Xiaoxiao, trust me. I’ll save you.”

Chu Feng turned around and flashed Long Xiaoxiao a confident smile to reassure her before making his way toward the terrifying spirit formation gate.

Same as the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother, the energy that shrouded the crowd didn't limit his movements. He passed right through the encirclement of energy without any trouble.

Every single gaze in this blood-red world was focused on Chu Feng at this very moment, be it Long Xiaoxiao who was worried for Chu Feng, Yin Daifen who abhorred Chu Feng, or the elders who had a deep appreciation for Chu Feng's talents.

Everyone was staring at Chu Feng's back, watching him approaching closer and closer to the spirit formation gate.

As his back grew smaller and smaller, they began to feel heavier and heavier inside.

There were many here whom Chu Feng was not acquainted with, but even they couldn't help but feel worried for him.

Despite Chu Feng's talents, he was just a mere junior at the moment. Putting aside the Holy Light Clan, there were already plenty of people present here who were stronger than Chu Feng.

Yet, all of them were entrusting their hopes onto the shoulders of this young man at this very moment.

The young man could have chosen to blind a blind eye to their plight, but he decided to put his life on the line in an attempt to save all of them.

This decisiveness; this compassion; this righteousness...

The cultivators here looked deep into their hearts, and none of them could say that they would have been able to make the same decision as him.

Or else, they wouldn't have failed the trial in the first place and landed themselves in such a state.

As Chu Feng was going to take the final step into the terrifying spirit gate formation, there was no heart here that wasn't beating wildly, be it those from

the Yu Heavenly Clan, Cloudsky Immortal Sect, Monstrous Herd Temple, or Dragon Clan.

They were moved by this gesture, but more than that, they felt ashamed of themselves.

Regardless of how they viewed him in the past, it was a fact that the young man was going to march right through the gates of hell for their sake.

“Young friend Chu Feng, regardless of whether we can walk out of here alive, our Yu Heavenly Clan will never forget the grace you have shown to us.”

A person amidst the crowd suddenly shouted out—the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Young friend Chu Feng, if we manage to leave this place alive, our Monstrous Herd Temple will be your loyal ally. If anyone dares to lay a finger on you, we will not let him off easily!”

Following that, the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster spoke up as well.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you have saved Elder Gongsun, and you’re a good friend of Yin Zhuanghong too. We have already considered ourselves as your friend. If you face any trouble in the future, our Cloudsky Immortal Sect will surely go to all lengths to redress your grievances!”

The Supreme Elders of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect chirped in too.

“Young friend Chu Feng, if we manage to escape from here together, I’ll betroth my daughter to you.”

The Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief declared.

“Ah?!”

Those words caused everyone to turn their gazes toward the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief.

Even Long Xiaoxiao turned over to glare at her father with a reddened face, exclaiming, “Father, what are you talking about?”

Hearing all of those words, Chu Feng halted his footstep. He turned around to look at the crowd and said, "To all of the elders gathered here, allow me to make a solemn vow to you here. Today, I'll bring all of you out of here safely."

After saying those words, Chu Feng clasped his fist at the crowd before finally stepping through the blood-red spirit formation gate decisively.

Chapter 4456: Immemorial Hero's Sword

As Chu Feng disappeared within the spirit formation gate, the emotions of the crowd left behind finally rose to the peak.

"Hero... This is the quality of a true hero! All of us here are nothing more than egotistical pricks compared to him!" the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster shouted out loud.

His words were had insulted every single person here, but no one refuted him.

After all, he was criticizing himself as well, and his remarks resonated with the rest of them.

"A young hero indeed. Even those of our generation can't even hold a candle to him! It has been many years since I rose to prominence in the Holy Light Galaxy, but this is the first time I'm seeing someone as valiant as young friend Chu Feng!" Supreme Elder Zhao Chunqiu of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect spoke impassionedly.

Hearing how so many people were praising Chu Feng, Long Xiaoxiao, who was pleading with Chu Feng not to save them a moment ago, couldn't help but feel a little gleeful inside.

After all, it was her man that they were lavishing compliments on.

Long Xiaoxiao's parents and Long Busheng also had smiles on their faces. They viewed Chu Feng as their pride.

On the other hand, Yin Daifen was feeling deeply uncomfortable hearing all of this.

She couldn't help but recall what she did to Chu Feng earlier. She looked upon him with contempt and put him down. She insulted and embarrassed him. She tried to frame him and even take his life.

The differences in their character were so glaringly obvious that she found it hard to face herself.

Even though no one was criticizing her, the sheer guilt she felt made her body slump forward as if a mountain was pressing down on her shoulder.

“Hmph!”

But right after Chu Feng disappeared into the spirit formation gate, a disdainful harrumph suddenly echoed from within the Ancient Era’s Tomb of Armaments.

It was the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother.

Even though she had chosen to enter the blood-red door in advance, she didn’t proceed too deeply in. From where she was, she was still able to see what was happening outside clearly even though those outside were unable to see her.

She witnessed how Chu Feng declared his decision and entered the spirit gate formation.

“I didn’t think that there would be such a foolish person in the world. He might be talented, but it’s only a matter of time before he dies to his own foolishness. A person of his character doesn’t deserve the blessings of heaven!”

The disciple of the Godwish Grandmother fully expressed her contempt toward Chu Feng before finally turning her gaze back to her surroundings.

The Ancient Era’s Tomb of Armament that was before her at this very moment was very visibly different from what she saw in the illusion earlier.

In the illusion, she was welcomed with mountains of top-notch treasures as soon as she stepped through the blood-red door, but the real Ancient Era’s Tomb of Armament was, in fact, an empty hall.

The aura of the Ancient Era was extremely strong in there, but that didn’t hinder the hall from falling into a decrepit state.

No matter how the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother looked around, she was unable to find any treasure at all.

However, she did find dozens of tombstones erected within the hall, and inscribed on each of the tombstones were the image of a weapon and an introduction.

“It really exists?”

After looking around, the gaze of the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother finally fell on one specific tombstone. The image inscribed on this tombstone was an ordinary-looking sword.

However, the words inscribed along with it revealed the impressive background of the sword.

Immemorial Hero's Sword, an Exalted Armament that was passed down from the Immemorial Era.

It was a short sentence lacking in details, but just the word 'immemorial' was more than enough to highlight just how huge of a background the sword had.

“I'll choose you!” the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother said as she placed her wrinkled hand on the tombstone.

Weng! n(/Ovel & In

The ground suddenly shuddered as the tombstone began to rise into the air. As it rose higher and higher, the tombstone began to expand in size.

Following that, the tombstone suddenly morphed into a spirit formation gate, which the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother unhesitatingly entered.

As soon as the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother disappeared into the spirit formation gate, the gate immediately dissipated. At the same time, the tombstone also fell back to the ground and reverted back to its original state.

The disciple of the Godwish Grandmother was transported into another world through the spirit formation gate.

This world was reminiscent of nature's paradise. It had a blue sky filled with clouds, a lush forest embracing the land, and a waterfall flowing vibrantly from a tall mountain. The melodious chirping of birds could be vaguely heard, and the scent of flowers tickled one's nose.

It was a very different world from the dull Ancient Era's Tombstone of Armaments.

However, the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother frowned upon seeing the world before her. With a deeply displeased tone, she said, "Is this what they meant by a so-called fortuitous encounter? In the end, I still need to rely on myself for it."

The key reason why she was so displeased was because shortly after she entered the world, she found 23 paintings floating before her.

These paintings weren't too large, and every single one of them depicted a single butterfly.

These butterflies were fluttering freely within the paintings, as if they had a life of their own.

However, what that really displeased her was the presence of a tombstone erected before the paintings.

These were the words written on the tombstone:

Only a true hero is worth of wielding the Hero's Sword. Those who seek to use the Hero's Sword must earn its acknowledgment.

A world exists in each of the 23 paintings. If a challenger clears the trial within a world, a butterfly will escape from the painting and flutter around the challenger.

The more butterflies a challenger acquire, the greater the chances of receiving the acknowledgment of the Hero's Sword.

Even though the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother was vexed by the presence of yet another trial, she still quickly chose one of the paintings to enter.

Weng!

In the next moment, she was pulled into the painting.

...

Before long, six hours had already passed.

Within six hours, the butterflies in 9 out of the 23 paintings had disappeared. The paintings were still floating in midair, but there was no longer anything depicted on them.

Weng!

It was at this moment that the tenth painting suddenly trembled, and a figure leaped out from within.

This person was no other than the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother.

There were nine butterflies dancing joyfully around her at the moment.

Shortly after returning, the butterfly in the tenth painting flew out on its own accord and began dancing around her.

However, the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother showed no joy at the sight. Instead, she was gasping desperately for air as she remarked, "It's getting more and more difficult. I nearly lost my life there!"

There were many bloodied gashes on her body. These gashes looked disorderly and chaotic, making it seem as though they had been inflicted by monsters instead of swords.

After finally catching her breath, the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother raised her gaze to look at the remaining 13 paintings, but she didn't make a move right away. Instead, her body seemed to instinctively lean back out of deep fear.

She was uncertain whether she should continue challenging the paintings or not.

Weng!

But at this very moment, dark clouds began creeping in, and a furious storm stirred within this peaceful world.

This abrupt change caught the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother by surprise.

She quickly turned her head around to take a look, only to see a massive object towering at a thousand meters tall appearing in the distance.

It was a blood-red spirit formation gate.

Shrill cries of agony sounded from within the gate, and a terrifying aura lingered around it. It felt like someone had connected the entrance of hell to the living world.

Despite so, the blood-red spirit formation gate didn't inflict any damage upon this world. Instead, a small figure flew out from within.

This figure was very small, but upon taking a closer look, the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother realized that it was a familiar face.

Chu Feng.

Chapter 4457: You Dare Say I'm Unworthy?

The blood-red spirit formation gate looked as if the doors of the netherworld had opened in the midst of heaven. It emanated a forbidding aura that made others cower in its face.

And Chu Feng was stepping out of such a spirit formation gate reminiscent of a conqueror returning victoriously from a battlefield.

However, if one were to take a closer look at him, one would see a very different sight.

In truth, Chu Feng didn't look all that imposing at all. His entire body was caked with dry blood, and his face was as pale as a sheet of paper. Those who didn't know better would have thought that he had been tortured for days at end.

After flying out of the spirit formation gate, the final sliver of his strength ran out, and he plummeted from the sky and landed heavily on the ground.

He lay on the ground in a daze, not moving at all.

If not for the fact that he was still breathing, onlookers would have thought that he was already a corpse.

Weng!

A blood-red glow began to emit from Chu Feng's body.

It carried an aura similar to that of the blood-red formation spirit gate, but it carried a mystical property to it. It looked as if invisible hands were gently fondling Chu Feng's body, and his injuries actually began to heal under its touch.

Gradually, his withered aura was beginning to recover.

Soon enough, Chu Feng rose back to his feet.

He looked revitalized and energetic, completely different from how he was when he first stepped out of the spirit formation gate. He didn't look like he had been injured at all.

"Elder, you're here too?"

Chu Feng was a little astonished to see the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother here.

"Oh hoh! Isn't this the brat who tried to play hero? You sure are lucky to have survived all of that!"

The tone of the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother was dripping with sarcasm. She didn't regard Chu Feng's act of attempting to save everyone favorably. Instead, she felt that it was an utterly foolish decision to make.

In her view, cultivators should be self-centered. They should only help those whom they were close with if it was within their means to do so.

Why should a cultivator bother with people who were not important to him at all?

Due to such a mindset, the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother felt that those who put their lives on the line to help strangers were just hypocritical people who were desperate for the recognition of others. She was extremely repulsed by such people.

"I was lucky," Chu Feng replied with a smile.

Even though the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother was clearly mocking him, Chu Feng still treated her with respect.

"Hmph."

However, the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother simply harrumphed coldly, thinking nothing of Chu Feng's respect at all.

"How did you manage to get here? Were you chosen by the Hero's Sword too? Also, what's with this spirit formation gate?"

Despite her cold attitude, the Godwish Grandmother was a little intrigued as to what was going on. The spirit formation gate that Chu Feng had come here by was different from the one she entered to get here.

She could tell that it was the spirit formation gate Chu Feng had entered when he accepted the trial to save everyone, so why would it suddenly appear here?

"Hehe. I guess great minds think alike? Just like you, this Immemorial Hero's Sword caught my eye, so I wanted to give it a try," Chu Feng replied.

"Are you intending to compete with me?" the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother asked.

"Had I known that you have chosen this sword in advance, I wouldn't have competed with you. However, there's only one chance to choose, and since I have already come in here, I have no choice but to go through with it. It wasn't my intention to compete with you, so do pardon me on that," Chu Feng replied politely.

"Hahaha!"

However, the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother burst into laughter that was filled with cynicism. After this, she gestured toward the painting and said, "Look over there. There are 23 paintings here, and each of them has a butterfly in it.

"You can challenge a trial by entering the painting, and if you succeed, you'll be able to acquire a blessing. The more blessing you have, the higher the chance you have in acquiring the recognition of the Hero's Sword.

"Putting aside the fact that you don't have the strength to challenge the paintings, even if you do, you have already missed the opportunity to win this fight. I already have 10 butterflies with me at the moment, which means that I acquired 10 blessings. Even if you did have the strength to clear the trials, you have already lost at the starting line!"

The disciple of the Godwish Grandmother spoke with utmost glee.

Weng!

But at this very moment, a burst of light suddenly shone from the remaining 13 paintings. The butterflies in those 13 paintings flew out simultaneously, heading straight toward where Chu Feng was. As if acknowledging him as their master, they began to flutter around his body.

“This...”

The disciple of the Godwish Grandmother was baffled to see such a sight. It was just a moment ago that she was still standing smug before Chu Feng, but facing such an abrupt turn of events, she found herself unable to speak a word at all.

On the other hand, Chu Feng didn't seem surprised by such a sight at all.

“You brat, what did you do?”

The disciple of the Godwish Grandmother glared at Chu Feng with fury in her eyes.

“Elder, you mentioned that I tried to play hero earlier, didn't you? You should be able to understand why I did that now, right?” Chu Feng asked with a smile.

“What do you mean by this? Are you telling me that... you did it on purpose? Does saving them have something to do with obtaining this weapon? Wait a moment... this means to say that you didn't save them out of kindness, but that you knew that you would be able to obtain an advantage in here by doing so!” the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother exclaimed in astonishment as she realized that the situation might have turned awry.

“It's just as you thought, elder. Choosing whether to save them or not is a choice as well. It's basically the same as what happened in the illusion. In other words, elder, you have picked the right choice in the illusion, but you chose wrongly for the second round.

“Actually, there's something that I find quite intriguing here. Since you were able to pick correctly in the first round, how did you fail the second round so

tragically? That doesn't make sense at all, don't you think so?" Chu Feng asked.

"You!!!"

The disciple of the Godwish Grandmother glared at Chu Feng. She was furious, but at the same time, she also felt a little awkward.

Given her personality, there was no way she would have chosen to undergo the suffering of the Blood Worm so as to not kill anyone. The only reason why she hadn't hurt anyone then was due to her master's knowledge about the Ancient Era's Tomb of Armaments.

Her master had warned her about the possible circumstances that could occur inside the tomb, so she followed her master's advice and acted accordingly in the first round.

However, the second round caught her off-guard. Her master hadn't said anything about such a scenario, so she simply instinctively followed her judgment without thinking too deeply into it.

It was a fatal mistake. She didn't think that there would be such a trick to it.

But after learning all of this, her impression of Chu Feng surprisingly changed for the better. The hostility she directed toward him wasn't as much as before.

"You little brat, you are quite the devious devil. How did you notice that something was amiss then?" the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother asked.

"It was the same as the illusion," Chu Feng replied.

"What nonsense are you spouting here? I'm asking how you managed to see through the trial!" the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother replied impatiently.

"Elder, it can't be that you didn't know that there was an opening to the illusion?" Chu Feng narrowed his eyes as he asked with a cheery tone.

His words really triggered the displeasure of the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother because she really hadn't seen any opening at all. All she did was to heed her master's words.

“Just answer what you were asked. Why are you spouting so much crap?” the disciple of the Godwish Grandmaster hollered in fury.

“Alright alright, I’ll speak. The opening lies in the eyes of the elder. As long as you are able to read deeply enough into her, she would be able to see through her true intention. She might have been advising us on our decisions all this while, but in truth, her words are nothing more than a deception. The truth could all be seen in her eyes.

“Take this Hero’s Sword for example, it’s said to be a weapon that only heroes are worthy of. If one wasn’t even willing to risk his life to save others, how could he be called a hero?” Chu Feng said.

“Is that so?”

The disciple of the Godwish Grandmother remarked doubtfully. She was uncertain whether what Chu Feng had said was real.

But all of a sudden, she suddenly realized something from what Chu Feng was saying, and she immediately berated furiously, “Bullshit! You are implying that I’m not worthy of wielding the Hero’s Sword?”

Chapter 4458: She, Too, Is a Junior

“Elder, you’re misunderstanding me. That’s not what I meant,” Chu Feng replied.

“It doesn’t matter what your intention is anymore.”

As the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother spoke, her robes began to flutter, and powerful oppressive might burst forth from her body and bound Chu Feng.

Chu Feng could clearly sense that her oppressive might had already reached Martial Exalted level.

Even though she was only at rank one Martial Exalted level, hardly as strong as Chu Feng thought her out to be, she was still an opponent whom Chu Feng couldn’t hope to defeat with his current prowess.

More importantly, her oppressive might carried a hint of killing intent.

The disciple of the Godwish Grandmother actually intended to kill Chu Feng?

“Elder, y-y-you... What do you mean by this? If you wish to have the Immemorial Hero’s Sword, I can back down from this. There’s no need for you to go this far! We don’t have a grudge with one another at all!”

Seeing how the circumstances were not to his advantage, Chu Feng quickly pleaded for mercy.

“To be honest, Chu Feng, I have a deep appreciation for you. Not only are you talented, but you also have a good brain sitting in your head too. You are very different from the prodigies that I have seen before. The others rely on the organizations behind them to stand haughtily before the world, but what you count on is your true capabilities. Despite being all alone, you were able to make a place for yourself in the world.

“However, you made a wrong decision today, and that’s to pick this Immemorial Hero’s Sword,” the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother told Chu Feng.

“Elder, like I have said, if you wish to have the Immemorial Hero’s Sword, I can back out of this competition and leave right now without any hesitation,” Chu Feng said anxiously.

“Back out? How are you going to back out? Look at the tombstone. The instructions are already clearly written on it. Now that you have more butterflies than me, there’s no doubt that you’ll be the one who earns the acknowledgment of the Immemorial Hero’s Sword. As long as you’re alive, I won’t stand a chance at all!” the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother hollered.

“Elder, can’t I just leave this place?” Chu Feng asked.

“How are you going to leave this place then? There are no spirit formation gates here... Or are you saying that you intend to leave through there?”

The disciple of the Godwish Grandmother suddenly turned her gaze toward the blood-red spirit formation gate not too far away.

That was the place where Chu Feng emerged from.

As for the spirit formation gate which the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother had entered by, it had already vanished as soon as she stepped in here. As

such, she thought that the only way to leave here was for her to successfully obtain the Hero's Sword or fail the challenge.

It was only in this moment that she realized that the blood-red spirit formation gate had been there all this while.

Even though it might be possible to get out of this place through it, the aura emanating from the spirit formation gate was simply too terrifying. Even she would be unwilling to step into it.

Given so, would Chu Feng really be willing to return in there?

After all, he was in such a pitiful state after escaping from there.

"Elder, I'll leave this place using the same spirit formation gate I came from," Chu Feng said.

"Very well. You chose this on your own accord, I didn't force you into it. Since you insist on it, you can leave right now. I'll watch as you leave this place," the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother said as she freed Chu Feng from her oppressive might.

That being said, she still continued to channel her oppressive might around Chu Feng, forming a massive cage which he couldn't escape from, limiting where he could head to.

Meanwhile, Chu Feng unhesitatingly headed toward the hellish spirit formation gate, which had been emitting cries of agony all this while.

Weng!

As soon as Chu Feng stepped in, the air seemed to tremble a little. Following that, the blood-red spirit formation gate disappeared from view.

Only upon seeing this sight did the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother finally heaved a sigh of relief.

"Looks like you fear death too. I just scared you a little, and you immediately ran with your tail between your legs!"

The disciple of the Godwish Grandmother chuckled to herself.

She didn't intend to really kill Chu Feng. When she said that she bore admiration toward Chu Feng, she wasn't lying.

She was impressed with Chu Feng's keen observation. There was no other junior whom she knew of that had eyes as sharp as his, and even she would pale in comparison to him.

And she carried deep respect for those who possessed capabilities greater than her. She was curious as to how far Chu Feng could grow in the future.

But alas, she had to obtain the Immemorial Hero's Sword by hook or by crook.

Chu Feng was already in an advantageous position compared to her, and she couldn't allow things to continue in this direction. He had to either die or leave this place, or else she wouldn't stand a chance at all.

Based on what she had seen thus far, she knew that Chu Feng was an extremely sly individual. If she didn't scare him a little, he would have never left obediently.

And seeing how her scheme had worked against the sly Chu Feng, she couldn't help but feel a little gleeful.

Weng!

But all of a sudden, a brilliant red glow rose in the sky from the horizon.

Noticing that something was amiss, the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother immediately rushed over.

Even though the red glow was very far away from where she was, she could still tell that it was that blood-red spirit formation gate.

"Damn it, I have been duped! No wonder he heeded my orders so obediently!"

The disciple of the Godwish Grandmother stomped her feet furiously upon seeing that sight.

She realized that Chu Feng had not left this place at all.

Somehow, Chu Feng appeared to have the ability to control the entry and exit locations of the spirit gate formation, and it was through this ability that he transported himself over to another location within this world.

In other words, Chu Feng had not given up on the Immemorial Hero's Sword.

Boom!

The world began to tremor.

The silhouette of the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother blurred before vanishing altogether. Carrying her overwhelming oppressive might and her overflowing rage, she flitted swiftly in the direction of where the spirit formation gate was.

This time around, she wasn't just going to scare Chu Feng. If she were to get her hands on him, she would make sure to teach him a lesson he would never forget.

The spirit formation gate was opened at the bottom of a mountain. As it turned out, there was a cavern at the bottom of the mountain, and the entrance of the cavern was sealed by a formation.

However, Chu Feng was able to easily pass through the formation and enter the cavern without any trouble.

...

While it might seem like Chu Feng had been chatting with the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother all this while, in truth, he was simply buying time to take a good look at this world.

And his efforts paid off. He realized that the Hero's Sword was hidden within this cavern. *no ve/lb*-In

"I should be safe now!"

After entering the cavern, Chu Feng glanced at the formation behind him and chuckled to himself.

He knew that only those of the younger generation would be allowed to enter this formation, so he would be safe as long as he was here.

Even though the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother was way stronger than him in terms of cultivation, she wouldn't be able to do anything about him as long as she couldn't pass through this formation.

“You scoundrel!”

A furious howl suddenly echoed in the air.

Following that, a silhouette passed right through the formation and into the cavern.

It was no other than the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother!

“You!!!”

Upon seeing the other party standing before him, Chu Feng’s mouth opened agape from sheer astonishment. He couldn’t understand what was going on at all.

There was clearly a limitation on this place, such that only juniors were allowed to step into the cavern. So, how did the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother manage to get in here?

Was she considered a junior too?!

Chapter 4559: This Is Weird...

The disciple of the Godwish Grandmother stood before Chu Feng with the same appearance as she had before—a short and lanky stature, dried and wrinkled skin, snowy long hair, an arched back, and a hoarse voice.

All of these were saying that she was an old woman.

But an old woman shouldn’t have been able to step through that formation, which meant that her appearance was fake.

She was actually a junior.

It was just that her disguise was too advanced that Chu Feng was unable to see through it.

Otherwise, it might be due to a mutation in her body that resulted in her having an old body but a young soul.

“Elder, are you a junior too?” Chu Feng voiced his incomprehension.

“Have I ever said that I’m not a junior?”

The disciple of the Godwish Grandmother spoke furiously as she swiftly approached Chu Feng.

Sss!

Watching as the fuming disciple of the Godwish Grandmother got closer and closer to him, Chu Feng couldn't help but take a sharp intake of breath.

Things weren't going according to his plan, and this left him feeling a little flustered.

He knew that what that was going to happen next wouldn't be good news to him.

However, his gaze soon changed. He noticed that the butterflies fluttering around the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother had morphed into a flowing stream of light before seeping into her body.

Meanwhile, Chu Feng could also sense a peculiar surge of energy flowing into his body, melding together with his flesh. As it turned out, the butterflies that were fluttering around him had also entered his body as well.

Sensing all of these changes, a smile crept onto Chu Feng's lips, and the fluster he felt a moment ago vanished without a trace.

"I didn't know that you are a junior like me. I have been deeply disrespectful for calling a young person like you an elder. Elder, may I know how you would prefer me to address you?" Chu Feng asked with a smile.

The air of nervousness around him dissipated, and he reverted back to his usual carefree self.

"You sure have a lot of crap to talk about. Sure, go on and continue running your mouth. You might not be able to do so very soon anyway," the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother sneered as her robe began fluttering.

Once again, she released her rank one Martial Exalted level oppressive might toward Chu Feng to suppress him.

Weng!

But this time around, for some unfathomable reason, Chu Feng was completely unfazed by her oppressive might. He stood idly on the spot, not showing any hint of pain or unease at all.

This sight shocked the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother.

While she had held back a little so as to ensure that Chu Feng's life wouldn't be in danger, that strike should have still been enough to inflict severe injuries on him.

Never in her wildest imagination did she think that things would turn out like that.

"It's... that energy?"

The disciple of the Godwish Grandmother was so infuriated at Chu Feng that she hadn't noticed the changes with the butterflies. It was only at this moment that she realized that they were no longer fluttering around them.

She quickly took a look at herself and noticed that her body had undergone a few changes as well. *nove.lB*-In

"I see."

She finally understood why Chu Feng was able to remain unfazed under her attack.

It was the power of the butterflies at work here.

She could feel it clearly because she had the very same butterflies within her body too.

It was just that this power wasn't very apparent, and she had to intentionally tap into it in order to draw out its power.

This power allowed her to change the properties of her body, granting it unwavering resilience and unshakable strength.

Shoosh!

The disciple of the Godwish Grandmother charged at Chu Feng once more.

This time, instead of using martial power or any weapons, she was using her own body to attack Chu Feng.

The buff from the butterflies was extremely powerful, such that even the strength of a Martial Exalted level cultivator like her paled in comparison to it. She knew that Chu Feng's body had been buffed by the energy of the butterflies too, so he couldn't be hurt by her cultivation or other means anymore.

If she wanted to deal with Chu Feng, she would have to use the buff of the butterflies against him.

All it took was a single instant for her to close in the distance between Chu Feng and her, and she began to rain down blows on him.

On the other hand, Chu Feng dared not to let his guard down either.

While the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother was unable to hurt him, he couldn't say the same about her fists, especially since she had received the buff of the butterflies too.

However, Chu Feng wasn't willing to cross hands with the disciple of the Godwish Palace either, so he ended up retreating again and again while dodging her attacks.

It was a blessing that the buff had improved his movement speed and enhanced his reflexes too, so he was able to easily avoid all of her attacks.

"Elder, you can't blame me for doing this either. It wasn't easy for me to have the opportunity to enter this place, and I'm curious to see just how the Immemorial Hero's Sword looks like. Since both you and I are qualified to obtain the Hero's Sword, why don't we compete fairly instead? Don't you think that it's unfair for you to use your cultivation to suppress me? It was also out of no choice that I ended up having to deceive you," Chu Feng explained as he dodged her attacks.

"Cut the crap! Those who dare to make a fool out of me will have to pay the price for their deception. Even if the sky falls today, I'll be taking the Immemorial Hero's Sword with me today. I advised you to leave out of the goodwill of my heart, but you still chose to stick around like an obstinate mule. Since that's the case, don't blame me for not showing mercy then!"

As the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother spoke, her attacks grew more and more aggressive. If even a single punch were to land on Chu Feng, he would be injured.

“Elder, must one of us die here in order for things to come to rest?” Chu Feng asked grimly.

“That’s right! Only one of us will be walking out of here alive today!” the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother roared.

Shoosh!

But right after she said those words, Chu Feng suddenly stopped retreating. Instead, he took a step forward, causing the distance between him and the other party to become frighteningly close.

Pah pah!

Before the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother could even react, her hands had been locked down by Chu Feng. Following that, he pulled her hands toward her chest and struck her down.

The force was so great that with a loud ‘putong’, the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother was pressed down to the ground, completely immobilized.

In that instant, the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother knew that the tables had turned on her.

Who could have thought that three butterflies would create such a huge disparity in their prowess?

In a direct clash, she was no match for Chu Feng at all.

And what that left her even more unnerved was that after pinning her down, Chu Feng was staring at her deeply with his eyes. There was a smile on his lips that made her feel deeply uneasy.

“Insolence! Chu Feng, what are you trying to do here?” the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother bellowed in a fluster.

“What am I trying to do here? Elder, only one of us will be walking out of here alive. You were the one who said these words yourself!”

Speaking up to this point, a vicious glint flashed across Chu Feng's eyes.

Seeing this, the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother knew that she was doomed.

She felt deeply indignant. How could she lose just like that to the man before her? She was supposed to be the stronger one here!

Swoosh!

But just as she thought that she was going to be killed, Chu Feng suddenly released her before walking away. As he left, his voice echoed loudly within the cavern, "But elder, if I were to have a say in this matter, wouldn't it be better if the two of us live? Let's compete fairly with our own means instead!"

Even as the echo slowly faded into silence, the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother didn't get back up.

"Is that lad really letting me off?"

She was deeply surprised by the sight before her because the Chu Feng she knew was definitely no kind soul. He wasn't the type of person to go easy on her just because she was a woman.

Based on what she thought of Chu Feng, given what she had done to him thus far, even if he were to spare her life, he would have still taught her a lesson.

Yet, he was leaving just like that without leaving behind any vicious words or anything?

Was it because he feared her master?

That could be possible, but based on what she knew of Chu Feng, she didn't think that he was the type to hold back because of anyone.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4460: Finally Meeting the Hero's Sword - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4460: Finally Meeting the Hero's Sword

Chapter 4460: Finally Meeting the Hero's Sword

“I get it. It’s due to the Immemorial Hero’s Sword! It’s a weapon that’s only worthy of heroes, and heroes are expected to have deep compassion for the masses.

“How could that lad possibly be so magnanimous as to let me off that easily? He’s just putting on an act so as to ensure that he would obtain the Immemorial Hero’s Sword without a hitch!”

The disciple of the Godwish Grandmother was initially perplexed as to why Chu Feng was letting her go, but soon, she found a reason behind that. This realization made her even more infuriated as she felt that she had been used by Chu Feng.

She took in a deep breath before getting back up to her feet and heading further into the cavern. Even though she had been outdone by Chu Feng, she had no intention of letting the Immemorial Hero’s Sword go just like that.

Her journey into the depths of the cavern was not smooth at all. There were plenty of challenges that stood in her way.

Of course, these challenges couldn’t possibly stop the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother, but they ended up slowing her down considerably.

It took her some time before she managed to overcome all of the challenges and arrive at the deepest region of the cavern.

Three lakes stood right before her.

These three lakes weren’t too big, and their waters were blue, red, and white in color respectively. Despite being colored, their waters were still transparent, and she could see to the bottom of the lakes without any trouble.

There were rows after rows of runes inscribed at the bottom of the lake.

The disciple of the Godwish Grandmother knew that these runes held the secrets regarding the lakes. She had to decipher them in order to know what it was that she was supposed to do.

Soon enough, she managed to decipher those runes.

As it turned out, there were hidden passageways concealed within the three lakes.

The passageway of the blue lake led to where the Immemorial Hero's Sword was.

The passageway of the red lake led to the entrance of the Ancient Era's Tomb of Armaments. In other words, she would be able to pick another weapon and try again.

The passageway of the white lake led to the exit of the Ancient Era's Tomb of Armaments.

It was just that if a cultivator were to pick the passageway of the blue lake or the red lake, they would have to undergo a trial. Only when they cleared the trial would they be able to successfully pass through the passageway.

However, it was different for the white lake. There was no trial hidden in there. One would be able to leave easily just by jumping into the lake water.

To put it simply, if she wanted to leave right now, she could do so without facing any danger.

On the other hand, if she wished to obtain the Immemorial Hero's Sword or the right to obtain another weapon, she would have to pay a price for the opportunity.

The eyes of the Godwish Grandmother wavered between the blue lake and the red lake.

From the very start, the white lake had never been in her field of consideration because she couldn't afford to leave this place empty-handed.

However, she wasn't certain whether she should continue going for the Immemorial Hero's Sword or pick another weapon.

She feared that if she were to insist on going with the Immemorial Hero's Sword, she might end up losing to Chu Feng. By then, she wouldn't even have the chance to choose another weapon anymore.

On the other hand, she felt far too indignant to simply give up on the Immemorial Hero's Sword just like this.

Eventually, the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother muttered very reluctantly to herself, "You darned brat, I'll let you go today!"

She decided to pick the safer route instead of vying with Chu Feng.

Having made up her mind, she leaped right into the red lake.

Splish splash!

As soon as she entered the lake, a flicker of flame suddenly ignited at the center of the lake, and the figure of the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother grew smaller and smaller.

Even though the lake appeared to be small on the exterior, it actually concealed an entire world within it, and it was a world filled with dangers at that.

Nevertheless, the decision made by the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother was the right one.

Had she insisted on obtaining the Immemorial Hero's Sword, she would have to return without anything in hand. That was because Chu Feng had already cleared the trial of the blue lake and was currently walking into a magnificent hall.

This hall, be it the ceiling or the floor, was made up entirely of blue stones. There were murals inscribed along the walls of the hall, and a divine aura seemed to linger in this area.

Chu Feng could tell that even though this hall was no ordinary place, the aura that suffused this location was not from the Immemorial Era but the Ancient Era.

The only exception to that was a sword placed at the very end of the hall.

This sword was forged out of silver materials from its blade to its hilt. Its blade was around 1.6 meters long, and its hilt was around 30 centimeters. Its width wasn't too wide, making it look more like a long sword.

There were no elaborate carvings on it except for three characters inscribed on its blade. These characters were ancient, very different from the characters used nowadays.

Despite so, Chu Feng thought that the characters might have come from the Immemorial Era. This was based on his deduction that these three characters wrote 'The Hero's Sword'.

The silver sword looked insignificant in comparison to the magnificent hall that it was in, and yet, it was located on an exquisite mound at the very depths of the hall.

It looked as if this entire hall was centered around the sword, built specifically for the purpose of highlighting its splendor.

It was the true star of this hall.

Weng!

In the instant that Chu Feng appeared in this hall, the Hero's Sword floated into the air and drifted right before Chu Feng, as if acknowledging him as its master.

Chu Feng was feeling deeply agitated and nervous at this moment. He stretched his hand forth and grabbed this legendary weapon that came from the Immemorial Era.

In the very moment that his hand came into contact with the weapon, he could already sense the terrifying power it concealed within its humble body. It was a might that no Incomplete Exalted Armament could compete with.

If he could release sword rays with this sword, he would be able to sweep through hordes of enemies with ease.

But at the same time, he also realized that he was unable to draw out the power of the sword at all even though he could sense its might.

To put it in simpler terms, if he were to use this Immemorial Hero's Sword in a fight, it would be no different from him brandishing scrap metal around.

Chapter 4461: Wronged

"It looks like it isn't that easy to earn the true acknowledgment of this weapon," Chu Feng remarked as he looked at the Immemorial Hero's Sword in his hands.

He had to make a lot of difficult choices and go through many tribulations and trials before he was finally able to walk into this hall. It hadn't been an easy journey for him at all.

At the very least, of the many people who had entered the Ancient Era's Tomb of Armaments, he had been the only one who managed to get this far.

But despite having successfully obtained the Immemorial Hero's Sword, he realized that its powers weren't his to use yet.

He immediately understood that he would still have to undergo some other trial if he wanted to tap into the strength of the Immemorial Hero's Sword.

However, what that left Chu Feng feeling deeply frustrated was that he didn't even know what this trial was. He didn't know what he had to do in order to be able to use the power of the Immemorial Hero's Sword.

He tried to communicate with the sword in his hand, but he didn't receive any response at all.

It was similar to the Divine Deer inside Chu Feng's body and the secret skill bestowed upon him by the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

They harnessed incredible powers and belonged to Chu Feng, but he was unable to use them. Given so, they were pretty much useless to him since he couldn't rely on them.

Weng!

All of a sudden, the hall tremored. The closed doors behind him opened up, revealing a massive spirit formation gate.

It was the same passageway which Chu Feng used to enter this hall.

With a deep sigh, Chu Feng stowed the Immemorial Hero's Sword away before stepping into the spirit formation gate.

Weng!

In the blink of an eye, he found himself returning back to the blue lake, where he had undergone a trial earlier.

The only difference was that the trial of the blue lake had vanished without a trace.

Shoosh!

Chu Feng leaped out of the blue lake amidst a splash of water, and he immediately turned his sights to the other two lakes.

“Oh? Did she meet with trouble?” Chu Feng frowned a little upon seeing the red lake.

Due to the transparency of the lake, he was able to see what was clearly going on inside.

Flames were rising from the red lake, and he could vaguely see the small silhouette of the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother in it.

She looked even smaller than an ant from where Chu Feng was at, such that no ordinary cultivator would have been able to find her within the lake. However, through his Heaven’s Eye, Chu Feng was able to tell that she was chained up by shackles forged out of flames.

It was apparent that she had been trapped by an extremely powerful formation and was in a very bad position at the moment.

At this rate, it wouldn’t take long for her to die.

“Are you intending to save her? She tried to kill you earlier.”

A silhouette suddenly appeared behind Chu Feng. It was the bizarre-looking woman who was in charge of guarding the Ancient Era’s Tomb of Armaments.

“That elder helped me once before. I owe her a favor,” Chu Feng replied.

“The prowess of the formation inside the red lake surpasses your current capability. You might end up getting yourself trapped while trying to save her. Are you certain that it’s worth doing it? Repaying kindness with kindness is a virtue, but recklessly throwing one’s life away to repay a debt is nothing short of foolishness,” the bizarre-looking lady said.

“I’m grateful for your kind warning, but I know what I’m doing.”

After saying these words, Chu Feng leaped right into the red lake.

Staring at the lake, the bizarre-looking woman saw Chu Feng whipping out the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk. With his strength enhanced by it, he began working on breaching the formation which had trapped the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother.

"That little brat actually has such treasure on him?"

Slight astonishment rippled in the eyes of the bizarre-looking woman when she saw the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk in Chu Feng's hands.

"The prowess of that treasure far surpasses what he can feasibly control. Who knows whether it'll be a blessing or a calamity for him..."

As she spoke such words, the bizarre-looking woman turned around before vanishing into thin air.

Meanwhile, Chu Feng was using the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk as a foundation to construct a formation to draw out its strength. Through this, he was able to utilize a power far beyond what he could usually tap into.

But despite so, he was still under great pressure trying to save the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother.

Hualala!

Finally, as a towering pillar of water rose into the air, two figures were ejected out from the red lake.

They were Chu Feng and the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother.

The two of them were extremely feeble at this moment. The disciple of the Godwish Grandmother was covered with burn marks all over, and one could even smell the subtle aroma of cooked meat coming from her.

As for Chu Feng, even though he didn't have too many visible injuries on him, he was completely sapped at the moment. He had overexerted himself once more using the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk earlier.

"Now that you have obtained the Immemorial Hero's Sword, you're going to attempt to play the hero and win my gratitude, huh?"

Looking at Chu Feng, who had just saved her a moment ago, the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother showed no signs of gratitude at all. Instead, she began mocking him coldly.

“Elder, there’s no need to thank me for this. You can thank it instead. If it hadn’t willingly exerted its prowess, I wouldn’t have been able to do anything about the situation either,” Chu Feng remarked as he shook the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk in his hand.

“Pui! Stop putting on that hypocritical act before me! Why should I thank you? Are you worthy of me doing that?”

The disciple of the Godwish Grandmother berated him furiously.

On the other hand, Chu Feng showed no signs of losing his temper at all. Instead, he calmly put away his Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk before jumping into the white lake.

That was the way leading out of the Ancient Era’s Tomb of Armaments.

“That darned brat. Even without your help, I would have been able to free myself!” the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother harrumphed in fury.

Weng!

But at this very moment, a burst of light appeared above the red lake. A silhouette formed within the light, and it was no other than Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was gazing down on the red lake with a tight knit on his forehead, fully displaying his worry.

“Are you intending to save her? She tried to kill you earlier.”

A figure suddenly appeared behind Chu Feng, and it was that bizarre-looking woman.

As it turned out, these two figures were images that were formed using some sort of special item.

Following that, the conversation between Chu Feng and the bizarre-looking woman was re-enacted once more. After showing everything, the light began to contract inward before eventually disappearing amidst a rock floating in midair.

And a person was holding the rock up—the bizarre-looking woman.

“Elder, what does this mean?” the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother asked.

“It’s a re-enactment of what happened earlier,” the bizarre-looking woman replied.

“Elder, why are you showing this scene to me? Are you trying to tell me that I have wronged Chu Feng?” the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother asked.

“He has already obtained the Immemorial Hero’s Sword. You can decide for yourself whether you have wronged him or not,” the bizarre-looking woman replied.

Hearing those words, the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother fell silent.

Her fury suddenly fizzled away into a wisp of smoke, replaced by a heavy mood instead.

“I should also tell you that Chu Feng has cleared the trial in the red lake for you, so you’re now eligible to select a new weapon to challenge,” the bizarre-looking woman said before vanishing into thin air.

The disciple of the Godwish Grandmother stood back up and gazed into the red lake. At the very bottom of the lake, a spirit formation gate had appeared.

The bizarre-looking woman wasn’t lying to her. The trial in the red lake had indeed been cleared, and it was Chu Feng who did it for her.

All of a sudden, she felt even more conflicted than before.

Weng!

At this very instant, the bizarre-looking woman suddenly reappeared once more.

“There’s one more thing that I have forgotten to mention,” the bizarre-looking woman said.

Chapter 4462: The Same Surname

“What is it?” the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother asked.

“Have you not noticed that these three lakes aren’t supposed to be in their current states?” the bizarre-looking woman asked.

“Elder, what do you mean?”

“It is Chu Feng’s intentional actions that you were able to see through the secrets hidden in the lakes so easily. The runes at the bottom of the lakes should have been concealed discreetly, but that lad deciphered those secrets and exposed them out,” the bizarre-looking woman said.

“Elder, what you mean to say is that Chu Feng has been helping me all this while?” the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother exclaimed in astonishment.

To that question, the bizarre-looking woman simply smiled faintly in response before turning around and disappearing once more.

She really left the area this time, leaving behind the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother in a dilemma.

She found it hard to swallow all of this all of a sudden.

She did carry deep admiration for Chu Feng, but after she realized that she had been deceived, her admiration turned into rage. That was also why she treated Chu Feng coldly even after she was saved by him.

However, she realized that she had wronged him all this while. He hadn’t approached her with a hidden agenda in mind.

This realization left her with a bitter feeling inside. She felt ashamed and guilty, but at the same time, she was moved as well.

And more than that, she was astounded.

...

Meanwhile, Chu Feng had already left the Ancient Era’s Tomb of Armaments through the white lake, returning all the way back to the desert.

By the time he came back, Long Xiaoxiao, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief, the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster, those from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect, and those from the Yu Heavenly clan were already in the desert.

All of them initially had heavy looks on their faces, but upon seeing Chu Feng, they were taken aback for an instant before exultant joy erupted on their faces.

Most people began to cheer excitedly, and even the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster and the Supreme Elders of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect stepped forward to thank Chu Feng personally.

Even the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had directed a deep bow of gratitude toward him.

As for why they were reacting in such a manner, needless to say, it was because Chu Feng was their savior.

"Young friend Chu Feng, did you manage to obtain anything from the Ancient Era's Tomb of Armaments?" an elder from the Yu Heavenly Clan suddenly asked Chu Feng.

As soon as those words sounded, it felt like even the air in the surroundings had stopped moving. Countless eyes brimming with anticipation fell on Chu Feng.

The crowd was initially still worried about Chu Feng's safety, but after seeing that he had escaped out of that perilous place alive, curiosity began sprouting in their minds. They were curious to know whether Chu Feng had gotten anything good out of the Ancient Era's Tomb of Armaments.

While they were waiting for Chu Feng out here in the desert, they had discussed many matters with one another. From their exchange of information, the crowd managed to gain a basic understanding of what the Ancient Era's Tomb of Armaments was.

The Ancient Era's Tomb of Armaments was a place of the legends. There were many myths regarding this place.

It was said that there were many courageous adventurers who ventured into that place in search of a fortuitous encounter, but only a small handful of them managed to escape with their lives.

Far too many renowned powerful cultivators had lost their lives in the Ancient Era's Tomb of Armaments, and that was also the reason why the Dragon

Clan's Clan Chief and the others showed deep terror when they realized that they had been brought there.

But despite the dangers lurking inside the Ancient Era's Tomb of Armaments, there were still some incredibly lucky individuals who managed to get something good out of there.

And the items that they had obtained were all at least at the level of Incomplete Exalted Armaments, incredibly powerful ones at that.

There were even rumors that some had managed to acquire Exalted Armaments from there, and those Exalted Armaments were of top-notch quality.

Due to this, some cultivators even dubbed the Ancient Era's Tomb of Armaments as a place where the strongest weapons were resting in wait for a qualified master.

Given so, it was inevitable that the crowd gathered would be curious whether Chu Feng would be one of those lucky individuals.

After all, despite his young age, Chu Feng was an incredibly talented individual. Given the means he had displayed thus far, everyone felt that there was a really good chance that he might have been able to obtain something good from there.

"To be honest, I did manage to get something out of my trip into the Ancient Era's Tomb of Armaments," Chu Feng said.

"Young friend Chu Feng, did you manage to obtain a decent weapon from there?"

The crowd quickly asked.

"I'm still not too sure about it. I'll need to look into it first, but for the time being, it doesn't look like I'll be able to use the weapon I acquired," Chu Feng replied.

"If that's the case, why don't you take it out so that we can take a look at it for you?" an elder from the Yu Heavenly Clan asked.

As soon as the elder said those words, the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster bellowed furiously at him, "What nonsense are you rambling over

there? Who do you think you are to ask young friend Chu Feng to show you his treasure?"

"Ah! Pardon me, I don't mean anything by those words!"

Realizing that he had made an extremely insolent request, the elder quickly apologized and explained himself.

"What young friend Chu Feng obtained is his own business, we shouldn't probe too much into it. We might have our grudges with him in the past, but there's no doubt that the reason why we're still standing here right now is due to him putting his life on the line for us. We should be thanking heaven that he managed to return alive, or else we would have to live with guilt for the rest of our lives!" the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief berated the elder who spoke up earlier.

Following that, he turned to Chu Feng and said, "Young friend Chu Feng, the words I have spoken to you still stand. We might be of different surnames, but from this day onward, any problem you face will be our problem too! If anyone dares to provoke you, you can be assured that our Yu Heavenly Clan will not stand still!"

"The same goes for our Monstrous Herd Temple as well! Young friend Chu Feng, as long as you give the word, we'll brave through hell for you!" the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster roared in agreement.

"I can't speak on the behalf of our Cloudsky Immortal Sect, but I hereby declare that anyone who is an enemy of young friend Chu Feng will be my enemy as well!"

The two Supreme Elders of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect also quickly made their stand known.

"Elders, I am deeply thankful for your sentiments."

Instead of standing on ceremony and rejecting their help, Chu Feng clasped his fist to express his gratitude toward them.

He knew that he was still weak compared to the top powers in the Holy Light Galaxy, and his master, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, still had a powerful enemy that he had to deal with.

If these colossuses were really willing to lend him a hand, that would be for the best.

“There’s nothing to thank us for. If anything, we should be the ones to thank you instead. In truth, our clan has come to a decision on a matter earlier, and we believe that it’s to the benefit of all of us present here,” the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Oh? What good news is it?” the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster asked.

“To be frank with all of you, there’s a place which our Yu Heavenly Clan is intending to head to in the Nine Souls Galaxy. If we manage to successfully open that place, we might be able to obtain something good from them.

“I was intending to bring just our clan members over, but I think that it is the design of fate that brought all of us here together and put us through the tribulation earlier. So, I believe that it would be best if we could head there together.

“If you don’t mind, I would like to invite all of you to come along with us to that place. If we manage to acquire anything good from that place, we’ll share it with one another. If not, we can just treat it as a leisure trip. What do you say?” the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Sounds good. I’m in!”

The Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster and the Supreme Elders of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect immediately agreed to it.

“Looks like we owe this stroke of good luck to young friend Chu Feng. May I ask what kind of place we’re heading to?” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

“Interestingly, the previous owner of that place shares the same surname as young friend Chu Feng,” the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“That person’s surname is Chu too? What’s his name?” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

“Chu Hanxian,” the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief replied.

Chapter 4463: The First to Arrive

“Chu Hanxian?”

Just hearing that name was more than enough to jolt Chu Feng’s heart. Even with his great self-control, he was unable to calm himself at all.

He was simply too familiar with the name he had just heard.

His grandfather’s name was no other than Chu Hanxian.

Fortunately, he was able to control himself enough to not reveal his agitation on his face.

Besides, given how huge the world of cultivators was, there were plenty of people who shared the same name as one another. Chu Feng had no way to say for certain whether that Chu Hanxian was really his grandfather

That being said, he still couldn’t help but bear some hope regarding this matter.

After all, the first place that his grandfather headed to after leaving the Holy Light Galaxy back then was likely to be the Nine Souls Galaxy. Given so, there was a chance that that place the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief spoke about might really belong to his grandfather.

In any case, Chu Feng was determined to give it a try.

“Elder, may I ask what kind of place that is?” Chu Feng asked the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief with an interested tone.

Hearing Chu Feng’s question, the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief reached into his Cosmos Sack and took a map out.

The map was made using the hide of some beast, and it looked like it had many years behind it. It emanated the scent of the Ancient Era.

On top of that, Chu Feng could vaguely sense the presence of some world spiritist technique cast on the map.

When the map was unopened, even Chu Feng was unable to peer into it to see what was recorded on it. His Heaven’s Eye couldn’t see through the map.

Due to this, his interest in it deepened.

“I bought this from a special auction held in Nine Souls Galaxy some time ago. According to the seller, the map leads to a hidden place where a great treasure is buried. I have no idea what the treasure is, but it would appear that it is highly beneficial to cultivators. Feel free to have a look at it.”

As the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief spoke, he unfurled the map and show it to everyone.

Surprisingly, there didn’t seem to be anything special on the map. All it did was to indicate a certain location.

The location pointed out was the Upper Realm in the Nine Souls Galaxy.

Other than that, there was also a name written on the bottom right corner of the map, and it was the words ‘Chu Hanxian’.

Seeing these words, Chu Feng felt his heart beating even wilder.

“Initially, there were only the words ‘Chu Hanxian’ on the map. According to what I heard from the seller, the map would only reveal the true location of the hidden place when it finally opens. It wasn’t too long ago that the routes finally surfaced on the blank map,” the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief told the crowd.

“That sounds quite mystical!”

Those from the juniors were awed.

“Interesting!”

Even experts on the caliber of the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster was deeply interested in what the hidden place indicated on the map would hold.

“Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, when are we going to make a move?”

Despite the composed tone of the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief, the crowd could tell that he could hardly curb his excitement. The very fact that the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief regarded this hidden place so highly was more than enough to show how extraordinary it was.

There was a good chance that they might strike gold here, so how could they, as cultivators, miss such a precious opportunity?

“If everyone is fine with it, my thought is to set off right away. However, I would advise us to don a disguise first. We aren’t in the Holy Light Galaxy but the Nine Souls Galaxy now, so it would be best for us to conceal our identities so as to avoid unnecessary trouble,” the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Yes, the words of the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief rings true.”

The crowd quickly kept their tokens. With a wave of their sleeves, they quickly changed their clothes and altered their appearances.

Some of them, in order to ensure the impeccability of their disguise, even used treasures and put on masks. *n0ve-lb/1n*

In the blink of an eye, everyone already looked different from how they were before.

Only Chu Feng still looked the same way he did.

“Young friend Chu Feng, are you not going to disguise yourself?”

Seeing how Chu Feng wasn’t moving in the least, a person amidst the crowd asked him out of curiosity.

“Elders, I would prefer to use my real face instead,” Chu Feng replied.

“This... I reckon that young friend Chu Feng has his own considerations for making this decision, so let’s go along with it.”

There was no one who voiced their opposition toward Chu Feng’s decision. After everything that had happened, they were well aware that Chu Feng was no fool.

On the contrary, he was very sharp-witted, and it was likely that he had his reasons for doing so.

However, what the crowd didn’t know was that Chu Feng would love more than anything to disguise himself too, but it was just that he didn’t dare to due to a certain mysterious person who kidnapped Zhao Hong threatening him not to disguise himself.

With all preparations in order, the Monstrous Herd Temple, Yu Heavenly Clan, Cloudsky Immortal Sect, Dragon Clan, and Chu Feng finally set off with their eyes locked on the hidden place indicated on the map.

Based on the map, the hidden place which the cultivator named Chu Hanxian had left behind in was located in the midst of a remote mountain range.

However, when they finally arrived in the vicinity, before they could even see the mountain range, they suddenly found themselves unable to proceed any further in.

A massive translucent barrier of white light that rose from the ground to the boundless sky had sealed off the place entirely.

Someone had used a treasure to blockade the area off.

However, it just happened that the place Chu Feng and the others needed to head to was beyond the barrier.

And to make things worse, they found that a huge crowd had gathered within the barrier. These people didn't seem to be affiliated with one another. Rather, they seemed more like onlookers spectating a commotion.

Facing such a situation before them, Chu Feng and the others couldn't help but frown in worry.

Could it be that someone had beat them to the hidden place?

Chapter 4464: I Don't Want To Miss It

"The treasure that sealed off the mountain range isn't too powerful. I am able to break it easily. Shall we try to barge in forcefully?"

The Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster sent a discreet voice transmission to the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, the Supreme Elders of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect, Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, and the others.

One thing that was worthy of mention was that there was also someone amongst the juniors that had received his message, and that person was no other than Chu Feng.

"You're right to say that the treasure that has sealed off this place isn't too strong, but breaking it directly will alarm them.

“Young friend Chu Feng, is there a way for you to use your world spiritist technique to discreetly create an opening for us to sneak in?” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief asked Chu Feng.

“Elders, I have taken a close look at the barrier, and the treasure that has been used isn’t something that can be tampered with using spirit power. The treasure already has a master.

“Given so, there are only two ways we can overcome it. One is to get the master to retract the treasure, and the other is to forcefully smash it open. However, you should take a look there first.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he pointed at a certain part of the barrier.

Upon seeing what was in the direction pointed out by Chu Feng, everyone’s heart skipped a beat. There were four small characters inscribed on the barrier at the place where Chu Feng had pointed out.

Those words looked small and insignificant compared to the massive barrier, and it was far away from the crowd at that. As such, no one really noticed it until Chu Feng pointed it out to them.

Nevertheless, there was no one who could hide their shock upon seeing it, and that was because those four words were ‘Nine Souls Sacred Clan’!

Who was the Nine Souls Sacred Clan?

They were the overlords of the Nine Souls Galaxy!

In terms of prowess, they were far stronger than the Holy Light Clan.

“Could it be that the ones who have dominated this land are from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan?”

After seeing those words, even the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster had no choice but to drop the thought of forcefully breaking the barrier.

He might be quick to resort to violence, but he was no reckless fool. Even he wouldn’t offend someone who was far stronger than him!

“Since there are so many people gathered ahead of us, I reckon that they probably know a thing or two about what’s going on here. Shall we ask around

first? The situation might not be as disastrous as we think it out to be,” the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

His suggestion won the approval of the crowd.

Given that they were unsure of the forces they were exactly up against, it would be wiser for them to scout for intelligence first.

So, the crowd began to ask the onlookers around for information, and soon, the tense atmosphere around them lightened up significantly.

The good news they acquired was that the ones who were dominating this plot of land at the moment weren’t here because of the hidden place. Rather, they found a spirit beast hiding in the area, so they sealed this area to prevent the spirit beast from escaping.

However, there was a piece of bad news too. The one dominating this plot of land was not from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, but that person seemed to be deeply favored by a princess of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan.

According to the rumors they heard from the onlookers, there was an influential person who offended this person, and his clan ended up getting obliterated. It was definitely not a good idea to mess around with a person who had the Nine Souls Sacred Clan backing him.

However, the real reason why there were so many people gathered in this area was because there were rumors that that princess of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan would be coming by this area very soon.

“Actually, this works to our advantage. Since they aren’t here for the secret place but a spirit beast, I reckon that they would leave this area once they are done. We just have to wait for a while,” an elder from the Yu Heavenly Clan said.

However, those words swiftly provoked criticism from the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster, “You fool. How did someone of your wits manage to become an elder? The fact that they had to go to the extent of sealing up this entire area only goes to show that the spirit beast is not an easy foe to deal with. There’s a chance that they might overturn the entire mountain range while hunting the spirit beast down and discover the hidden place. Perhaps, it might have even already been exposed by now.”

“Ahh...”

Hearing those words, the crowd widened their eyes in realization as their faces turned even graver.

What the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster said was very reasonable too.

“I don’t see any top-notch experts amongst the crowd inside the barrier. Since we have already disguised ourselves, why don’t we barge in and quickly get the job done with?” the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster proposed.

“It isn’t safe to do so. While the map indicates that the hidden place is located amidst the mountain range, it doesn’t pinpoint the exact location. It’s not uncertain how long it’ll take for us to find it, and if those from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan arrive while we’re in the midst of searching, we’ll be in an unfavorable position.

“Besides, we can’t be certain that there aren’t powerful experts hidden in the area. I suggest that we bide our time and wait a little longer first. It isn’t a wise decision to go against those from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan,” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief opposed the decision of the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster.

His words also won the agreement of many present. Most people in the group felt that it would be better to play it safe.

“Seems like we’ll be leaving it to fate then,” the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief remarked with a helpless tone.

“Elders, please wait here for me,” Chu Feng suddenly spoke up at this moment.

After saying those words, he began walking toward the mountain range.

“Chu Feng, what are you going to do?” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief immediately stopped him.

“I don’t intend to wait it out to the end. I wish to give it a try,” Chu Feng said.

“How are you going to give it a try? Isn’t it impossible to bypass the barrier using world spiritist technique? On top of that, there are people guarding the entrance of the barrier too,” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“It’s quite simple, actually. Aren’t they trying to find a spirit beast? As a world spiritist, I believe that I should be able to offer some help to them,” Chu Feng said.

“But young friend Chu Feng, it’s too dangerous for you to enter that place alone! Besides, the news regarding the hidden place is just mainly one-sided information I heard during the auction. I haven’t been able to verify the authenticity of the news yet. It’s not worth it for you to put yourself at such great risk over something so uncertain,” the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief opposed the decision.

The other experts present also tried to stop Chu Feng too. They weren’t willing to have Chu Feng take the risk.

However, Chu Feng smiled at them and said, “Elders, please rest assured. I’ll take care of myself.”

Afterward, Chu Feng began making his way toward the mountain range.

What the others told him was reasonable. It was common for cultivators to risk their lives for treasures, but the risk and reward had to be proportionate for it to be worth it. It was indeed unwise for him to put himself at risk over something that might not even exist. *n0ve-lb/1n*

However, Chu Feng was thinking of something very different at the moment.

This was the first time he was coming into contact with something regarding his grandfather in his entire life, and he had no intention of passing it by.

Chapter 4465: A Cold Attitude

After coming to a decision, Chu Feng quickly passed through the crowds and headed right for the barrier. Even though this barrier had covered up the mountain range entirely, there was still a small gate beneath for people to pass through.

It was just that the small gate was currently closed, and there were many guards watching over it.

The leaders of the guards were two old men.

These two old men didn't appear to be particularly powerful. Chu Feng could tell that they were only at Utmost Exalted level. nDvE)lb.1n

Needless to say, the cultivation of the other guards was even lower.

However, they were holding onto the key to opening the gate in their hands. If Chu Feng wanted to pass through the gate, he would have to earn their recognition.

In truth, there were plenty of people amongst the onlookers whose cultivation was above that of the two old men, and that was excluding the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and the others who had come together with Chu Feng. Nevertheless, the onlookers still displayed deep deference toward these two old men.

No one dared to approach the gate at all. They were only observing the situation from a distance away.

The reason for that was because the master of the two old men was no other than Zhao Yuzhuo.

Zhao Yuzhuo was the person who was on extremely close terms with a princess of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan. Just this identity itself was more than enough to intimidate the others, making no one dare to offend him.

And this intimidation extended over to Zhao Yuzhuo's underlings either.

There was simply no better protective umbrella to stand under other than that of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan within the Nine Souls Galaxy. It wasn't the overlord of the Nine Souls Galaxy without a reason.

So, when Chu Feng attempted to approach the gate, he immediately caught everyone's attention. A commotion immediately broke out amidst the onlookers as they tried to figure out what he was up to.

Even the two old men were shooting Chu Feng hostile gazes upon seeing him.

"Hold it right there! Do you know whose land this is? How dare a cretin like you dare to approach this place?"

Before the two old men could even speak, a middle-aged guard had already raised his voice and bellowed at Chu Feng.

Not only was his attitude abhorrent, but his tone was also filled with the disdain he felt for Chu Feng.

“Elder, I am well aware of that. This is the territory of the two young masters of the Zhao Clan,” Chu Feng replied.

He was phrasing it in such a manner due to the recent rise of two formidable figures from the Zhao Clan.

One of them was Zhao Yuzhuo. His close relations with a princess of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan had played a crucial role in building up the current influence the Zhao Clan commanded at the moment.

But if one were to put aside connections and just look at strength, there was another person who was even more formidable in the Zhao Clan.

He was the elder brother of Zhao Yuzhuo, Zhao Batian.

Zhao Batian was no longer a junior. It was said that he was over two hundred years in age. Nevertheless, there was no questioning that he was a prodigy. Not only was his cultivation level high, but his fighting prowess was incredible too.

Before Zhao Yuzhuo came to be acquainted with a princess of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, his elder brother, Zhao Batian, was the most respected person in the Zhao Clan, striking fear in the hearts of others.

Another thing to note was that these two brothers were on very good terms with one another. From the very start, Zhao Batian was already an extremely violent and unreasonable person, and with Zhao Yuzhuo backing him up, he became even more brazen than before.

As for Zhao Yuzhuo, he was also gradually revealing his true domineering nature as well.

As a result, the Zhao Clan, Zhao Batian, and Zhao Yuzhuo became figures whom others would try to shun as far as they could.

“Since you know whose territory this is, how dare you try to barge in?” the middle-aged man asked.

“I am here not to cause trouble but to offer my help. I heard that the two young masters are currently hunting down a spirit beast, and I believe that my world spiritist techniques might be of some help to them.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he released his spirit power to reveal his identity as a world spiritist.

Feeling the remarkable prowess of a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, the gazes of the crowd immediately changed.

Even in the Nine Souls Galaxy, it was an amazing feat for a junior to possess the strength of a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

Those two old men were initially still glaring at Chu Feng in impatience and hostility, hoping to chase him off. However, after realizing that he was no average figure, they exchanged glances before nodding their heads together.

“Let him in,” the first old man said.

“If you manage to capture the spirit beast, our young master will reward you handsomely. However, if you attempt to pull anything, both you and your family members will have to pay the price with your lives,” the second old man warned as he passed a token over to Chu Feng.

“If you meet anyone from our Zhao Clan after entering, you can just say that you’re here to help out. Show them the token and they’ll understand,” the second old man added.

Taking the token, Chu Feng thanked the two old men before he began making his way through the gate.

“Wait a moment. We are together!”

Yet, who could have thought that a voice would sound behind Chu Feng at this moment. Chu Feng turned around to take a look, and a slight frown immediately formed on his forehead.

The person who had just spoken was no other than Long Xiaoxiao.

Even though Long Xiaoxiao had altered her appearance, Chu Feng was still able to recognize her.

“Allow me to enter as well. I am a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist too. I’ll be able to help your young masters. Furthermore, the two of us know one another, so we can collaborate with one another to ensure the task gets done with maximum efficiency.”

As Long Xiaoxiao spoke, she released her spirit power too.

Even though she had yet to grasp the Dragon Transformation Sensation, there was no doubt that she was a true Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

On the other hand, after verifying Long Xiaoxiao’s strength, the second old man took out yet another token and passed it to her, permitting her entry.

As a result, Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao ended up passing through the gate and entering the mountain range together.

“Why are you here?”

But barely after proceeding in for a little, Chu Feng quickly checked his surroundings to verify that there was no one around before asking her gravely.

“Little benefactor, you don’t need to worry. I won’t cause trouble for you!” Long Xiaoxiao said with a smile.

“Go back.”

Yet, who could have thought that Chu Feng’s attitude would suddenly turn frosty?

Chu Feng knew that this trip would be filled with dangers, so he was unwilling to implicate Long Xiaoxiao with him.

Chapter 4466: The Summoning of Bloodline

“Little benefactor, allow me to accompany you. I’ll listen to your words and not cause you any trouble,” Long Xiaoxiao quickly stepped forward and said.

“You promise?” Chu Feng asked.

“I promise.”

Long Xiaoxiao raised her small hands as she put on a solemn expression. Her serious attitude looked rather adorable.

“Since that’s the case, I want you to head back to where your father is right now and wait for me out here. Don’t follow me. Otherwise, I’ll be getting angry,” Chu Feng said with a severe look on his face, almost as if a parent disciplining a child.

He rarely put on such a look before Long Xiaoxiao

Seeing such a severe Chu Feng, Long Xiaoxiao immediately cowered out, “Alright alright, I’ll return. Don’t get angry at me. I only came here with you out of worry. You mustn’t get angry at me over this!”

Long Xiaoxiao quickly turned around and returned back through the entrance.

Even as she left, she kept turning her head around to look at Chu Feng with eyes filled with reluctance.

Chu Feng noticed the little gazes that Long Xiaoxiao was shooting his way, and he couldn’t help but sigh deeply. How could he not know the reason why Long Xiaoxiao was insisting on tagging along with him?

Someone as smart as Long Xiaoxiao was bound to know how dangerous it was to enter the mountain range and get involved with the Nine Souls Sacred Clan.

She was following him only because she was worried about him.

But similarly, Chu Feng was also worried about her too, so he had to make her leave.

This was a situation where even the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief and the other powerhouses amongst them dared not to move easily. While Chu Feng had decided to make a move, he had no intention of implicating anyone else with him.

“Hurry up and go. Wait outside for me obediently!” Chu Feng waved to Long Xiaoxiao, who kept directing longing gazes toward him, and a slight smile finally broke out on his stern face.

Seeing that smile, the downcast look on Long Xiaoxiao's face finally blossomed into a brilliant smile once more.

"You must return safely!"

Long Xiaoxiao said those words before she finally left the area with an ease of mind. Before long, she vanished from Chu Feng's sight.

After ensuring that Long Xiaoxiao was gone, Chu Feng finally began making his way further into the mountain range. Instead of searching for that so-called spirit beast, he headed straight in a certain direction, as if he had already decided on where he wanted to go.

From the moment he entered the mountain range, he could already feel his blood bubbling in fervor. It felt as if something was resonating with his blood, trying to summon him.

Facing this peculiar situation, Chu Feng had a strong feeling that this resonance was coming from the hidden place. After all, that was the place that could possibly contain his grandfather's trails.

Otherwise, he couldn't think of any reason why he would experience a blood resonance at a place like this.

This made Chu Feng extremely excited. In truth, he wasn't concerned about whether he could obtain anything good from the hidden place. Rather, he was more concerned about whether he was able to find clues concerning his grandfather from the hidden place.

In order to avoid stumbling into any unnecessary trouble in the midst of his search, Chu Feng used his Nine Dragons Saint Cloak and spirit power simultaneously to conceal himself so that no one would be able to sense him.

In truth, this mountain range wasn't too big either. The bubbling feeling in his bloodline grew stronger and stronger the further he proceeded into the mountain range, and when he finally stopped his footsteps, he was already standing in the midst of barren land.

This mountain range was generally lush with greenery, and there were all sorts of unique animals that inhabited this region. Yet, at the current area where Chu Feng was standing at, there were only weeds to be seen.

Not only so, but it was also harnessed very little natural energies too. Even animals wouldn't be willing to rest at a place like this.

Due to this, there was hardly anyone from the Zhao Clan to be seen in this area. They thought that it was impossible for the spirit beast to hide at a place like this.

Nevertheless, Chu Feng still didn't let his guard down. He carefully scanned his surroundings to ensure that no one was around before he finally proceeded further down to the foot of a mountain.

The weeds thriving at the foot of the mountain were exceptionally high, most of them towering at a height of tens of meters tall. It looks almost like a jungle.

Passing through this jungle of tall weeds, Chu Feng soon discovered a cavern.

At first glance, this cavern looked perfectly ordinary. There was nothing peculiar to be noted about it. However, as soon as Chu Feng entered the cavern, not only did his blood suddenly start running furiously, but even his goosebumps also rose up instinctively.

The blood resonance he felt was reaching its peak.

He quickly proceeded ahead, and soon, he arrived at the deepest area of the cavern.

All that could be seen in this deepest area were just stones. There was nothing special at all.

However, when Chu Feng approached the dead end of the cavern a little closer, a mystical glow suddenly imbued the surface of the wall at the very end. Runes began to appear

These runes were organized in neat rows, and they covered the entire wall at the end like murals.

It was a mystifying yet beautiful sight.

Seeing the runes, Chu Feng's heart beat even more wildly in excitement.

He had seen similar looking runes on the map provided by the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief too. This convinced him that he had just found a clue leading to the hidden place.

So, he began to carefully examine the runes, hoping to decipher the way to enter the hidden place from it.

Weng!

But all of a sudden, the glowing light on the wall began to whirl together, converging to form a spirit formation gate on its own accord.

Seeing this, Chu Feng quickly entered the spirit formation gate without any hesitation.

What he saw on the other side of the spirit formation gate left him feeling so agitated inside that no words could describe his current emotions. It was a brand new world on the other side.

He found himself standing in the midst of a passageway of a humongous divine hall.

While it was called a passageway, its size was more like a palace in itself. It was thousands of meters wide, such that over ten thousand people could stand shoulder to shoulder along its width

Its height was even more astounding, its ceiling standing at a hundred thousand meters tall. If there were clouds inside this divine hall, they would have floated beneath the ceiling.

The walls and ground of this passageway were forged using copper bricks. Every single one of these copper bricks was elaborately designed that it could pass off as a work of art by itself. Yet, countless of them filled up this divine hall.

And last but not least, this place was overflowing with the aura of the Ancient Era.

Was this hidden place a remnant left behind from the Ancient Era too?

Weng!

But while Chu Feng was still marveling at this impressive passageway, a sound suddenly echoed from the spirit formation gate behind him.

Turning around, he saw two figures walking out of the spirit formation gate.

Boom!

Before he could even take a closer look, a formidable might had already gushed in his direction, forcing him down onto the ground.

It was the oppressive might coming from a Martial Exalted level cultivator whose prowess far surpassed that of the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief.

In other words, the people who had just arrived were far beyond his means to deal with.

Even though Chu Feng's body was pinned to the ground, he was still able to turn his head sideways to take a closer look at the two people who had just entered this place.

They were unfamiliar faces to him.

The two of them shared similar appearances, making them look deeply reminiscent of twins. Their appearances were extremely feral, especially since their faces were filled with sword scars. This showed that they were veterans who had been through numerous dangerous situations.

Through their wrinkled faces, Chu Feng was able to tell they were advanced in age.

However, their eyes were filled not with the amiableness of an elder but a streak of savagery that was even more terrifying than that of monstrous beasts. There was unconcealable air of malevolence in the depths of their eyes that only those who had taken the lives of many would have.

With just a look at them, Chu Feng could tell that they were definitely no easy foe to deal with!

Chapter 4467: Intruders Shall Be Shown No Mercy

The two of them were dressed rather bizarrely. Despite their similar appearances, one of them donned a white robe whereas the other donned a black robe.

Their robes extended all the way to the ground, concealing their feet. This made it look as if they were floating around the place.

However, that was still not the most shocking of all. In their hands, Chu Feng actually saw a map in each of their hands that was identical to the one he saw from the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

As it turned out, there was more than one map that led to this hidden place!

This made Chu Feng realize that the situation was deeply unfavorable for him. These two people were definitely here for the treasures in this hidden place.

"Your luck sure is amazing. The two of us have been searching here for many days but to no avail, but you found this place as soon as you arrived."

The white-robed old man cackled sinisterly at Chu Feng. As he laughed, Chu Feng could see two rows of sharp black teeth in his mouth.

It made the white-robed old man look even deeply abhorrent, almost like a monstrous beast.

"Big bro, it's all thanks to me. I told you that this brat looks peculiar. Instead of searching for the spirit beasts after entering the mountain range, he headed in a single direction, as if he already had a destination in mind. I knew that there was something wrong with him!

"More importantly, he even hid his own figure using rather advanced means. If I haven't moved fast to lock onto him with a tracking tool before he concealed himself, we might not have been able to find this place!" the black-robed old man said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng swiftly realized what happened.

It turned out that these two old men had followed him here. He had made sure to proceed warily, but he couldn't have imagined that someone had already started to track him even before he could conceal himself.

But considering how powerful the two old men before him were, it was understandable that they had means far beyond Chu Feng's ability to deal with. He probably wouldn't have noticed them no matter how careful he had been.

“Second bro, you have done this time. If not for you insisting on tracking down this brat, we really wouldn’t have been able to find this place!” the white-robed old man complimented the black-robed old man.

“Who are you?” Chu Feng asked doubtfully.

He had already figured out why the two of them were here and what they were here for. Now, what he wanted to uncover were their identities.

“Brat, you seem to be quite a curious fellow. On the account that you have done well leading the two of us in here, I can enlighten you.

“Listen well, we are the renowned Black-White Twin Malevolence. We were employed by a princess of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan to protect that brat, Zhao Yuzhuo. It just so happens that a map that we have found some time ago suddenly revealed that a hidden place has opened on this mountain range, so we talked that brat into hunting down a spirit beast here.”

As the white-robed old man spoke, he reached into his Cosmos Sack and took out a gourd.

Light burst out from within the gourd, and a white spirit beast that had the body of a horse but the head of a rabbit suddenly emerged with a magnificent radiance.

Upon seeing this, Chu Feng immediately connected everything together.

As the Black-White Twin Malevolence was tasked by a princess of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan to protect Zhao Yuzhuo, they couldn’t afford to leave his side. Unless they were to lure Zhao Yuzhuo to this mountain range somehow, they wouldn’t have been able to come here.

So, they intentionally released the news that a spirit beast was on the loose on the mountain range to bring Zhao Yuzhuo here, and using his identity, they sealed off this mountain range and made use of this opportunity to search for the hidden place indicated on the map.

Once they were done obtaining the treasure, they would pass the spirit beast over to Zhao Yuzhuo, acting as if they had just managed to capture it.

“Brat, it’s only fair for us to let you know that the matter about us protecting Zhao Yuzhuo is a secret. Even within the Zhuo Clan, the only ones who know

about the matter other than Zhao Yuzhuo is Zhao Batian. So, aren't you curious as to why we are telling you about it then?

"It's all so that you won't be so pitiful as to die an unknowing death!"

A vicious glint flashed across the eyes of the white-robed old man. He was intending to kill Chu Feng!

"If you kill me, you need not dream about leaving this place alive!" Chu Feng immediately shouted out loud.

Those words were extremely effective. The white-robed old man, who was going to decapitate Chu Feng, immediately stopped what he was doing.

"You are veterans who have spent many years in the world of cultivators. Aren't you curious to know why I was able to find this place so easily when the two of you have searched in futility for so long?"

Taking note of the other party's hesitation, Chu Feng immediately pressed on.

"Fine, I'll give you a chance to speak. Tell me why were you able to find this hidden place right away," the white-robed old man commanded.

"My name is Chu Feng. Do you get it now?" Chu Feng said.

"Chu Feng? What do you mean by that?" the white-robed old man asked in confusion.

"I believe that you should know the name of the owner of this place, right?" Chu Feng asked.

"Are you trying to tell me that you're a descendant of Chu Hanxian?" the white-robed old man asked.

"Indeed. I am the descendant of Chu Hanxian. Chu Hanxian is my grandfather. You're standing in the territory of my grandfather at this very moment, and yet, you dare to treat me with such insolence. Are you tired of living?" Chu Feng said.

"Hahahaha! Brat, you sure know how to spin up a lie!"

Both the white-robed old man and black-robed old man burst into laughter.

“If you think that it’s a lie, you are free to give it a try. I’m only warning you out of kindness from my heart,” Chu Feng sneered coldly.

Chu Feng’s confident demeanor was beyond the expectations of the white-robed old man and black-robed old man, and it caused them to hesitate a little. Thinking about how Chu Feng was able to head over to this place directly after entering the mountain range, they felt that there was some credibility to his claim.

But in truth, Chu Feng was just putting on a bravado.

While the chances were extremely high that this hidden place belonged to his grandfather, he still couldn’t be entirely certain of the matter. He was just putting on an act in order to preserve his life.

Bam!

Bam!

Bam!

All of a sudden, a reverberating noise sounded across the passageway.

Every single time that this noise echoed, it would be accompanied by a tremor.

Soon, many pairs of shining blood-red eyes appeared from the depths of the passageway.

As they approached closer and closer, their faces gradually grew clearer.

There were dozens of them. Each of them was ten meters in height. Dressed in copper plate mails, they had the body of a human and the head of a wolf. Every single one of them emanated the aura of a Martial Exalted level cultivator.

Based on the prowess of their aura, they seemed to be even stronger than the two old men.

All of them suddenly seemed to have noticed Chu Feng and the Black-White Twin Malevolence simultaneously, and a powerful killing intent burst forth from them. Their footsteps hastened as they approached them with increasing speed.

The ground tremored with rising frequency, and the chilling killing intent felt more and more vivid with each passing second.

A terrifying pressure was intensifying swiftly upon Chu Feng and the Black-White Twin Malevolence.

Even Chu Feng couldn't help but reveal his horror at this scene.

With each footstep these creatures took, they would chant furiously.

“Intruders shall be shown no mercy!”

“Intruders shall be shown no mercy!”

“Intruders shall be shown no mercy!”

...

Chapter 4468: You Have Finally Come

Chu Feng might still have doubts initially, but there was no questioning that these wolf-head human-body creatures were heading straight toward them anymore.

And what that left Chu Feng feeling terribly unnerved was that the killing intent they emanated was directed toward him as well. They had no intention of sparing him either.

He was also a target of their aggression!

Shoosh!

Shoosh!

It was at this moment that the Black-White Twin Malevolence behind him took out a token each. This token was made of wood, but there were runes inscribed on it that bore a great resemblance to the runes he saw on the cavern wall earlier.

After the two old men took the tokens out, the creatures actually diverted their eyes away from them. With this, their aggression was only locked on a single person now—Chu Feng.

“This...”

Chu Feng felt deeply stifled.

He could tell that the reason why these creatures had diverted their gazes away from the two old men was due to the wooden tokens they whipped out. However, he didn't have anything like that on him.

This really put him in an awkward situation.

It was just a moment ago that he threatened these two old men, saying that he was the descendant of the owner of this hidden place. Yet, all of a sudden, he was the only one who was attacked by the guards.

With this, his lie was exposed.

“To think that it's actually useful! Looks like we spent our fortune well on it!”

The two old men looked at the token in their hands and heaved a sigh of relief before finally directing a mocking look toward Chu Feng.

“Brat, didn't you say that your grandfather is the owner of this place? Wouldn't that make those monsters over there your servants then? How weird this is... It doesn't look like they don't recognize you at all though?”

The two old men ridiculed Chu Feng.

They didn't carry on to attack Chu Feng, choosing to step back and watch the commotion instead.

The current turn of events clearly told the Black-White Twin Malevolence that Chu Feng had been lying all this while, and that his grandfather wasn't the owner of this place. Otherwise, these creatures wouldn't have dared to bare their fangs at Chu Feng at all.

“Let me go right now, and I can spare your life. Otherwise, none of you will be leaving this place alive!” Chu Feng sneered at the two old men.

In truth, he would like more than anything to get up right now and leave this place. While those wolf-head human-body creatures were marching toward him right now, their speed still wasn't too fast yet.

As long as Chu Feng left this place right away, he should be able to survive.

It was just unfortunate that his body was still held firmly in place by the oppressive might of those two old men.

Even though Chu Feng knew that his lie had already been exposed, he had no choice but to force it through. There was nothing else he could do other than this.

“Still putting on an act, huh? If you’re as formidable as you claim, why don’t you get your servants to kill the two of us?”

The two old men gazed down at Chu Feng mockingly as they slowly backed away to the entrance of the spirit formation gate.

Chu Feng’s lies weren’t going to make them waver anymore.

Seeing that it was futile to talk to these two old men, he turned to the Divine Deer inside his body and pleaded for help, “Elder, you’re the only one who can save me now. You can’t just watch idly as they tear me apart!”

This was his only hope left, or else he could only wait hopelessly for death.

“You’re really useless.”

And to Chu Feng’s delight, the Divine Deer actually responded to him.

Following that, Chu Feng’s body morphed into a streak of white light and darted straight into the depths of the passageway.

“Where did that brat go?”

The two old men were astonished to see Chu Feng disappearing right beneath their eyelids. This abrupt situation had left them flustered at the start as they thought that Chu Feng might really have some peculiar connection to this hidden place.

However, the creatures marching toward them suddenly reined in their killing intent in and obediently walked to the sides of the passageway. It was an act of opening up a path for them to pass through.

This further verified their thoughts that Chu Feng had nothing to do with this place, especially since it was only after Chu Feng disappeared that these creatures finally calmed down.

Meaning to say, Chu Feng had simply used some kind of means to escape from them earlier.

“It looks like that brat has some secrets on him. Big bro, we can’t let him go. We need to capture him and get whatever treasure that is on him!” the black-robed old man said.

“You’re right. Let’s bet that the brat hasn’t left this place yet.”

As the white-robed old man spoke, he took out a treasure and sealed up the spirit formation gate. Needless to say, his intent was to stop Chu Feng from escaping this place.

Following that, they began to venture deeper into the passageway. Their hearts thumped in fright when they walked between the two rows of wolf-head human-body creatures, but fortunately for them, the creatures remained completely still as if statues.

Only then did the two of them finally heaved a sigh of relief.

“This token sure is useful. That auctioneer really didn’t lie to us.”

The two of them remarked once more.

They had acquired their tokens from the same place where they had obtained their maps. The tokens were even more expensive than the maps, but they bought it anyway under the promise of the auctioneer that these tokens would protect them from danger in the hidden place.

They reserved some doubts regarding that claim back then, but they were deeply thankful for their decision back then.

It was almost as if they had a free pass in their hands that allowed them to stroll through the passageway of this hidden place without any worries.

However, Chu Feng had already arrived at the end of the passageway ahead of them, and he found himself standing before a grand hall.

Naturally, the only reason why he could get here so quickly was due to the powers of the Divine Deer. It was just that the Divine Deer had disappeared after she had brought him here.

“Elder, why don’t you help me all the way instead? I would be more than thankful if you could bring me out of this place!” Chu Feng called out to the Divine Deer.

He looked at the grand hall around him, and despite its splendor, other than a single chair placed at the other end of the hall, there was nothing in here at all.

Chu Feng knew that even though the passageway was quite long, it was only a matter of time before those two old men got to him. If he were to turn back right now, he would surely encounter the two of them.

In other words, he was cornered.

Unless the Divine Deer were to bring him out of here, he was practically doomed.

However, no matter how he tried to call out to the Divine Deer, she didn’t respond to him at all. Once again, the Divine Deer had abandoned him.

“It looks like I can only depend on myself then!” Chu Feng sighed deeply as he took out his Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk.

He tried to activate it, but it showed no reaction at all.

If he couldn’t tap into the prowess of the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk, the formations he set up, no matter how intricate they might have been, would not be able to stop those two old men.

The situation was really unfavorable for him. His trump cards were not working at all.

Left with no choice, Chu Feng finally resorted to setting up a concealment formation around himself to hide.

It was a very risky move, but he had no other choice right now.

Holding the Celestial Master’s Horsetail Whisk in his hand, he began setting up a formation in the direction of the passageway.

“You have finally come.”

But at this moment, a voice suddenly sounded behind Chu Feng.

Chapter 4469: Paying Respects to Master

That voice caused Chu Feng's heart to shudder. He quickly turned around to take a look, but there was no one there at all.

However, Chu Feng was certain that he had heard someone talking to him a moment ago.

"May I ask who is it that spoke to me earlier? Elder? If you are still there, may I ask you to show yourself?" Chu Feng called out, hoping to summon the person who had spoken earlier.

But other than his own echoes, he didn't hear anything else.

Chu Feng was reluctant to give up just like this, so he began shouting louder and louder.

His efforts finally paid off and he received a response, but this response made his heart sink.

"You brat, you sure run fast!"

It was the voice of the Black-White Twin Malevolence.

He turned to look at the passageway and saw that the Black-White Twin Malevolence were already standing at the entrance to the hall, blocking Chu Feng's route of escape.

"How did they get here so quickly?" Chu Feng murmured to himself with a tight frown.

Given how long the passageway was, it shouldn't be possible for them to get here so quickly.

"Brat, what did you do earlier? It's because of some treasure you have on you, right? Hand over that treasure to us right now, and the two of us will allow you to leave safely! Otherwise, hehehe..."

The Black-White Twin Malevolence looked at Chu Feng with malicious intentions in their eyes.

"Treasure? Like I have told you earlier, Chu Hanxian is my grandfather. It goes without saying that I can come and go as I like inside my grandfather's

territory! Would I even need a treasure for something like that? Don't forget. If not for me, you wouldn't even have been able to come in here!" Chu Feng replied haughtily.

Other than to put on airs and scare them, there was nothing Chu Feng could do about these two old fellows.

"Brat, do you honestly think that those desperate shams of yours can still work on us? Do you take us for fools?" the Black-White Twin Malevolence sneered coldly.

They didn't believe what Chu Feng said at all.

Hong long long!

But all of a sudden, a loud rumble sounded above them.

Looking upward, they realized that the copper tiles that formed the ceiling were moving around. Following that, innumerable shadows suddenly leaped down to the ground.

In the blink of an eye, the hall was already filled with thousands of those wolf-head human-body creatures, and they swiftly encircled Chu Feng tightly.

"Brat, you claimed that you're the master of this place, didn't you? Prove it then. Escape from these creatures, and we'll believe you!"

The Black-White Twin Malevolence gloated at Chu Feng's plight.

Shoosh!

But in the next instant, the thousands of creatures suddenly fell to their knees and clasped their fists. A resounding voice echoed loudly across the hall.

"Paying respects to master!!!"

...

This sight shocked even Chu Feng himself.

The looks on the faces of the Black-White Twin Malevolence were even more interesting.

What the hell was going on?

Weren't these creatures attempting to kill that brat earlier?

Why would they suddenly kneel to the ground and call him their master?

Did this mean that he was really the master of this place?

Shoosh!

Following that, the thousands of kneeling creatures suddenly got back to their feet, and all at once, they turned their gazes toward the Black-White Twin Malevolence.

“No mercy will be shown to the sinners who offended our master!”

The thousands of creatures released a furious howl simultaneously as they directed their overwhelming killing intent toward the Black-White Twin Malevolence.

“We have this token in our hands! How dare you disrespect us!”

Seeing that the situation was turning awry, the Black-White Twin Malevolence took out their tokens in a fluster and flashed it at the creatures before them.

“No mercy will be shown to the sinners who offended our master!”

But this time, the creatures had no intention to back down at all. Instead, their killing intent only grew even sharper than before. All in unison, they exerted their oppressive might toward the Black-White Twin Malevolence.

Guwah! n-(OveIbln

There was no way the Black-White Twin Malevolence could possibly stand against that. Just like a dead dog, they were crushed to the floor, unable to move at all. The sheer pressure of the oppressive might caused their bodies to begin cracking apart.

“Young hero, we were wrong! Please let us go!”

The Black-White Twin Malevolence hurriedly pleaded with Chu Feng for mercy. They realized that they had made a fatal mistake—Chu Feng was really the master of this place!

However, Chu Feng didn't pay any heed to their pleas for mercy. He was still trying to make sense of the current situation.

Swoosh!

While Chu Feng was still deep in thoughts, the creatures had already marched up to the Black-White Twin Malevolence. They drew the swords by their waists and hacked it down on the two old men.

Blood splattered all over the place.

By the time Chu Feng finally snapped out of his daze, the Black-White Twin Malevolence were already sprawled in a puddle of blood, not breathing at all. They were dead.

Meanwhile, those creatures sheathed their blade and bowed deeply to Chu Feng before leaping into the air and delving back into the ceiling of the hall.

Even the frightening aura they emanated had disappeared without a trace.

If not for the fact that the corpses of the Black-White Twin Malevolence were still lying before him, he would have found it hard to believe that what he had just gone through a moment ago was real.

Everything happened so quickly that it felt no different from a dream.

Just what in the world was going on?

Earlier, when they were still at the entrance, these creatures tried to kill him. It was through the power of the Divine Deer that Chu Feng managed to escape death.

This time around, he was faced with the same creatures as before, just in greater numbers. There shouldn't have been any difference at all, but why did they address him as their master this time around?

Could it be that the owner of this hidden place was really his grandfather?

Chu Feng quickly took a look around his surroundings, but there was no one in sight. The hall was completely empty, and there was no one else to be seen other than Chu Feng and the dead Black-White Twin Malevolence.

Chu Feng pondered deeply for a moment more before he began walking over toward the Black-White Twin Malevolence.

Even though these two old men had died, their source energies were still around.

There was nothing much to be said about their character, but there was no denying that they were formidable cultivators who were even stronger than the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief. It would be a great sin to waste their source energies.

Chu Feng took out a special container to stow their source energies away. He was intending to reserve them for Milady Queen's cultivation once she awakened.

Following that, Chu Feng turned his attention to their Cosmos Sack.

He felt that given the strength that they had displayed, they were bound to have plenty of decent treasures on them.

So, he picked up their Cosmos Sacks, only to realize that there was a formation cast each of it. It was a formation that prevented anyone else other than the two of them from opening their Cosmos Sacks.

However, due to their deaths, this formation had weakened significantly. It took Chu Feng only a few moments to breach the formation with his spirit power.

In the instant that Chu Feng opened their Cosmos Sacks and peeked at the items they had within, his excitement rose to a peak.

"Those two old things sure are formidable. Who could have thought that they would manage to amass such great wealth!" Chu Feng exclaimed in agitation.

He found Exalted Taboo Martial Skills, medicine, pills, rare treasures, and even cultivation resources in their Cosmos Sacks.

On top of that, there was also a black battle axe and a white scythe. These two weapons emanated a powerful aura that far surpassed that of Incomplete Exalted Armaments.

These were Exalted Armaments!

While these two Exalted Armaments came nowhere close in comparison to the Immemorial Hero's Sword which he obtained from the Ancient Era's Tomb of Armaments, they were still formidable weapons in their own rights.

All Exalted Armaments were invaluable treasures in this world.

It was just a pity that there were some limitations on these two Exalted Armaments that prevented Chu Feng from using them.

Chu Feng's guess was that he had to be at least at Martial Exalted level in order to be able to utilize the might of these two Exalted Armaments.

Regardless, he still moved all of the treasures in their Cosmos Sacks over to his one.

While he hadn't found any treasures in this hidden place yet, the items that he had obtained from the Black-White Twin Malevolence were already enough to make this trip worthwhile.

"This old man has been waiting a long time for you here."

It was at this moment that a voice sounded from the depths of the hall. This voice sounded similar to the one that had called out to Chu Feng earlier.

Chu Feng turned around without any hesitation, fearing that he would miss the person yet again.

And this time around, he finally managed to come face-to-face with the person who was talking to him.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4470: Chu Feng's Grandfather - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4470: Chu Feng's Grandfather

Chapter 4470: Chu Feng's Grandfather

Chu Feng was no longer alone in the hall anymore. There was a figure standing right in front of the chair inside the hall.

This figure was an old man with snowy hair. He wore a set of robe that was whiter than pure snow, giving him a distinguished and tidy appearance. He

commanded a transcendental aura that seemed untouched by the mortal world, making him reminiscent of an immortal.

Even if one were to just look at this appearance, it was already apparent that this old man was no ordinary person.

It was just that his entire figure was translucent, indicating that he was not a complete lifeform. It was likely that he was a soul, but he was no ordinary soul either. To be more exact, he was an existence whom Chu Feng was unable to accurately discern.

From this old man, Chu Feng sensed something deeply formidable coming from his aura, and that was the scent of the Ancient Era.

The scent was very strong, which hinted that he was not just a descendant of someone who had lived in the Ancient Era. Most likely, he was an existence who had survived from the Ancient Era to this day.

“Junior Chu Feng pays respect to elder!”

Chu Feng knew nothing about the old man before him, but he dared not to show any disrespect. He quickly stepped forward and bowed to the old man.

He felt that it was very likely that the old man knew something about his grandfather.

“Don’t. This old man is unworthy of your bow. If we were to go by strict hierarchies, you are my young master. How can I have my young master bowing to me?”

As soon as Chu Feng lowered his back, the old man instantaneously appeared before Chu Feng and held him up.

Even though the old man was in the state of a soul, his strength was unfathomable great.

“Elder, do you know my grandfather?” Chu Feng asked.

While Chu Feng had his guesses, he wanted to clarify the matter so as to be certain.

“We didn’t just know one another.”

There was a faint yet wistful smile on the lips of the old man as he said those words calmly.

When Chu Feng heard those words, he couldn't maintain his composure anymore. The old man's answer had ascertained his guesses.

This place was really related to his grandfather, and the Chu Hanxian mentioned on the map was indubitably his grandfather.

"Elder, do you know where my grandfather is at the moment?" Chu Feng grabbed the arms of the old man out of agitation and asked.

"Take a deep breath and calm down first," the old man told Chu Feng with a light smile.

It was not for no reason that he said that. Chu Feng's body had started to tremble, and his eyes were extremely intense. He seemed to have lost control of his emotions.

Those who knew Chu Feng would surely be surprised to see him in his current state.

He had always been able to keep his cool regardless of the situation he was in, and it was rare for him to lose himself like that.

On the other hand, Chu Feng also realized that he had gotten a little too agitated after hearing what the old man said. He quickly released his grip on the old man's arm.

"Pardon me, elder. I was a little too brash. It's just that I'm simply too anxious to know about my grandfather's affairs. Elder, can you tell me if my grandfather is still here at the moment?" Chu Feng asked.

"I believe that you should already have an answer in your mind when you asked that question," the old man replied.

"So, my grandfather is not here?"

Indeed, Chu Feng did think that it was unlikely for his grandfather to be here. Otherwise, the one who was meeting him at the moment wouldn't have just been this old man.

Since his grandfather was nowhere to be seen at the moment, it was likely that he was no longer here.

Despite have such guesses in his mind, Chu Feng still bore a sliver of hope in his mind, hoping that he might have deduced wrongly.

However, as fate would have it, he was doomed to be disappointed. It seemed like he was not destined to meet his grandfather, Chu Hanxian, today.

“It has been almost a thousand years since he left this place,” the old man said.

“Almost a thousand years? Elder, do you remember exactly how many years has it been since my grandfather left here?” Chu Feng asked on.

“I can’t remember it clearly anymore, but it should be slightly less than a thousand years,” the old man replied.

“I see. Elder, you should know some of the affairs surrounding my grandfather, right? Can you tell me what you know about him?” Chu Feng asked.

“It looks like you’re really concerned about your grandfather. To be frank, I was really surprised to see you. I didn’t think that Chu Hanxian would actually be a grandfather. When I sensed you coming near to this area, I thought that you were his son. Time sure passes swiftly. Back when I knew him, he was still a junior,” the old man remarked deeply with a smile.

“A junior? You’re saying that my grandfather was still a junior when you first met him?”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s curiosity was piqued.

While he still had some information regarding his father, he knew close to nothing about his grandfather. Yet, this old man was saying that he knew his grandfather when his grandfather was still young.

Judging from what the old man said, it had been a thousand years since his grandfather left this area.

But based on what Chu Feng knew, his grandfather was a cultivator in the same generation as Supreme Elder Chu Hanpeng, which meant that his grandfather should be over ten thousand years old in age by now.

This would mean that this old man had known his grandfather for a good 9000 years before they lost touch a thousand years ago! This was more than enough to highlight their close ties with one another!

Surely the old man would know a lot of things about his grandfather if that was the case!

Even if his grandfather was no longer here, it would still have been a fruitful trip here if he could learn more about his grandfather from this old man over here.

“Indeed. The first time I saw your grandfather, he was still a junior around your age. A brat of his cultivation level was actually able to get into this hidden place; I was really surprised then!”

There was a distant look in the eyes of the old man as he spoke, and he stroked his beard reminiscently. It seemed like memories of the past were gushing into his head.

On the other hand, Chu Feng was finding it hard to hold himself back anymore.

“Elder, can you tell me what you know about my grandfather?” Chu Feng asked.

His tone carried a hint of a plea in it. He was simply too curious to know about his grandfather.

“Why are you so curious about your grandfather’s affair? Has your grandfather never mentioned anything about his past to you?” the old man asked in bewilderment.

“To be honest with you, elder, I have never met my grandfather before. He has gone missing for many years, and I have no idea what his current state is. What I know about him is very limited,” Chu Feng said.

“Oh? You have never met your grandfather before?”

Hearing those words, the old man reined in his smile, and a deep crease formed on his forehead. Complicated emotions rippled in the depths of his eyes.

There were hints of sorrow and worry.

He seemed to have recalled something.

“Haa, I had advised him not to do it. Did something really happen to him?” the old man murmured with a deep sigh.

Chapter 4471: Too Many Secrets

Chu Feng’s heart skipped a beat upon hearing the words of the old man. It seemed like the old man really knew the reason behind his grandfather’s disappearance!

“Elder, do you know where my grandfather went to? What was he planning to do?” Chu Feng asked.

“You’re his family member. Do you really not know anything at all?” the old man looked at Chu Feng with a deep look on his eyes.

But before Chu Feng could answer, he had already answered his own question with a murmur, “But again, it’s his nature to hide things from those whom he cares about. He probably doesn’t want you to worry about him.”

Hearing how the old man was beating around the bush really left Chu Feng feeling deeply frustrated. He had a feeling that the old man was reluctant to tell him about his grandfather.

Seeing this, Chu Feng decided to get straight to the point and ask directly, “Elder, I need you to tell me what my grandfather was up to.”

“|...”

The old man looked at Chu Feng with uncertainty flickering in his eyes. He seemed to be wavering between two decisions at the moment.

As it turned out, Chu Feng’s guess was right. The old man was intentionally withholding the truth from Chu Feng. However, regardless of what considerations the old man had in mind, Chu Feng was determined to learn the truth from him.

Putong!

Chu Feng knelt down before the old man.

“Elder, it isn’t only me who hasn’t met my grandfather before. Even my father hasn’t met him before either. According to what I heard, my grandfather left the clan at a very young age, and he has never come back ever since then. My father was sent back to the clan by an anonymous person with nothing but a skill manual on him.

“For many years now, my father, my clan, and I have been very worried as to what’s going on with my grandfather. If you do know something about my grandfather, I beseech you to tell me!” Chu Feng spoke anxiously.

For many years now, the Chu Heavenly Clan had completely no idea how Chu Hanxian was doing. Not only did they not know whether he was alive or dead, but they didn’t even know who Chu Feng’s grandmother was either.

According to what the Chu Heavenly Clan said back then, Chu Xuanyuan didn’t have any injuries or blood on him back then, but there was an overpowering stench of blood on him.

That didn’t bode well.

It likely meant that Chu Xuanyuan was carried out of a place filled with blood.

No one knew what the exact circumstances were, but it would appear that Chu Hanxuan had only sent Chu Xuanyuan back to the Chu Heavenly Clan as a last resort.

“Elder, please tell me. Didn’t you mention that you have been waiting for me? If that’s the case, why aren’t you willing to tell me anything?”

Chu Feng was so agitated that his tone was quivering, and his eyes had turned red.

“I allowed you in here to find out about how your grandfather is doing, but I didn’t think that this would be the case. Sigh...”

The old man sighed deeply.

After hearing Chu Feng’s words, his eyes finally firmed up once more. He had decided to tell Chu Feng what he wanted to know.

Wuu!

But just as the old man was about to speak, his face suddenly warped in pain. His body collapsed to the ground from the pain as he clawed at his head desperately.

“Elder!”

Alarmed, Chu Feng rushed forward to help the old man, only to find that he was completely helpless. None of his means was able to alleviate the old man’s pain.

The old man grew weaker and weaker, to the point that his body grew faint. At this rate, it seemed like the old man might really pass away.

This really panicked Chu Feng.

However, just as Chu Feng was despairing, the old man’s condition suddenly began to improve once more. Soon, he was well enough to speak once more.

“As you see, it’s not that I don’t want to tell you. Rather, there are just some things that I’m unable to talk about. Ever since I was trapped here, I was no longer a free man. Your grandfather also has extenuating circumstances around him as well. While your grandfather’s name is written on the map, the true owner of this place isn’t him,” the old man told Chu Feng feebly.

It turned out that the old man had his difficulties too. There was some kind of power controlling him, preventing him from talking about the affairs surrounding Chu Feng’s grandfather.

“If the master of this place is not my grandfather, who is it?” Chu Feng asked.

He had a strong feeling that the true culprit behind his grandfather’s disappearance was the person whom the old man claimed to be the ‘true owner’ of this place.

Bam!

Bam!

But all of a sudden, the entire hall began shaking intensely. nOVe/Ib)1n

Following that, the wolf-head human-body creatures began to surface from the ceiling, the ground, and the walls all around. This time, there were over tens of thousands of them.

“Intruders shall be shown no mercy!”

“Intruders shall be shown no mercy!”

These creatures directed their killing intent toward Chu Feng as they marched in his direction.

This abrupt turn of events made Chu Feng realize that there was something a lot deeper going on here. It was just a moment ago that these creatures called him their master, but in the blink of an eye, they were baring their fangs toward him once more.

“Stop, you bastards!”

The old man raised his hand as he bellowed at the creatures, and a mysterious light burst forth from the old man.

The creatures immediately froze in place at the old man’s command.

But following that, the face of the old man began to contort in pain once more. It seemed like even though the old man could control these creatures, he had to pay a heavy price to do so.

“Hurry up and leave. There are too many of them this time around, I won’t be able to control them for too long. This place will open once again. It could be decades later, it could be millenniums later, but it’ll surely open once again. If you wish to know the truth, put your all into cultivating and grow stronger. Until you are strong enough, you mustn’t enter this place!

“Also, you just need to know that your grandfather isn’t an evil person. If it looks like he has done anything wrong, you have to believe that he has his reasons for doing so. You mustn’t blame him!” the old man shouted at Chu Feng.

Chu Feng could feel a powerful force shrouding around him, and all of a sudden, his surroundings were overwhelmed by a surge of white light.

By the time the white light dissipated, he found that he was no longer in the hidden place anymore. He had returned back to the mountain range, and he was currently standing at the entrance of a cavern.

“Damn it! Just who in the world is the true owner of that hidden place? What relation does he have with my grandfather? Why is he stopping the elder from telling me the truth? Just what is it that my grandfather is seeking to do that the elder is telling me that my grandfather might do something bad?”

Chu Feng’s mind was filled with questions, but there was no way of getting any answers anymore.

The runes inside the cavern had vanished without a trace, and no matter what Chu Feng did, he was unable to bring back that mysterious spirit formation gate anymore.

Even if he wanted to return to the hidden place, he couldn’t do so anymore.

Chu Feng felt like his mind was in a mess, and he was unable to calm himself at all.

He realized that his grandfather must have undergone something major inside the hidden place.

Initially, Chu Feng thought that it was an invaluable fortuitous encounter as his grandfather’s name was written on the map, but after everything that had just happened, his perspective had changed completely.

It might have been a trap instead.

The hidden place had secrets far beyond Chu Feng’s imagination, be it the powerful guards, the old man who had existed since the Ancient Era, the map that had his grandfather’s name, the mysterious owner of the hidden place, the mission that his grandfather had set out to achieve...

Chu Feng felt like his mind was in utter chaos.

Chapter 4472: Xiaoxiao In Danger

After confirming that it was impossible for him to enter the hidden place anymore, Chu Feng took a deep breath and calmed down his raging emotions.

He knew that there was no use getting agitated over this at the moment.

After calming down, he quickly ran through everything that had just happened, and he was able to form his own deductions regarding the clues he received thus far.

His grandfather, Chu Hanxian, had risen through the ranks as a prodigy, stunning the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield. His talents eventually alarmed the then overlord of the Ancestral Martial Galaxy, the Wuming Clan.

The Wuming Clan wouldn't permit the existence of a person who could threaten their position as the overlord, so they secretly dispatched their men to deal with Chu Hanxian.

Chu Hanxian managed to survive their assassination, but at the same time, he was also made cognizant of the determination of the Wuming Clan to get rid of him. Instead of exacting vengeance right away, he chose to leave the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

His intention was to head somewhere free of the eyes of the Wuming Clan to cultivate. He would rise to a level beyond the Wuming Clan before returning back to the Ancestral Martial Starfield to pull his own clan up through the ranks.

When Chu Hanxian left his home, he was still only a junior.

Chu Feng deduced that shortly after his Chu Hanxian left the clan, he stumbled upon this hidden place due a series of coincidences, spending a long nine thousand years in there.

It was only a thousand years ago that he finally regained his freedom and left the hidden place.

But even though his grandfather was finally free, it appeared that there was something else that he had to achieve, which was why he had never gotten the opportunity to return to the Chu Heavenly Clan in the past ten thousand years.

Everything was pointing to say that his grandfather had many difficulties plaguing him, and he was staying away to prevent harm from coming onto his loved one.

This was extremely bad news.

Everything that he had gathered thus far seemed to hint that his grandfather was likely to be already dead by now.

But after calming down, Chu Feng changed his thoughts.

His father had left a message to him in the Chu Heavenly Clan's Forbidden Area, telling him that his father and grandfather would be waiting for Chu Feng in the Outer World.

That meant that his father likely knew his grandfather's whereabouts, which, in turn, indicated that his father had at least verified that his grandfather was still alive.

Going by that logic, his father had likely already met his grandfather, and his grandfather was likely to be in the Outer World.

This was good news.

No matter what, it was relieving to know that his grandfather was still around.

"Grandfather, rest assured. Your grandson will strive to raise his cultivation as quickly as possible. I'll make sure to release those shackles tying you down. Regardless of whether your enemy is a cultivator in the current era or a monster from the Ancient Era, I won't allow anyone to bind your freedom!" Chu Feng vowed to himself.

Chu Feng was still weak at the moment, but his determination to save his family was unwavering. This was his martial comprehension.

The reason why he was working to raise his cultivation was not so that he could become the conqueror of the massive world of cultivators. What he sought was the power to protect his people whom he held dear.

After reaffirming his determination, Chu Feng stood up and left the area. He released his concealment and walked through the mountain range openly, heading toward the exit.

There was no longer any need to hide anymore now that the Black-White Twin Malevolence, who were protecting Zhao Yuzhuo, were dead. The other people from the Zhao Clan was so weak that it wasn't even worth a mention.

It didn't take Chu Feng long to leave the barrier and return to where the crowd was gathered.

There was a greater crowd out here than before. Everyone was looking toward the sky as they chattered incessantly, as if something had happened.

Chu Feng turned over to look in their direction, and in the next moment, he felt a clench in his heart.

There were two figures standing in the sky.

One of them was a young man who had a fairly good-looking face but a vile expression. With just a single look, it was apparent that he was no good thing. Conceit and tyranny were written all over his face.

That young man was holding onto a woman whom Chu Feng recognized—Long Xiaoxiao.

There were various marks on Long Xiaoxiao's body, and she was desperately trying to struggle free from the young man's grasp.

"I dare you to let me go, and we'll have another fight!" Long Xiaoxiao bellowed as she tried to struggle free from the young man's grasp.

"Like I told you, as long as you reveal your true appearance for me to take a look, I'll let you go. Otherwise, I won't stand on ceremony against you," the young man replied.

Seeing such a situation, Chu Feng immediately glanced in the direction of where the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and the others were at, only to see that they were all around.

Yet, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief didn't seem to have the intention to save Long Xiaoxiao even though she had been captured. Long Xiaoxiao's mother appeared to be anxious to leap in to save her daughter, but the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief was holding her down by her shoulder, preventing her from making a move.

"What's going on?"

Chu Feng quickly made his way over to where the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief was and asked them.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you’re back. It’s glad to see that you’re fine. Did you manage to find that hidden place?”

Everyone seemed deeply relieved to see that Chu Feng was safe, and they began asking about the hidden place.

“I’m asking you what’s going on!” Chu Feng repeated himself as he pointed to the commotion in the sky.

Seeing how agitated Chu Feng was, the crowd quickly filled Chu Feng in on the story.

As it turned out, the young man in the sky was Zhao Yuzhuo’s elder brother, the talented Zhao Batian. It would seem like Long Xiaoxiao didn’t return right away after parting with Chu Feng. She feigned to have left the barrier, but after Chu Feng headed off, she immediately returned back in.

Due to that, she stumbled into Zhao Batian and somehow ended up exposing the fact that she was concealing her appearance.

As a result, an intense fight occurred between the two of them, just that Long Xiaoxiao ended in defeat.

Afterward, Zhao Batian pulled Long Xiaoxiao out of the mountain range, seeming to intend to embarrass Long Xiaoxiao before everyone else.

“Let me go! If you aren’t going to save Xiaoxiao, I’ll do it!” Long Xiaoxiao’s mother bellowed as she tried to struggle out of the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief grip.

She was infuriated, but her voice sounded exceptionally weak. Needless to say, this was the doing of the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief too.

“How can you be so foolish? Can’t you see that Zhao Batian is intentionally using Xiaoxiao as a bait to lure us out? Do you think that I don’t want to save Xiaoxiao? She’s my daughter!

“Just look at the confident look on Zhao Batian’s face! His confident look clearly shows that someone is protecting him from the dark. If we were to expose ourselves, none of us will be able to get out of here alive!” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief replied harshly.

“Madam Long, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief is right. I don’t think that Zhao Batian has any intention to harm Princess Xiaoxiao. Let’s just observe the situation for the time being. It could backfire on us if we were to recklessly leap in.”

The others present also tried to dissuade Long Xiaoxiao’s mother from doing anything.

They were fearful, not just of Zhao Batian and Zhao Yuzhuo but the Nine Souls Sacred Clan.

That was the overlord of the Nine Souls Galaxy, wielding the power to utterly decimate their clans from the roots.

Chu Feng could understand the decisions made by the Yu Heavenly Clan, Cloudsky Immortal Sect, and Monstrous Herd Temple. After all, Long Xiaoxiao had no ties with them, so they had no reason to risk themselves for Long Xiaoxiao.

However, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief was Long Xiaoxiao’s father!

Chu Feng couldn’t understand how he could keep his calm before such a situation.

“Miss, don’t worry. I, Zhao Batian, am not a bad person. I just want to see your true appearance. As long as you listen to me obediently and reveal your appearance to me, I won’t do anything to you,” Zhao Batian said.

“It was an unfair match. You suddenly assaulted me. If you have guts, why don’t you fight with me again!” Long Xiaoxiao exclaimed indignantly.

Her reaction made Chu Feng realize that Long Xiaoxiao was unwilling to reveal her true appearance. Chu Feng guessed that it could be an instruction that the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief sent to her through a voice transmission.

It went without saying that the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief didn’t wish for Long Xiaoxiao to reveal her true identity, or else it could implicate the Dragon Clan.

“You sure are testing my patience!”

With a cold sneer, Zhao Batian grabbed Long Xiaoxiao’s robe and tugged on it tightly.

Tzla!

Ah——

A piercing shriek sounded from Long Xiaoxiao's mouth.

The sleeve of her robe had been pulled away, revealing her snowy white arm before the crowd.

However, faced with the terrified Long Xiaoxiao, Zhao Batian excitedly licked his lips instead.

"If you continue to refuse to show your true appearance, I'll rip your clothes off and expose your body to everyone here!" Zhao Batian declared smugly.

Chapter 4473: Fearless

Those words from Zhao Batian caused Long Xiaoxiao's face to stiffen. She was really frightened by what she had just heard.

Even though her body had changed along with her disguise, there was no way she would have been willing to reveal her body before everyone.

Even the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief was shocked too, but he still showed no signs of making a move at all.

"Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, are you still going to stand by the side and watch the show like an onlooker? That's your daughter over there! If anyone dares to do that to my daughter, I would lop his head off in an instant. Yet, you still are in the mood to continue watching here?" the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster mocked the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief coldly.

He wasn't close with Long Xiaoxiao, so it was natural that he wouldn't risk himself for her. However, he couldn't stand to see how the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief was willing to forsake his daughter so easily.

Had it been his kin in the same position, there was no way he would have been able to bring himself to watch idly by the side.

And he wasn't the only one who felt that way.

The Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, the Supreme Elders of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect, and the other top-notch experts were all looking at the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, and there was a hint of disdain in their eyes.

They felt that the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief was being a little too unfeeling here.

But despite the gazes on him, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief still remained unmoved. He continued holding Long Xiaoxiao's mother down while disallowing Long Busheng from making a move.

It was true that Long Xiaoxiao was the future of the Dragon Clan, but the Dragon Clan would have no future if it were to be obliterated by the Nine Souls Sacred Clan.

The pros and cons were very obvious to him.

"At this rate, Miss Long won't be able to face anyone anymore," a Supreme Elder from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect remarked, seeing that the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief was still not intending to make a move.

If Long Xiaoxiao were to be really stripped bare before the crowd, it would be a huge trauma to her, especially if her father was standing by the side but refused to help her.

Swoosh!

But at this moment, a silhouette suddenly rose to the air.

Seeing this, the expressions on the crowd turned a little complicated. To be honest, they had a feeling inside that things would eventually turn out this way.

That was because the person was no other than Chu Feng.

After everything that had happened, the crowd managed to get a grasp of just what kind of person Chu Feng was—obstinate and fearless.

It was just that they didn't think that Chu Feng would really dare to step forth in such a situation. It was the Nine Souls Sacred Clan that they could possibly be up against here!

“Does he really not fear death?” Yin Daifen, who had been watching from the sky as everything unfolded, muttered with a complicated look in her eyes.

She had known that Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao were on extremely close terms with one another, but to be honest, she couldn't have guessed that Chu Feng would actually step in despite the risk of offending the Zhao Clan.

One must know that this was a situation where even Long Xiaoxiao's birth father, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, dared not to make a move!

But Chu Feng still chose to step in despite knowing this. It was not ignorance at play here but true bravery.

Yin Daifen clearly saw Long Xiaoxiao's face tensing up when she saw Chu Feng approaching her.

Even though neither of them said a word, the smart Yin Daifen was still able to tell that Long Xiaoxiao was sending a voice transmission to Chu Feng, urging him to leave before he caught the attention of the Zhao Clan.

Despite so, Chu Feng still chose to step forward.

He had already made up his mind, and no one could change his will!

Watching this sight, Yin Daifen couldn't help but feel deeply envious of Long Xiaoxiao.

While those of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect treated her with utmost respect, she knew deep down that if she had been in the same plight as Long Xiaoxiao, none of them would have been willing to step forward for her.

“Who is that fellow?”

“Is he really intending to step up at this moment? Is he tired of living?!”

The crowd exclaimed in astonishment.

Chu Feng's movement had finally caught the attention of the onlookers around.

Other than those from the Holy Light Galaxy, none of the onlookers here recognized Chu Feng. They had no idea what Chu Feng was up to, but they

knew for certain that anyone who caught Chu Batian's attention at this moment would be in for a ride of suffering!

Surprisingly, Zhao Batian didn't spare Chu Feng a glance. He was in no mood to bother with a mere insignificant ant.

However, the others from the Zhao Clan began shouting angrily at Chu Feng.

"You twat, are you disrespecting our Zhao Clan over here? Scram! You might be tired of living, but don't implicate us here!"

"Get lost right now, or else your entire clan will be paying the price of your folly!"

The ones who were exceptionally harsh on Chu Feng were the two old men who were guarding the entrance of the barrier. Even though their words sounded awful, interestingly, they were communicating with Chu Feng via voice transmission.

While Chu Feng had no idea why they were doing this, he simply disregarded their words, acting as if he hadn't heard them at all.

He reached into his Cosmos Sack and took out a gourd. A streak of light burst forth from the gourd, and a beautiful spirit beast appeared before everyone's eyes.

"This is the spirit beast."

Upon seeing the spirit beast, a huge commotion broke out amidst the crowd.
novE-lB)1n

Those from the Zhao Clan who were berating Chu Feng a moment ago gasped in shock.

Even Zhao Batian had turned his sight over to Chu Feng as glee filled his face. This was the spirit beast that his younger brother, Zhao Yuzhuo, was looking for!

"Who could have thought that fellow would actually manage to find that spirit beast!"

At the same time, the two old men guarding the barrier also trembled in agitation too.

They were the ones who let Chu Feng in earlier, and they knew very well the significance of the spirit beast to Zhao Yuzhuo.

Without a doubt, Chu Feng would be handsomely rewarded for his efforts here.

Shoosh!

Just as those from the Zhao Clan thought that Chu Feng would be handing the spirit beast over for a reward, Chu Feng suddenly grabbed the spirit beast by its vitals.

“Let her go, and this spirit beast will be yours!” Chu Feng pointed to Long Xiaoxiao as he spoke.

“He’s here to save her?”

The crowd immediately understood Chu Feng’s intention.

“The two of you are in cahoots?”

Zhao Batian narrowed his eyes as the smile on his face faded as viciousness crept into his eyes.

However, Chu Feng remained unfazed. Looking Zhao Batian directly in the eye, he quietly tightened his grasp on the spirit beast’s vitals.

Awuuu!

The spirit beast cried in agony.

“I told you to release her. Do you not hear me?” Chu Feng bellowed at Zhao Batian.

“You dare to threaten me?”

Seeing how Chu Feng had no fear for him, Zhao Batian’s rage intensified.

“It looks like you don’t want this spirit beast anymore,” Chu Feng said as he exerted even greater force into his grasp.

“Stop it!”

A furious shout suddenly echoed in the air.

Following that, a figure darted across the sky and stopped right beside Zhao Batian.

It was a young man who bore an uncanny resemblance to Zhao Batian. Without a doubt, he was Zhao Batian’s younger brother, Zhao Yuzhuo, as well as the most influential person of the Zhao Clan at the moment.

He was the one who forged a connection between the Zhao Clan and the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, bringing about its rise to prominence.

No one knew why Zhao Yuzhuo was able to earn the fancy of a princess of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, but without a doubt, offending him would be the worst decision one could make.

The fact that even the domineering Zhao Batian had fallen silent after he appeared was more than enough to highlight his current standing within the Zhao Clan.

“You aren’t locals, right?” Zhao Yuzhuo assessed Chu Feng curiously as he asked.

“So what if we are, so what if we aren’t?” Chu Feng rebutted.

“Heh.”

Zhao Yuzhuo chuckled softly to himself before he began speaking, “I advise you not to go against me. I don’t think that you have a good understanding of who I, Zhao Yuzhuo, am, so you still don’t comprehend the consequences of offending me, especially right here right now.”

Those words were filled with threat.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng burst into laughter and said, “It seems like you have really been emboldened by the Nine Souls Sacred Clan. Is it fun playing house behind the shadows of another?”

“This!!!”

Those words caused shocked gasps to sound all around.

The onlookers thought that the only reason why Chu Feng dared to provoke the brothers from the Zhao Clan was because he didn't know the backing they had. However, Chu Feng's earlier words revealed that he knew of the relationship between the Zhao Clan and the Nine Souls Sacred Clan!

This, in turn, plunged the crowd deeper into confusion.

If he knew that Zhao Yuzhuo was backed by a princess of the Nine Soul Sacred Clan, why was he still doing such a thing?

Was he out of his mind, or did he have someone formidable backing him up to that allowed him to stand fearlessly before Zhao Yuzhuo?

Chapter 4474: Just Try Touching Me

"Should I take it that you have come here intentionally to go against our Zhao Clan, or are you aiming for the spirit beast?" Zhao Yuzhuo glanced at the spirit beast in Chu Feng's hand as he spoke with a frosty tone.

"I don't want to waste my words on you. Let her go, and I'll give you this spirit beast," Chu Feng said.

"Let the spirit beast go, and we'll return her," Zhao Yuzhuo replied.

"Don't try to negotiate with me. I have no intentions of talking terms with you," Chu Feng said as he tightened his grip around the spirit beast, causing it to squeak even more desperately.

"You bastard! Who do you think you are to threaten the two of us? You must be tired of living!"

Seeing how arrogant Chu Feng was acting, Zhao Batian finally lost his patience and roared at Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng didn't even bother responding to Zhao Batian's furious roar. He simply nonchalantly tightened his grip further, causing the spirit beast to struggle more and more violently.

"Big brother, let that lass go."

Seeing that the current situation wasn't to their advantage, Zhao Yuzhuo finally gave in with a frown.

Zhao Yuzhuo's willingness to compromise surprised the crowd. Those who had heard of him knew him to be a domineering and unreasonable individual. He had always been the one to threaten others, and never had anyone dared to turn the tables on him before. n(/Oveℓ&In

Such a haughty person was being threatened at the moment, and he actually chose to give in?

But in truth, Zhao Yuzhuo was simply weighing the pros and cons in his mind. The reason why he wanted to capture the spirit beast so much was because the princess of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan fancied it. This humiliation was a small price to pay if he could please the princess in return.

"Scram, you nasty lass!"

Even though Zhao Batian was unhappy at the current turn of events, he didn't dare to go against Zhao Yuzhuo. Thus, he reluctantly released Long Xiaoxiao from his grasp.

As soon as Long Xiaoxiao regained her freedom, she obediently headed over to Chu Feng's side instead of settling the score with Zhao Batian.

"Little benefactor, I'm sorry. I..."

Long Xiaoxiao took a glance at Chu Feng before her head drooped down in guilt. She felt deeply ashamed of herself.

Just as Chu Feng had guessed, she continued to linger inside the barrier after Chu Feng had left, which resulted in Zhao Batian noticing her. If only she had chosen to heed Chu Feng's instruction, she wouldn't have gotten into this mess.

"It's fine as long as you have learned your lesson. Are you alright? Are you injured anywhere?" Chu Feng looked at Long Xiaoxiao concernedly.

Sensing Chu Feng's warm gaze, Long Xiaoxiao couldn't hold her emotions back anymore, and tears began pattering from her eyes.

She didn't respond to Chu Feng's question because she knew that she couldn't conceal her crying if she were to speak, and she didn't want to bother Chu Feng any more than this. So, she shook her head to indicate that she was fine.

“It’s good that you’re fine. Leave the rest to me,” Chu Feng said as he fondled Long Xiaoxiao’s head dotingly.

“So she’s your lover? It’s no wonder why you dare to stand against us to save her!” Zhao Batian sneered coldly.

“It’s time for you to fulfill your promise!” Zhao Yuzhuo urged as he looked at the spirit beast in Chu Feng’s hand.

Take it!”

With a flick of his wrist, Chu Feng tossed the spirit beast over to Zhao Yuzhuo.

Even though it looked like Chu Feng had been torturing the spirit beast earlier by gripping its vitals, in truth, it was all a facade he had created using his spirit power.

The spirit beast was still prancing around exuberantly, completely free of harm.

After verifying that nothing was wrong with the spirit beast, Zhao Yuzhuo nodded his head in satisfaction. Then, he turned to look at Chu Feng with fury burning in his eyes.

“Big brother!” Zhao Yuzhuo ordered Zhao Batian.

Boom!

In the next moment, the oppressive might of a rank seven Utmost Exalted level cultivator shrouded the sky, sealing off the area around Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao to prevent them from escaping.

It was from Zhao Batian!

It didn’t just stop at that. Like a ferocious beast, the oppressive might collapsed inward onto Chu Feng without any hesitation to claim his life.

“This is...”

But the sight that followed caused everyone to stagger backward in shock. Even Zhao Batian and Zhao Yuzhuo were forced to look at Chu Feng in new light.

A Divine-level Lightning Mark had appeared on Chu Feng's forehead, and a Lightning Armor had formed around his body too.

Chu Feng's original cultivation was at rank five Utmost Exalted level, but as he exerted his means, his cultivation rose instantaneously to rank seven Utmost Exalted level.

With this enhanced strength, he fended off Zhao Batian's oppressive might with ease.

One must know cultivators that had managed to grasp the Divine-level Lightning Mark was already extremely rare in the world, but Chu Feng was actually able to use the Lightning Armor on top of that.

The power of the Lightning Armor should have never appeared on a cultivator that was of Chu Feng's level.

"It's no wonder why you're so arrogant. It seems like you still have some capabilities. Which Heavenly Clan are you from?" Zhao Yuzhuo asked Chu Feng.

"Where I came from has nothing to do with you. I'd just like to give you a word of advice here. I'm in a very terrible mood at the moment, so don't block my way. Otherwise, don't expect me to have mercy on you!" Chu Feng growled at Zhao Yuzhuo and Zhao Batian.

"Mercy on us? Hahaha! If anyone is going to lose their life here, it would be you and that lover of yours!"

Boom!

With a furious roar, blue flames sprouted from Zhao Batian's body. The blue flames fused together with the clouds and covered the entire skyline.

This was a Divine Power.

Through the prowess of the Divine Power, Zhao Batian's cultivation rose a rank up to rank eight Utmost Exalted level.

"Lad, what are you going to do now? Are you going to have your woman fight with me once more?" Zhao Batian asked Chu Feng smugly.

He had crossed hands with Long Xiaoxiao earlier, so he knew how powerful she was. Even though he had won the battle in the end, he knew that she wasn't an opponent whom he could afford to underestimate.

As for Chu Feng, while his means were indeed impressive, his base cultivation was only at rank five Utmost Exalted level. With that, Zhao Batian knew that as long as he were to raise his cultivation up to rank eight Utmost Exalted level, Chu Feng wouldn't stand a chance against him at all.

In other words, the only one who could pose a threat to him here as Long Xiaoxiao. That being said, since he was able to defeat Long Xiaoxiao once earlier, he was confident that he could do it again.

Everything was within his control.

"Your enemy is me!" Chu Feng replied coldly.

"Little benefactor, you mustn't get careless against him. He possesses mysterious means!" Long Xiaoxiao sent a voice transmission to Chu Feng to warn him.

"Don't worry," Chu Feng told Long Xiaoxiao as he patted her head.

"You want to fight with me? Do you think that you're worthy of being my opponent?" Zhao Batian asked with a voice filled with sarcasm.

"You're just a mere rank five Utmost Exalted level cultivator! Even after raising your cultivation, you're still only at rank seven Utmost Exalted level. Do you think that someone of your caliber would stand a chance against me?"

It wasn't just Zhao Batian here who looked down on Chu Feng. All those who were unfamiliar with Chu Feng's means were all looking at him in skepticism.

There was no way a rank seven Utmost Exalted level cultivator could stand a chance against a rank eight Utmost Exalted level cultivator. The crowd wanted to know just what in the world was giving this young man the confidence to dare to challenge Zhao Batian to a fight.

But faced with everyone's doubt, Chu Feng simply chuckled softly and said, "You're asking me whether I stand a chance against you? Hah! I should be the one asking you that question instead! Someone of your strength wouldn't even be able to touch a single strand of my hair!"

Chapter 4475: Powerless To Retaliate

Chu Feng's words left everyone flabbergasted.

There was a moment of silence before a huge uproar broke out amidst the crowd.

Zhao Batian's lips were quivering intensely as he glared at Chu Feng murderously.

Awoo!

But at this moment, the sky suddenly darkened as furious howls sounded.

The sky, which was covered in blue flame a moment ago, was suddenly overwhelmed by the emergence of four massive sacred beasts.

"What are those?"

Those sacred beasts were massive in size, and they looked lifelike as well. Screams of terror sounded amongst the crowd as they thought that they were in grave danger.

"It's a Divine Power! It seems to be a Divine Power!"

"My gosh, what a powerful Divine Power! It actually overpowers even Zhao Batian's Divine Power!"

"Whose is it? Who is the one who commands such a powerful Divine Power?"

The crowd quickly figured out what was going on, but it only served to further their shock.

In truth, even Zhao Batian's expression had turned a little complicated. From the slight frown on his face, it was apparent that he wasn't feeling too good at the moment.

Zhao Batian was a highly talented cultivator who commanded great fighting prowess. It was rare for him to meet anyone who was his match even within the same cultivation realm, and the one thing that he was proudest about was his Divine Power.

It was his Divine Power that allowed him to overcome all of his peers and rise to the top.

In fact, even when he was fighting with enemies who possessed Divine Powers as well, his Divine Power would always overpower the other party, and that had always left him feeling deeply gleeful on the inside.

He never thought that a day would come where his Divine Power would be overpowered.

Furthermore, judging from the sight above, it wasn't even a close fight between the two. His Divine Power was utterly outmatched here. This was definitely not a pleasant sight for him.

“Look at that person! He's emanating the same aura as those four massive beasts! Could he be the owner of the Divine Power!”

Someone suddenly pointed at Chu Feng and exclaimed in shock.

In the next moment, a massive commotion exploded amongst the onlooker.

At this very moment, the silhouettes of the sacred beasts were overlapping with Chu Feng's body, indicating clearly who the master of the Divine Power was.

“No, this can't be possible. How could this happen?” Zhao Batian clenched his fists tightly as he growled in disbelief.

Chu Feng was a person who possessed the Heavenly Bloodline. The Divine Character Lightning Mark and the Lightning Armor were proof of that. How could a person who possessed the Heavenly Bloodline grasp Divine Power too?

Weng!

But in the next moment, right before everyone's eyes, the four energies that were shrouding Chu Feng dived into his body, causing his cultivation to rise once more to rank eight Utmost Exalted level.

“He actually managed to grasp Divine Power too? He must be a monster!”

The crowd was still assessing Chu Feng in skepticism a moment ago, but at this very moment, they were staring at him with their mouths agape in horror.

Putting aside those from the younger generation, even those from the older generation were utterly stunned. Everyone was taken aback by the prowess that Chu Feng had shown.

“Speaking of which, this exalted was also shocked when young friend Chu Feng first showed his Divine Power,” the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster remarked with a chuckle.

“I’ve seen those who possess multiple Divine Powers, but the nature of the Heavenly Bloodline is at odds with that of Divine Powers. Young friend Chu Feng’s feat of being able to utilize those two powers simultaneously to raise his cultivation is deeply unbelievable. It is something that will cause a huge commotion regardless of which part of the world of cultivators one is in,” the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“So what if you have this kind of unorthodox means? A true cultivator relies on his skills! Today, I shall give you the honor of witnessing the prowess of Zhao Batian!” Zhao Batian bellowed furiously.

A massive turquoise blade appeared in his grasp, and it emanated the same blue flames as that of his Divine Power.

“He actually brought out his Incomplete Exalted Armament, the Turquoise Flame Demon Saber right at the start of the battle. It seems like Zhao Batian has acknowledged that lad’s prowess.”

“Well, that lad is indeed quite formidable, but Zhao Batian is no ordinary cultivator either. I’m really curious to know that in a fight between those two, who will emerge victorious!”

Upon seeing Zhao Batian bringing forth his Incomplete Exalted Armament, those who were familiar with him couldn’t help but feel a little expectant of the fight that was going to occur.

Shoosh!

All of a sudden, a shadow flitted in Zhao Batian’s direction.

It was no other than Chu Feng. He had also brought out his Incomplete Exalted Armament, and he charged right at Zhao Batian in the next moment.

He didn't use any martial skill, opting to rely on his raw might as a rank eight Utmost Exalted level cultivator to assault Zhao Batian instead.

"He intends to clash head-on with Zhao Batian? He has really picked the wrong opponent this time!"

There were several pinnacle Utmost Exalted level and even Martial Exalted level cultivators amongst the crowd. They were able to swiftly deduce Chu Feng's intention, but they shook their heads to express their disapproval toward his decision.

Typically speaking, Demon Armaments tended to conflict with Divine Powers, but it just so happened that the Turquoise flame Demon Saber that Zhao Batian obtained by coincidence was extremely compatible with Zhao Batian's Divine Power.

The resonance between the two powers caused Zhao Batian's prowess to be greatly increased when using his Divine Power and the Turquoise flame Demon Saber together.

Furthermore, Zhao Batian had always been an avid saber practitioner ever since he was still young, and he devoted all of his efforts into mastering the saber. To date, he had already learned over a thousand saber skills.

Any weapon in his hand would have increased his fighting prowess, but if the weapon was a saber, it went far beyond just that. His skills with the saber would amplify terrifying might manyfold.

For this reason, everyone felt that Chu Feng had chosen the wrong opponent to confront directly.

Klang klang klang!

While everyone was shaking their heads at this situation, Chu Feng had already walked right up to Zhao Batian. With the cold glints of blade flashing across the sky, the two of them had started clashing with one another.

Wuahhh!

The two of them simply crossed swords several times, and all of a sudden, Zhao Batian was knocked flying like a shooting star before crashing heavily onto the ground.

The sheer force of his fall caused a cloud of dust to rise into the air, and the flat ground turned into a deep crater.

What was even shocking was that there were many blade wounds on Zhao Batian's body, some of them light lacerations while the more severe ones sliced right down to his bone.

In contrast, Chu Feng and his humble-looking Incomplete Exalted Armament stood calmly in the air as he gazed down at Zhao Batian from above, reminiscent of a victor ridiculing the defeated.

“That lad is actually that powerful?”

Those who hadn't known Chu Feng before began to shudder in fear at the strength he had displayed. Be it the old or the young, they were all shaken by this sight.

They knew just how terrifying of a fighter Zhao Batian was. His reputation as a prodigious cultivator definitely wasn't just hearsay. For this reason, they were looking forward to watching this fight.

Some of the onlookers did consider the possibility that Zhao Batian might have been defeated, but no one expected the battle to conclude in such a fast and decisive manner.

The reputed genius in saber skills, Zhao Batian, was actually utterly helpless before Chu Feng!

Chapter 4476: You Must Die

“I didn't think that there would be such a formidable genius in the world. It's just like the saying ‘there's always going to be a mountain higher than the other’, huh?”

The crowd stared at Chu Feng in agitation. They couldn't calm the shock that had shaken their bodies.

Many of the juniors present directed looks of admiration and awe toward Chu Feng.

Putting aside cultivation, just in terms of means and combat skills, none of those present in the field knew anyone who was able to outdo Chu Feng.

The fact that Zhao Batian was able to defeat Long Xiaoxiao was more than enough to show that he was a formidable cultivator in his own right, but he had been completely outmatched by Chu Feng.

In the eyes of the crowd, Chu Feng was no longer just at the level of prodigy anymore. He was a terrifying monster that towered above prodigies, an existence that far surpassed one's imagination.

"It looks like you didn't go all out in the fight against me back then, Brother Chu Feng," Yu Lie, who had fought with Chu Feng back at the desert outside the Godwish Palace, remarked wistfully.

The prowess that Chu Feng had displayed today was far stronger than the previous time they crossed blows with one another. This went to show that Chu Feng had held back against him.

In any case, it was clear that Zhao Batian had already lost here. Despite so, Chu Feng was still looking at Zhao Batian with eyes gleaming in hostility.

"Little benefactor, let's forget it and leave this place," a voice suddenly sounded beside Chu Feng—Long Xiaoxiao.

She had a good grasp of Chu Feng's character after being with him for some time, and she could tell that Chu Feng didn't intend to let things go at just this.

However, she was well aware that the Zhao Clan was backed by the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, and she didn't wish to see Chu Feng crossing the Nine Souls Sacred Clan for her.

And in truth, before Long Xiaoxiao even said a thing, there were already many people who were sending voice transmissions to Chu Feng to advise him not to make things difficult for Zhao Batian, and these people included the Supreme Elders from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect, the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster, and most notably of all, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief.

However, Chu Feng didn't pay any heed to their words at all.

As people who had chosen to stand by one side and leave Long Xiaoxiao to the lurch, he felt that they had no right to say anything to him.

However, Long Xiaoxiao was different. She was the victim here, so when she said those words, Chu Feng began to waver a little.

He pondered for a moment before he turned around and headed to where Long Xiaoxiao was.

This was a sign that he had decided to let Zhao Batian go.

Swoosh!

But before Chu Feng could even walk away, a burst of killing intent suddenly arose behind Chu Feng. It was from Zhao Batian!

Zhao Batian was making use of the opening that Chu Feng exposed while turning around to launch a martial skill against him.

This martial skill manifested a single blade that carried overwhelming might. He was intending to take Chu Feng's life with this single strike!

However, Chu Feng was prepared for this. He swept the weapon in his hand backward and deflected that lethal strike.

Chu Feng was incredibly infuriated at this moment, but his expression simply became more impassive than before. Yet, it was exactly this impassive face that no one could read that instilled deep fear into the hearts of others.

"I was intending to let you go, but you trampled all over my goodwill. You're going to have to pay the price for your folly," Chu Feng uttered as a bone-chilling murderous will gushed into the surroundings.

"That lad... What terrifying killing intent!"

Sensing the killing intent that was coming from Chu Feng, the juniors shuddered in fear and the elders frowned tightly in response.

The killing intent that was emanating from Chu Feng was so overpowering that the crowd felt as if they had been plunged into the midst of a tragic battlefield. There were rarely any cultivators that could emanate such terrifying killing intent, even amongst the demonic practitioners. *novel***-In**

“You want to kill me? Do you think that you have the capability to do so? Someone will die today, but it won’t be me but you arrogant piece of trash!” Zhao Batian bellowed furiously.

At the same time, he also released bursts of killing intent that gushed forth like relentless waves.

It was just that his killing intent appeared lacking in comparison to Chu Feng’s, reminiscent of a dog attempting to revolt against a savage tiger. The disparity was extremely clear here, and it was only further driven in by the fact that Zhao Batian was no match for Chu Feng.

No matter how one looked at it, it felt like Zhao Batian was simply struggling in futility.

Boom!

A series of explosions suddenly sounded from Zhao Batian’s body. It was originating from a blood-red mist that was spurting out from Zhao Batian’s body like lava erupting from a volcano.

At the same time, Zhao Batian’s eyes and skin turned blood-red. His muscles began bulging, and his physique expanded rapidly.

It was as if he had turned into a blood-red monster all of a sudden.

With these changes, his aura also turned many times more frightening than before, and his fighting prowess was enhanced by severalfold.

“He consumed a forbidden medicine... But what a terrifying forbidden medicine that is!”

The onlookers could easily tell the reason behind the changes that Zhao Batian was undergoing.

“Big brother, are you insane? You don’t need to go that far!” Zhao Yuzhuo exclaimed out of worry.

He knew what that forbidden medicine was, and he knew just what kind of burden it would bring upon Zhao Batian’s body.

“No one can take away a woman who I, Zhao Batian, has laid my eyes on! I shall subdue this trash personally and snatch my woman back!” Zhao Batian roared furiously as purple flames gushed out of his body.

Holding onto the Turquoise Flame Demon Saber tightly, he brandished it down on Chu Feng with great might.

“Rank five Taboo Exalted, Purple Infernal Flames!”

As the saber tore through the air, a powerful outpour of purple flame surged furiously toward Chu Feng as if a tsunami.

Tzlala!

On the other hand, blue lightning had begun crackling around Chu Feng as well. This was the hall protection treasure of the Yu Heavenly Clan, rank five Exalted Taboo, Soul of Heavenly Lightning!

The two martial skills clashed with one another, creating a sight that looked as if two devastating beasts were tearing each other apart. The shockwaves that rippled from the clash of power was incredibly destructive, laying waste onto everything that stood in its vicinity.

At first glance, it looked as if both powers were equally matched. But soon enough, the crowd realized that the blue lightning seemed to be even more domineering.

Like a charging dragon, it tore apart everything that stood in its path. Under the relentless charge of the blue lightning, the onslaught of purple flame soon started to unravel.

“It seems like he’s still unable to make it. He has consumed such a formidable forbidden medicine, but he’s still no match for that lad.”

The experts present could already tell that Chu Feng was still the stronger one of the two in this clash.

Chapter 4477: Amazing The Crowd

“What formidable martial skills! I would have never believed that one could actually master martial skills to such a level at their age!”

“From the looks of it, it would appear that Zhao Batian is not a match for that lad. That lad is simply too frightening! Just who the hell is he?”

Initially, it was only the top-notch experts who could tell that Chu Feng was in an advantageous situation here. However, as Chu Feng’s blue lightning swiftly tore through Zhao Batian’s purple flame, it soon became clear to everyone what the conclusion of the clash would be.

“He isn’t a match for that lad despite having consumed a forbidden medicine.”

“Looks like Zhao Batian doesn’t stand a chance anymore.”

Even the onlookers had proclaimed Zhao Batian’s loss.

“Hahaha, very well! I have been waiting for this day for a very long time! I can finally experience its true strength!”

But to everyone’s surprise, even as the purple flame he had unleashed toward Chu Feng was swiftly being whittled down, Zhao Batian abruptly burst into laughter.

Boom!

Zhao Batian’s body began to swell up once more, growing by another twofold this time around.

His skin had begun cracking, and what that flowed out of these cracks were not fresh blood but a lava-like substance. An even more powerful surge of energy was gradually being emitted from Zhao Batian’s body.

“Big brother, are you insane?” Zhao Yuzhuo hollered anxiously.

He immediately realized that Zhao Batian had done—the latter had just consumed an even more potent forbidden medicine!

Zhao Batian acted as if he had been possessed. He didn’t even bother explaining himself, as if he couldn’t hear Zhao Yuzhuo’s words at all. His eyes that were so red that they looked as if they were spitting fire were fixated on Chu Feng.

“I shall show you the true prowess of a Taboo Exalted Martial Skill!”

As Zhao Batian spoke, a pair of massive eyes suddenly appeared in the midst of the purple flame, and a terrifying howl could vaguely be heard echoing from it. It looked so sinister that it felt almost as if a flame demon had descended upon the world.

At the same time, the prowess of the purple flame also grew exponentially. With its enhanced might, the purple flame finally managed to turn the table around.

With growing momentum, it began to claw its way through Chu Feng's blue lightning to strike Chu Feng down.

Chu Feng continued to release blue lightning from his body to fend against the purple flame, but he couldn't stop the terrifying purple flame that was swiftly getting closer toward him.

"Is it possible to manifest life within a martial skill? What a scary power that is!"

The crowd was shocked by the changes that had occurred to the martial skill.

"Hahaha, do you think that's all? This is nothing but the appetizer!" Zhao Batian laughed frenziedly, as if he had lost his mind to his newfound power.

Yet another two more pairs of eyes appeared amidst the purple flames, and the prowess of the purple flame grew by almost threefold.

"This... Isn't this a little too much? Just what kind of forbidden medicine did he eat to be able to draw forth such power from his martial skill?!"

The spectating elders around remarked in astonishment.

"It's unbecoming of a cultivator to be so reliant on such external means to defeat his opponent. I wonder how would that lad respond to this?"

Faced with such a situation, even the experts who didn't know Chu Feng began worrying in his stead. They felt that it would be a huge pity for Chu Feng to lose his life here.

In a real battle, Zhao Batian wouldn't stand a chance against Chu Feng. In terms of character, Chu Feng seemed to be much more of a decent human being as compared to Zhao Batian.

Putting aside the cause of the battle, even after Chu Feng had defeated Zhao Batian and chosen to let him off, Zhao Batian still shamelessly tried to sneak a surprise assault on Chu Feng. After his surprise assault had been foiled, he resorted to consuming forbidden medicine to stand his ground.

If there was anyone who deserved to die here, they would point their fingers at Zhao Batian unhesitatingly.

And given that even the onlookers were so worried about Chu Feng, there was no need to say just how the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster, and the others were feeling at the moment.

It was not that they didn't believe in Chu Feng's strength, but Zhao Batian was simply too terrifying after consuming two forbidden medicines. His prowess already far surpassed that of ordinary rank eight Utmost Exalted level cultivators.

Unless Chu Feng had another trump card prepared, it would be hard for him to triumph over Zhao Batian.

But did Chu Feng really still have anything else up his sleeves?

They honestly didn't know, and they weren't willing to bet on the possibility. If they continued to stand around and do nothing at all, Chu Feng could very well lose his life!

But before any of them could make a move, Chu Feng suddenly spoke up, "Is that all you have?"

Those who had just prepared themselves to make a move calmed down once more.

Chu Feng's tone was calm and confident. It didn't seem like he was panicking despite the overwhelming might of Zhao Batian's martial skill.

In fact, rather than saying that he was not panicking, it seemed like he was mocking Zhao Batian even.

"What do you mean by this?" Zhao Batian was a little taken aback to hear Chu Feng's words. *nDve(1B-In*

"If you're done, it should be my turn to make a move."

Tzlala!

Right after saying those words, six surges of lightning burst forth from Chu Feng's body and swiftly morphed into the silhouette of a human.

"Those are... Lightning Souls?"

The crowd from the Yu Heavenly Clan dilated their pupils in stupefaction. Even the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief could hardly conceal his disbelief at this situation.

"I knew that he had left a hand, but I didn't think that he would still have something so powerful up his sleeves. He could actually manifest six Lightning Souls simultaneously?!"

Yu Lie looked utterly dumbstruck.

One must know that he had to push himself beyond his limit in order to manifest a second Lightning Soul, but at this very instant, Chu Feng was manifesting six Lightning Souls at once with a leisurely look at his face.

This further drove in the disparity in talent between him and Chu Feng, and a feeling of helplessness rose within him.

"How could a junior manifest six Lightning Souls? Just how in the world is Chu Feng doing this? Is it really possible for a person so talented to exist in the world?"

The Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief looked at Chu Feng with a look of lamentation in his eyes. With a deep sigh, he murmured regretfully, "Why is such a prodigy not from our clan?"

Tzlala!

While everyone was still in a state of shock, the six Lightning Souls began to expand rapidly as they launched their attacks toward Zhao Batian.

Boom boom!

The overpowering might of the Lightning Souls tore through the frightening purple flame without any resistance to strike down on Zhao Batian, smashing him right into the ground.

The sheer force had incapacitated Zhao Batian, but he wasn't dead yet. There was still a breath of life in him.

Chu Feng didn't kill him right away!

Pah!

A leg pressed down on Zhao Batian's chest as a sword was placed right before his face.

It was Chu Feng.

"Like I have said, you won't be getting out of here alive," Chu Feng said.

"Stop! If you dare to kill my big brother, I'll massacre your entire clan!" a furious howl suddenly sounded at this moment—Zhao Yuzhuo.

Zhao Yuzhuo was anxious for his Zhao Batian's safety, but despite so, his attitude still remained overbearing. He was utterly confident in himself.

But Chu Feng simply sneered coldly in response to Zhao Yuzhuo's threat.

Puchi.

Chu Feng's sword pierced right through Zhao Batian's head.

Chapter 4478: This is Disastrous

In the moment that Chu Feng impaled Zhao Batian's head, the commotion in the surroundings fell into utter silence, such that one could hear a pin drop.

No one had expected Chu Feng to really dare to kill Zhao Batian. After all, he was the person whom Zhao Yuzhuo cared about the most.

Killing Zhao Batian was equivalent to making Zhao Yuzhuo his mortal enemy.

And making a mortal enemy out of Zhao Yuzhuo was no different from offending the Nine Souls Sacred Clan.

"How dare a mere ant like you kill my big brother? I'll rip you into pieces, you insolent trash!" Zhao Yuzhuo flew into a state of rage.

He whipped out a weapon and charged at Chu Feng with great murderous intent.

“Scram!”

With just a light wave of his sleeves, Zhao Yuzhuo was crashed heavily into the ground. Fresh blood spurted from his mouth.

All it took was a casual wave from Chu Feng to inflict internal injuries onto Zhao Yuzhuo.

Even though Zhao Yuzhuo was also a decently talented cultivator, his prowess was beneath that of Zhao Batian. Needless to say, he wasn't a match for Chu Feng at all.

“Do you wish to die too?” Chu Feng eyed Zhao Yuzhuo coldly as he spoke.

On the other hand, despite suffering grievous damage, Zhao Yuzhuo continued to glare at Chu Feng with bloodshot eyes filled with rage. He forced himself to get back to his feet and bellowed furiously into the sky, “Black-White Twin Malevolence, show yourselves!”

“What? Black-White Twin Malevolence? Is the Black-White Twin Malevolence here?”

“As expected, there's indeed someone protecting Zhao Yuzhuo from the shadows! It's just that I didn't think that it would be the Black-White Twin Malevolence!”

Zhao Yuzhuo's furious bellow had confirmed the suspicions of the onlookers.

As someone favored by the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, there were many people who suspected that there were experts guarding Zhao Yuzhuo from the shadows. It was just that these experts had never shown themselves in public before, so no one knew who they were.

Due to this, there were also some people who thought that Zhao Yuzhuo actually didn't have anyone protecting him. He was just banking on his close relations with a princess of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan to intimidate others.

However, Zhao Yuzhuo's earlier bellow revealed that there were indeed experts protecting him, and they were no other than the notorious Black-White Twin Malevolence.

Those two weren't just experts of the Nine Souls Galaxy. They were also known to possess the viciousness of a venomous serpent.

"This is bad! Zhao Yuzhuo really has someone protecting him. That means that young friend Chu Feng is in danger then!"

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and the others began to worry about Chu Feng.

In the first place, the reason why they dared not make a move against Zhao Batian was because they feared that there might be experts hiding in the area protecting the Zhao Clan.

And as it turned out, their guess was spot-on.

This was extremely bad news as they were unlikely to be a match for the true experts of the Nine Souls Galaxy.

The crowd waited in tension, but perplexingly, the Black-White Twin Malevolence didn't appear right away.

"Black-White Twin Malevolence, are the two of you deaf? You scoundrels watched by the side as my big brother was killed without doing a thing at all, and now, you're disobeying my orders as well? Are you tired of living?" Zhao Yuzhuo roared furiously.

He was infuriated because the Black-White Twin Malevolence were supposed to be guarding them, but they didn't lift a finger at all when his big brother was killed.

And now, they weren't even appearing when he was calling for them.

"What's going on?"

"Something seems amiss here. If the Black-White Twin Malevolence are really guarding Zhao Yuzhuo, they should have appeared to protect Zhao Batian earlier. Why did they do nothing when Zhao Batian was getting killed?"

"It's also bizarre how they aren't appearing right now when Zhao Yuzhuo is calling for them."

Soon, the crowd was starting to find something amiss with the situation too.

Shoosh!

While everyone was still in the midst of confusion, Chu Feng reached into his Cosmos Sack, and with a loud 'putong!', he took out two huge objects and tossed it over to Zhao Yuzhuo.

They were actually corpses!

Upon seeing the two corpses, Zhao Yuzhuo's face warped in astonishment. His pupils dilated not in rage but horror.

"Could they be..."

At the same time, the crowd was also shocked upon seeing the corpses. They were able to recognize the corpses to be the Black-White Twin Malevolence.

Not only were the both of them dead, but they had also died really tragic deaths.

"Do you understand why they didn't appear to save your elder brother now?" Chu Feng asked Zhao Yuzhuo.

"Y-you killed them? No, that's impossible. You couldn't have done it with your strength. W-who is it?!" Zhao Yuzhuo exclaimed.

His voice no longer had the overbearing edge to it anymore. It was quivering with fear.

He knew that there was no way Chu Feng could have killed the Black-White Twin Malevolence no matter how many formidable means he had, but there was no doubt that the two of them were indeed dead.

This left only one possibility—Chu Feng was backed by a powerful expert.

It was no wonder why this fellow was able to act so proudly despite knowing his identity and background. It turned out that he had someone to back him up.

"Heh..." Chu Feng sneered coldly, not replying to Zhao Yuzhuo's question.

He knew very well how the Black-White Twin Malevolence. He had already taken away all of their treasures, after all.

As for why he kept his corpses, needless to say, it wasn't so that he could bury them. Rather, he thought that there might be some treasures on them, but as he was in a rush to leave earlier, he didn't have a chance to take a careful look at them.

So, he chose to keep their bodies for the time being.

However, what that left Chu Feng disappointed was that there was nothing valuable on their bodies. Nevertheless, they still did well extinguishing Zhao Yuzhuo's overbearing air. n)(0vεℓb1n

Looking at the fearful and bewildered look on Zhao Yuzhuo's face, Chu Feng felt that it was a wise choice for him to have taken their corpses with them.

"Audacious! You dare to even touch my people?"

A bellow suddenly sounded in the air, causing the air to tremble from the noise.

It came from a woman.

Wua!

Following that, a powerful oppressive might fell from the sky, crushing down on Chu Feng. It was far beyond Chu Feng's means to deal with, resulting in him falling flat on the ground.

Everyone widened their eyes in horror when they felt the terrifying might harnessed inside the oppressive might. It was a power that even Martial Exalted level cultivators like the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief couldn't stand against.

Boom!

The clouds billowed as a massive shadow emerged from them.

It was a gigantic warship.

Upon seeing the huge flags hanging on the warships, those present quickly kneeled onto the floor to pay their respects.

“This is really a disaster!”

The Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief, Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, and the others were utterly appalled by the turn of events.

This was because there were four words written on those huge flags—Nine Souls Sacred Clan!

Chapter 4479: Her Highness

Soon, several figures appeared atop the warship.

Standing at the forefront of them all were a young woman and a white-haired elder.

The white-haired elder possessed exceptional cultivation. The oppressive might that held Chu Feng in place and struck fear into the hearts of the crowd came from this elder.

As for the young woman, she had a beautiful face and an exceptional disposition. Her graceful gestures were indicative of her noble lineage. It was just that conceit and haughtiness were written on her face as well.

To be more exact, it was a condescending attitude that showed an utter lack of regard toward all that was standing before her. Rather than looking at humans, it looked like she was gazing down at mere ants.

Yet, from the moment she appeared, her eyes had never left Chu Feng at all.

“This must be a princess of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan! She’s indeed extraordinary. The disposition she commands is completely unlike that of ordinary cultivators!”

“Chu Feng is too unlucky! Who could have thought that a princess of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan would appear at this moment?”

In this instant, the world seemed to have fallen silent. Everyone was kneeling on the floor with their heads lowered, including the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief and the others.

Everyone was deeply awed by the impressive personage standing before them. There were even some who had started sending voice transmissions to one another to chat.

The Nine Souls Sacred Clan was such a lofty existence that ordinary cultivators of the Nine Souls Galaxy wouldn't even get a chance to meet any of their clan members in their lifetime, let alone someone of the standing of a princess.

This was also the reason why so many people were drawn to this place upon hearing that a princess of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan would be coming here.

"Lord Princess, you must redress my grievances!" a pitiful cry suddenly sounded in the air.

It was Zhao Yuzhuo.

"You need not speak. I have seen everything clearly with my own eyes," the young woman on the warship replied.

"Ah?"

Zhao Yuzhuo was taken aback by those words.

If the princess had seen everything clearly with her own eyes, wouldn't that mean that she had been standing idly by the side all this while his big brother was getting killed?

This realization made Zhao Yuzhuo's heart sink, and he felt like he had suffered a heavy impact to his chest. However, he dared not to say something.

He could only quietly accept it all.

On the other hand, the princess of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan also didn't bother showing any concern to Zhao Yuzhuo. Instead, she stared at Chu Feng intently as she spoke, "I was telling our elder that you are just scaring Zhao Batian, and that you wouldn't dare to really kill him. Your guts really exceed m imagination. However, what that surprised me even more is that you actually managed to kill the Black-White Twin Malevolence too. To be honest, I'm curious to know how you managed to do it."

"This matter started because of me; it has nothing to do with him at all. I beg of you to let him go!" Long Xiaoxiao cried out.

She was kneeling beside Chu Feng, and she kowtowed deeply to the princess of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan as she begged for her to spare Chu Feng.

Long Xiaoxiao was the lofty princess of the Dragon Clan, and she had grown up proud and lofty. Yet, for Chu Feng's sake, she didn't even hesitate to kneel down and kowtow to a stranger.

Seeing this sight, Long Xiaoxiao's parents and the others couldn't help but feel their hearts aching for her.

But Long Xiaoxiao's gesture simply made the eyebrows of the princess of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan to arch upward as she uttered coldly, "Chase this eyesore away."

Shoosh!

The white-haired elder standing beside her waved his sleeves, and a powerful wind immediately gushed toward Long Xiaoxiao, brushing her away.

"Don't hurt her! I was the one who killed Zhao Batian! If you want to settle the scores, do it with me!" Chu Feng bellowed angrily.

"Oh hoh, what a sentimental man you are!"

The princess of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan said as she gracefully descended from the warship a step by a step to stand before Chu Feng.

She lowered her body slightly as she assessed Chu Feng intently. Then, she said, "The Black-White Twin Malevolence are the guards that I have assigned to protect Zhao Yuzhuo. They are my men. I can let you go for killing Zhao Batian, but I can't turn a blind eye when you have harmed my men."

She reached out her hand and grabbed Chu Feng's lower jaw, and her lofty gaze suddenly turned a little seductive.

"I do have some appreciation for you as a person though. There's a way that I can let you off today," the princess of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan said.

"What do you want?" Chu Feng asked.

"Become my pet, like Zhao Yuzhuo, and I can spare your life," the princess replied.

“Pet? What do you mean?” Chu Feng asked.

“Are my words not clear enough for you? I guess I need to be more direct then. Become a dog that barks on my command,” the princess added.

“Your Highness, you can’t! He killed my brother! That scoundrel killed my brother, and he tried to kill me earlier too!” Zhao Yuzhuo howled in anguish upon hearing those words.

“Shut your mouth!”

But Zhao Yuzhuo’s complaint only brought him the wrath of the princess.

Boom!

Another oppressive might fell from the sky, but this time, it was aimed at Zhao Yuzhuo. As if a massive mountain had fallen down on him, Zhao Yuzhuo was pressed down to the ground as well, unable to move at all.

Everyone was startled to see this sight.

There were rumors that Zhao Yuzhuo was on good terms with the princess of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, but who could have thought that he was actually no more than a dog by the princess’ side?

She had barely any regard for Zhao Yuzhuo at all! Even at the very most, Zhao Yuzhuo was nothing more than a favored slave to her!

That would explain why the princess watched quietly as Chu Feng killed Zhao Batian, not bothering to step in and interfere at all.

“Chu Feng, you mustn’t accept her offer!” an anxious voice sounded.

It was from Long Xiaoxiao.

She was knocked flying by the elder earlier on, but she managed to fly her way back here even though her aura had thinned significantly. The earlier attack from the elder had not taken her life, but she still incurred severe injuries from it.

“A shameless and persistent cockroach. Capture her!” the princess ordered.

Wua!

Long Xiaoxiao cried in agony.

The white-haired elder had exerted his oppressive might to suppress Long Xiaoxiao to the ground too.

“Don’t hurt her!” Chu Feng exclaimed.

“You sure are concerned about your little lover, but you should be thinking about how you can survive right now. Like I have said, become my pet and I can consider sparing your life,” the princess said.

“Will you spare her if I accept your request?” Chu Feng asked.

“You sure care a lot about her, hm? However, I don’t permit my pets to show the slightest infidelity toward me. If you wish for me to graciously spare your life, you’ll have to kill her with your hands as a symbol of loyalty toward me.”

The princess pointed to Long Xiaoxiao as she spoke haughtily.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4480: An Even More Formidable Princess - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4480: An Even More Formidable Princess

Chapter 4480: An Even More Formidable Princess

“Heh...”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng burst into laughter. It was a laughter that was filled with contempt and disdain.

Chu Feng was not an inflexible man. It wasn’t beneath him to lower his head to this princess temporarily and serve her. However, if he had to cast aside his principles and kill a friend just to survive, he would very much rather die.

“It looks like you aren’t willing?”

Through Chu Feng’s attitude, the princess was able to tell Chu Feng’s decision, and it made her deeply displeased. She wasn’t used to getting rejected by others.

“I won’t stoop down to killing a friend just to survive,” Chu Feng said.

“He actually rejected her!”

“What a loyal man he is. There are very few in the world who can do the same as him.”

“It’s just a pity that he met the princess of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan. That’s a person whom he can’t afford to offend!”

Seeing how Chu Feng actually turned down the princess, everyone couldn’t help but feel pity for him. No matter how talented Chu Feng might be, the very act of offending the Nine Souls Sacred Clan was enough to seal his fate.

The Nine Souls Sacred Clan wasn’t the overlord of the Nine Souls Galaxy for no reason. There were no powers in the Nine Souls Galaxy that dared to offend the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, let alone a lone cultivator like Chu Feng.

“Zhao Yuzhuo, I’ll leave this man for you to deal with. However, don’t let him die too quickly. Make sure to slowly grind down his will and make him suffer as much as possible!” the princess turned to Zhao Yuzhuo and ordered.

After those words were spoken, the oppressive might that was holding Zhao Yuzhuo down was released too.

“Your Highness, I’ll make sure to punish this insolent fool who dares to refuse you!” Zhao Yuzhuo quickly erased the look of sorrow on his face before standing up and declaring determinedly.

He had known all along what kind of person the princess was. He knew that it was only a matter of time that he would be cast aside and abandoned.

His greatest fear earlier was that Chu Feng would accept the offer of the princess, Not only would that mean that he would never be able to exact vengeance for his big brother, but his entire Zhao Clan could very well be destroyed by him too.

Yet, who could have thought that Chu Feng would actually foolishly turn down the princess?

It was an unbelievable turn of events for Zhao Yuzhuo, but it worked to his favor.

He walked up to Chu Feng and whipped out a weapon that was shaped like a sword but had sharp jags along its blade.

The white-haired elder beside the princess immediately understood just what kind of torture Chu Feng was going to undergo next. So, he maneuvered his oppressive might to raise Chu Feng up to float right before Zhao Yuzhuo.

This sight made Zhao Yuzhuo even more gleeful.

“I warned you. I told you that you would regret standing against me.”

As he spoke, he sunk the jagged edges of his sword into Chu Feng’s flesh with a loud ‘puchi’. A mixture of blood, flesh, and bone was torn out as he pulled his blade out of Chu Feng’s body.

This was a sword created not for battle but for torture. It inflicted excruciating pain on both one’s body and soul.

Yet, Chu Feng’s lips remained firmly sealed, not letting out even a single huff at all.

“Zhao Yuzhuo, why are you so useless? You don’t even know how to torture someone? He hasn’t even let out a shout at all!” the princess complained in displeasure.

Those words made Zhao Yuzhuo’s face crumble. He hurriedly pierced his blade into Chu Feng again and again.

Once, twice, thrice.

Very soon, Chu Feng was filled with many gaping bloody holes on his body, making him seem hardly human at all. The severe loss of blood had caused Chu Feng to grow extremely weak, such that his consciousness was becoming fainter and fainter.

Yet, his lips were still tightly sealed. He didn’t let out a sound at all.

Zhao Yuzhuo had managed to reduce Chu Feng to a pathetic state, but he simply couldn’t raise his spirits at all. Instead, cold sweat was dripping down his body. He could sense the ire of the princess directed toward him.

“Useless fool. Get lost!”

In the end, the situation which he had been trying to avoid all this while still happened. The princess lifted his leg and kicked his body away.

Zhao Yuzhuo dared not say a word at all and obediently stood to the side.

“You sure have backbone, enduring so much without a shout at all. Let’s see if you can tolerate this too!”

As the princess spoke, she reached into her Cosmos Sack to retrieve a jade bottle.

The jade bottle was around three fingers thick and one finger tall. However, as soon as the jade bottle was pried open, a black aura first rose from within before a meter long crimson worm crawled out from within.

This crimson worm was definitely not just a meter long because a part of its body was still concealed within the jade bottle.

The crowd felt goosebumps rising all over their bodies upon seeing that worm.

The worm was so crimson that it looked as if someone had torn off its skin, leaving just its flesh and blood behind. It had neither eyes nor a mouth, but its entire body was filled with sharp fangs. There had to be at least hundreds of such fangs all over its body, making it look incredibly repulsive.

“This worm is a venomous creature originating from the Ancient Era. Every single one of its teeth carries venom that can inflict unimaginable pain on a person. If it crawls into one’s body, the sheer pain is enough to drive a person insane right away.

“I’ll give you one last chance. As long as you kill that nasty lass, not only will I spare you, but I’ll also ensure your safety from this day onward,” the princess told Chu Feng.

In the end, she was still unwilling to let things go just like that. After seeing what an unyielding man Chu Feng was, she felt more driven than ever to make this man hers.

“Heh...”

But Chu Feng, despite his blurry consciousness, sneered upon hearing those words. Just like before, his sneer carried deep disdain toward the princess.

Understanding the intention behind that gesture, the lips of the princess quivered in fury. She had never been snubbed by a person in such a way before.

“Very well. I gave you a chance, but you refused to grasp it. You brought this upon yourself. I shall make you kneel down before me and beg me to kill you!”

The princess formed seals with a single hand, and runes began to flicker on the jade bottle she held in her hand.

Jip jip jip!

The venomous worm inside the jade bottle released a blood-curdling cry, and it darted forth to dive into Chu Feng’s body.

This sight made many of the onlookers shut their eyes in shock as they couldn’t bear to see the young man undergo such cruel torture. He hadn’t done anything wrong at all, and he shouldn’t have been put through something like that!

Even though the onlookers disagreed with the actions from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, they were too frightened of them to step forward to stop this ludicrousness. Those who pitied Chu Feng could only avert their eyes away with a deep frown.

As for the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief, Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, and the others, they were in an utter panic too. They wanted to save Chu Feng, but they knew that their efforts were bound to be futile. They would only be sacrificing their lives for nothing.

Furthermore, they weren’t just individual cultivators but representatives of their respective power. If they were to make a reckless move here, their organizations could be implicated as well.

Thus, they had no choice but to think twice before offending the Nine Souls Sacred Clan.

“Hold it right there!”

But at this very moment, a deep and old voice sounded from the horizon of the sky.

The crowd turned their gazes over and saw a humongous war chariot emerging from the far distance.

The princess also raised her head, and as soon as she saw the war chariot, she flinched a little. An anxious look crept onto her face.

The same went for the others from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan too.

Humongous was an inadequate word to describe just how large the war chariot was. It had palaces, mountains, and rivers on it, such that it felt more apt to call it a mobile city instead.

The ones pulling this humongous war chariot were massive horses with gigantic wings. These horses had white, lustrous fur that looked like jade, and they looked like divine beasts under the rays of the sun.

And there were tens of thousands of them.

Even the air seemed to tremor along with the war chariot, and the ground began to crack apart from the sheer wind produced by its movement.

This was a far more extravagant and imposing sight as compared to the warship of this princess.

More importantly, the flags of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan were hanging high up on the war chariot too.

Everyone instinctively knew that someone even more formidable had shown up here.

“Paying respects to Your Highness!”

The domineering princess quickly kept the venomous worm before kneeling humbly and kowtowing deeply toward the war chariot.

Everyone that was with her, including the powerful white-haired elder, also quickly did the same too, shouting the same words, “Paying respects to Your Highness!”

“Your Highness... Could it be another princess from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan?”

The crowd was bewildered by how figures which they rarely see around were showing up one after another.

Even though they had guessed that the person on the humongous war chariot was of exceptional standing, they didn't think that it would be yet another princess.

More importantly, there were some sharp-eyed individuals who noticed the fear and unease in the eyes of the princess who was going to torture Chu Feng.

For this princess to be intimidated by the other princess on the war chariot, it could only go to show that there was a huge disparity in their standing.

It was at this moment that the humongous war chariot came to a halt, and a ravishing figure flew out from it.

Chapter 4481: Sorry, I Came Late

The appearance of the ravishing figure left everyone dazed for a brief moment. It was an extremely beautiful woman who had a unique charm to her.

She had blonde hair that shone radiantly beneath her sun. Her blue eyes seemed to reflect stars inside of them, giving her a spirited look.

However, what that stood out the most was her pointed ears.

“Who is she? She's so beautiful...”

Men that couldn't help but drool at her beauty, and women couldn't tear their eyes of admiration away from her. It was the kind of beauty that really captivated others.

However, there was no one who associated her with the princess of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan.

In terms of appearance, those from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan looked no different from ordinary humans, but this beautiful woman had special racial traits that distinguished her from ordinary humans.

“Paying respects to Princess Miaomiao!” the domineering princess spoke up once more to greet the beautiful woman.

“Princess Miaomiao? Is she a princess of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan too?”

It was only after hearing those words did everyone finally realize that the beautiful woman standing before them was indeed the other princess of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan that had left the others feeling deeply intimidated.

It was just a little baffling why she would have such a peculiar appearance.

“What’s your name?” Princess Miaomiao asked that domineering princess.

The crowd was surprised to hear that question. Despite the two of them being from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, Princess Miaomiao actually didn’t know that domineering princess?

This also made them realize that there was a greater disparity in their standings than they had previously thought. Otherwise, it would make perfectly no sense for Princess Miaomiao not to know the domineering princess.

But thinking about it again, it wasn’t entirely impossible. The Nine Souls Sacred Clan was a massive clan with many offspring, and nearly every single one of them was highly-esteemed individuals in the Nine Souls Galaxy.

It wasn’t just the daughter of the clan chief that was addressed as ‘princess’. Most of the daughters of notable standing within the Nine Souls Sacred Clan were addressed as ‘princess’ by outsiders as well. As a result of that, there were a lot of princesses within the Nine Souls Sacred Clan.

Of course, it went without saying that even though they might be addressed in the same manner, there could a huge disparity in their standing, and that was clearly the case between Princess Miaomiao and the domineering princess.

“Princess Miaomiao, I am Jihun Youuyou. My father is a general within the clan,” the domineering princess spoke with her head lowered humbly.

Her current attitude was vastly different from before. She was so subservient that it looked almost as if she was a servant standing before her master.

“What grudge do you have with this man that you intend to use such a cruel method to torture him?” Princess Miaomiao asked.

“Your Highness, the punishment I have meted out to him is justified. This scoundrel has shown blatant insolence toward our Nine Souls Sacred Clan...”

Princess Youyou began to explain the matter to Princess Miaomiao, but it went without saying that a huge chunk of the truth was distorted to her advantage. She made it seem as if she was on the side of justice, and Chu Feng was a reprehensible criminal who deserved to die thousand times over.

Everyone present knew that Princess Youyou was lying, but no one dared to step forward to expose her, not even the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief and the others.

Given that Princess Miaomiao and Princess Youyou were both from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, it simply didn’t seem likely for them to turn against one another over a mere outsider.

There were only two people who would dare to speak up in this situation, and they were Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao. However, Chu Feng had nearly lost his consciousness after the torture he had been through, and Long Xiaoxiao was suppressed tightly to the ground, such that she couldn’t even speak at all.

“Kill him and be done with it. There’s no need to torture him,” Princess Miaomiao ordered with a slight frown of disapproval.

“Yes, Princess Miaomiao’s words ring true. I have acted out of place, and I’ll take note of it in the future,” Princess Youyou heaved a sigh of relief internally as she replied.

From the nervous look on her face, it could be seen that she was very frightened of getting on Princess Miaomiao’s bad side. Nevertheless, when she saw that her acting had managed to receive the latter, she couldn’t the corners of her lips from curling upward in glee.

On the other hand, after hearing Princess Miaomiao’s verdict, the faces of the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief and the others withered like a deflated balloon. They knew that Princess Miaomiao had proclaimed Chu Feng’s death, and there was no longer anything they could do to stop it.

It was all over.

Wuu!

But at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly released a slight groan.

As his consciousness grew fainter and fainter, his control over his body weakened, and he couldn't help but groan from the sheer pain he was in. The injuries he had sustained were way beyond what an ordinary cultivator would have been able to endure, after all.

“That voice?”

It was just a slight groan, but it caused astonishment to ripple within Princess Xiaoxiao's eyes.

She quickly rushed over to Chu Feng's sight and took a good look at him. Her face was completely unreadable as she assessed Chu Feng from head-to-toe. No one could tell what she was thinking at all.

She stretched her hand forth slowly, seemingly intending to touch Chu Feng yet hesitating over it at the same time.

“Princess Miaomiao, you mustn't get close to him. He's an extremely dangerous person!” Princess Youyou exclaimed.

However, Princess Miaomiao didn't pay her any heed. She continued looking at Chu Feng silent.

Wuuu!

Chu Feng let out a pained groan once more, and Princess Miaomiao seemed to shudder in response to it. It was almost as if she had recalled something.

Her earlier hesitation was dispelled, and she placed her pristine hand gently on Chu Feng's bloodied cheek.

Chu Feng's body was ravaged to the point that he was barely a little more than a mishmash of flesh and blood, but his eyes were still intact. It was just that his eyes had barely any spirit in them.

His eyes were open, but they were unable to process anything around him anymore. It was his final persistence that he forced himself to keep his eyes open.

It was such a pair of spiritless eyes that left Princess Miaomiao dazed. She stood on the spot as if a statue, staring deeply at Chu Feng.

A moment passed, and her body began to tremble. It was inconspicuous at the start, but it became more and more apparent, as if reflecting the hurricane of emotions that was growing within her heart.

Even her lips had begun quivering.

Tears suddenly began flowing down her cheeks like a creek. Her emotions were gradually becoming more and more agitated, that one could almost hear her rapid breathing.

She was in great pain, but it wasn't the only emotion she was feeling. More than that, she was enraged.

"Miaomiao, what happened?"

Noticing that there was something amiss with the situation, two elders flew out of the war chariot over to her side. One of them was an elderly lady, and the other one was a black-haired old man.

Both of them were of short stature, and they looked unbearably thin, almost like matchsticks. If one were to just look at their outer appearance, it would be hard to think of them as anyone more than the common populace.

Yet, the atmosphere in the air changed along with their entry.

It wasn't their oppressive might but the disposition they commanded. It was a powerful presence that immediately commanded the submission of others.

Upon seeing these two elders, Princess Youyou and the others hurriedly kneeled to the floor once more and exclaimed, "Paying respects to Lord Supreme Elders!"

"What? Supreme Elders? Are those two Supreme Elders of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan?"

This revelation jolted the hearts of the onlookers.

The Supreme Elders of the lofty Nine Souls Sacred Clan were no different from deities to them. These were people that stood at the very top of the Nine

Souls Galaxy, people whom the common cultivator would never be able to meet in their lifetime!

They never thought that they would meet two of them on this very day.

These two Supreme Elders paid no heed to Princess Youyou and her subordinates at all. Instead, they headed straight to Princess Miaomiao's side.

"Miaomiao, what's wrong?" the elderly lady asked worriedly.

"Kill them," Princess Miaomiao spoke.

Her voice wasn't loud, but everyone could hear her words clearly.

"Kill who?" the black-haired old man asked.

Princess Miaomiao pointed to Princess Youyou and her subordinates and spoke with a shaking voice, "Kill them. Kill all of them.!"

"Ah?"

Those words shocked everyone present. Even the two Supreme Elders were a little taken aback as well.

"Your Highness, please have mercy on me!"

Princess Youyou had no idea why Princess Miaomiao wanted to kill her, but she immediately kneeled to the ground out of fright and begged for mercy.

No one was able to figure out what was happening at the moment. Why would Princess Miaomiao suddenly order for the death of Princess Youyou?

This was incomprehensible!

On the other hand, the two Supreme Elders didn't appear to be too fazed by Princess Miaomiao's sudden order.

"Miaomiao, are you certain?" the elderly lady asked.

"Do you not hear my words? I said kill them! Have all of them killed!" Princess Miaomiao roared in fury.

Her hoarse voice fully conveyed the burning rage within her, and veins were actually popping from her temples.

“What’s going on?”

It was bizarre that Princess Miaomiao would order for the death of her own clan member, not to mention that Princess Youyou’s father was a general of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan.

The crowd couldn’t make sense of this situation at all.

Pu!

Pu!

Pu!

Pu!

In the next instant, dull thuds sounded one after another.

Princess Youyou and her subordinates, including the powerful white-haired elder, exploded on the spot, splattering crimson blood all over the land.

Even the warship in the sky was reduced to dust amidst a deafening explosion.

It was the doing of the elderly lady. All she did was to raise her hand slightly, and the job was already all done. Throughout it all, there was not the slightest expression that could be seen on her face.

She actually killed her own clan members without any hesitation at all!

But how did this happen? Why would Princess Miaomiao suddenly change her mind all of a sudden?

It was at this moment that Princess Miaomiao suddenly turned around and hugged Chu Feng.

“I’m sorry... I’m sorry...”

“It was all my fault. I came too late. I’m sorry...”

Holding Chu Feng in her grasp, she cried out loud as she muttered her apologies again and again.

This sight caused the lower jaws of the crowd to fall to the ground.

It was only at this moment that the crowd realized that the reason why Princess Miaomiao had gone to the extent of massacring her own clan members was all due to Chu Feng!

Chapter 4482: It's Really Xian Miaomiao

There was not a single person present who was calm at the moment.

While the crowd had guessed that Chu Feng had an extraordinary background, they didn't think that he would be acquainted with this noble princess.

Even the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster, the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, and the others were unable to retain their composure. Shock and bewilderment were written all over their faces.

They had previously heard from an elder of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect that Chu Feng was on good terms with the Lady of Dao Sea, but as they had yet to see it with their own eyes, they still reserved some doubts regarding this matter.

But never in their wildest imagination did they think that he would actually be acquainted with a lofty princess of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan too.

Looking at how Princess Miaomiao was hugging him tightly, crying sorrowfully as if she was on the verge of mental breakdown, it was clear that they weren't just mere acquaintances.

"Young friend Chu Feng, just who in the world are you? Why do you know so many formidable people?"

The Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster and the other experts couldn't but help remark under their breath.

Yin Daifen, Fu Feiyue, Yu Hong, Yu Yin, and the others also had complicated looks on their faces. At the very start, they thought that Chu Feng was a

person with a lowly background who wasn't qualified to even speak on equal terms to them.

But one by one, they were uncovering the connections he had with the powerhouses of the world. It was as if they were staring right into the unfathomable abyss—no matter how they looked, there was still more to him than they thought.

Recalling how they had treated Chu Feng at the very start, they couldn't help but feel as if they were clowns. They deeply regretted their earlier actions.

While everyone finally grasped the situation, the two Supreme Elders looked at one another with a mulling look on their faces.

...

This turn of events was a blessing for some but a calamity for others. *novE-IB*)1n

Watching how his backing, Princess Youyou, was killed just like that, Zhao Yuzhuo was scared out of his wits. He didn't think that Chu Feng would have such a backing behind him.

His tears and snot covered his face as he fell into despair. He felt like his life was over.

He had never regretted doing something as much as he did at this moment. If only he had known this in advance, he would have never dared to provoke Chu Feng.

However, it was already too late for regrets now. There was no way for him to rewind time and redo everything once again.

He knew that trying to talk his way out of this wouldn't work—Princess Miaomiao didn't look like she was interested in listening to any explanations right now, let alone that he was no more than an ant before her.

He knew that he had to escape right now. Otherwise, he would surely die.

"Your Highness, that man over there is the culprit who inflicted such harm upon Chu Feng. You mustn't allow him to escape!"

But just as Zhao Yuzhuo was about to make his escape, Long Xiaoxiao's voice suddenly sounded.

When the white-haired elder was killed, Long Xiaoxiao managed to regain her freedom. It went without saying that she wouldn't allow Zhao Yuzhuo to escape from here alive, especially since he was the one who dared to put his hands on Chu Feng.

As soon as Long Xiaoxiao spoke up, Zhao Yuzhuo darted away as fast as he could.

However, all he managed to do was to take a single step before he was bound tightly by a powerful force in midair.

Princess Miaomiao turned to look at her with rage burning in her eyes.

"Miaomiao, how should we deal with this man?" the black-haired old man asked.

"Grandpa Xuansheng, I want him to die a painful death," Princess Miaomiao spat out with gritted teeth.

Shoosh!

The black-haired old man took out a ball of light that was around the size of a fist and tossed it toward Zhao Yuzhuo. As the ball of light came into contact with Zhao Yuzhuo, it suddenly expanded to over ten meters in diameter, enveloping Zhao Yuzhuo within it.

The ball of light was filled with crimson centipedes and black venomous worms, who immediately noticed Zhao Yuzhuo and charged toward their newfound prey.

Within the limited space of the ball of light, there was nowhere Zhao Yuzhuo could escape to. He could only helplessly watch as those centipedes and venomous bugs bit into his flesh and climbed into his body. Inhuman screams sounded from him as he struggled desperately in futility.

Princess Miaomiao shot Zhao Yuzhuo a glance before turning her eyes back to Chu Feng. By this point in time, she was starting to regain her composure.

“Grandpa Xuansheng, hurry up and treat him. I don’t care what means you use and what kind of price it takes, you have to make him recover fully!” Princess Miaomiao told her black-haired old man.

Without any hesitation, the black-haired old man walked over and treated Chu Feng.

Under his advanced skills, Chu Feng’s flesh began to grow back, and his aura was gradually returning too. It didn’t take long for him to be out of danger.

Watching as Chu Feng gradually recovered, Princess Miaomiao’s eyes turned moist again as her emotions became a little agitated.

“Chu Feng, I’m sorry. I came late!”

Princess Miaomiao exclaimed as she dived into Chu Feng’s embrace and hugged him tightly.

It was also then that life began returning back into Chu Feng’s eyes.

“Xiaoxiao, I’m fine...”

As soon as Chu Feng regained his consciousness, he felt someone crying in his embrace, and he immediately thought that it was Long Xiaoxiao.

However, he soon realized to his astonishment that Long Xiaoxiao was looking at him from a distance away. If that was the case, who was the one hugging him right now?

Chu Feng quickly pushed aside the person that was holding him tightly, only to see the face of the sorrowfully weeping Princess Miaomiao.

He froze in that instant.

“Miaomiao?” Chu Feng asked in disbelief.

He was extremely shocked. The woman before him was a person that he recognized.

She was the princess of the Holy Land of Martialism’s Elf Kingdom of Ancestral Martial Lower Realm, Xian Miaomiao.

But Xian Miaomiao was more than just the daughter of the Elf Kingdom. She had a mysterious mother who had given her a unique treasure that bestowed her nine lives.

Xian Miaomiao had once used one of her lives to save Chu Feng, and Chu Feng had remembered it clearly in his heart.

The two of them were also extremely close with one another. They had been through numerous life and death situations, such that Xian Miaomiao could be said to be one of Chu Feng's closest friends back at the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm.

Back then, both he and Xian Miaomiao were viewed to be the prodigies with the highest chance of leaving the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm, so the two of them made a promise to meet at the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm in the future.

However, Xian Miaomiao never appeared.

Afterward, Chu Feng returned back to the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm in seek of Xian Miaomiao's whereabouts, only to learn that she had been taken away by her mother's clan members. Chu Feng had tried to look into which clan Xian Miaomiao's mother was from but to no avail.

Many years had passed since then, but Chu Feng was certain that the person that was holding onto him right now was definitely Xian Miaomiao. There was no doubt about it.

"It looks like I have sustained quite a bite of injuries." Snapping out of his astonishment, Chu Feng smacked his own head as he remarked with a bitter smile. "To think that I would actually start hallucinating now..."

He felt that he was dreaming at the moment because there was simply no way he could meet Xian Miaomiao here.

"What do you mean by hallucinating? Chu Feng, are you meaning to say that you don't even recognize this princess anymore?"

Hearing those words from Chu Feng, Xian Miaomiao wiped off the tears from her eyes. She pouted her lips and glared at Chu Feng with a grudging look.

Chu Feng widened his eyes in shock. He quickly took a look at his surroundings and saw that he was still at the very same place as before.

It didn't seem like he was hallucinating.

More importantly, he realized that the clothes Xian Miaomiao was wearing belonged to the Nine Souls Sacred Clan. Or to be more exact, the robes she was dressed in were even more elaborate than the others.

All of a sudden, Chu Feng recalled the unique ability that Xiao Miaomiao had that granted her nine lives, and a realization struck him.

Chapter 4483: The Person in the Painting

“Miaomiao, is it really you? Is your mother really from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan? So, the place where you returned to is the Nine Souls Sacred Clan?” Chu Feng asked in agitation.

Instead of replying to Chu Feng straight, Xiao Miaomiao turned to look at the two Supreme Elders and said, “Grandpa Xuansheng, Grandma Tiansheng, I would like to have a private chat with him.”

The black-haired old man immediately understood Xian Miaomiao's intention. With a wave of his hand, he sealed up the area around Chu Feng and Xian Miaomiao, creating a private space where no one could eavesdrop into.

Xian Miaomiao began to share her story with Chu Feng.

Back then, Xian Miaomiao's mother forcefully took her away from the Holy Land of Martialism and brought her to the Nine Souls Sacred Clan.

Xian Miaomiao's cultivation was simply too weak as compared to the other members of the clan when she first arrived back at the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, so her mother gathered a huge bunch of treasures and used the secret skills of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan to raise her cultivation rapidly.

All of the resources devoted to Xian Miaomiao paid off as her cultivation rose by leaps and bounds, but at the same time, it also caused a huge strain on her body. It resulted in her losing her memories of everything that happened at the Holy Land of Martialism, as well as the fact that she had come from the Holy Land of Martialism.

At the same time, Xian Miaomiao's mother also didn't wish for Xian Miaomiao to get too obsessed with the affairs of the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm, so she lied to Xian Miaomiao, telling her that she had grown up in the Nine Souls Sacred Clan.

Due to that, she had never returned to the Holy Land of Martialism, and she didn't return to the Holy Light Galaxy to look for Chu Feng either.

Even when she arrived here a moment ago, her memories still hadn't returned yet.

It was Chu Feng's voice that struck up a feeling of nostalgia within her. When she looked at his face and saw the familiar eyes that she had seen many times before, the memories that had been buried in the depths of her mind surfaced once more.

Xian Miaomiao also told Chu Feng that she had gotten rid of those people who had tortured Chu Feng earlier.

"I didn't think that you would regain your memories due to me. I must have been quite important to you, huh?" Chu Feng remarked with a chuckle.

He was also very thankful for Xian Miaomiao's timely arrival here, or else he might have really lost his life.

"Of course! You're my best friend!" Xian Miaomiao replied with a beaming smile.

"But Miaomiao, wouldn't the act of killing your own clan members bring you great trouble?" Chu Feng asked.

"It won't. There's a clear hierarchy within the Nine Souls Sacred Clan. Given their lowly standing, no one would dare to make things difficult for this princess for killing them," Xian Miaomiao replied confidently.

"What are you doing in this region though?" Chu Feng asked curiously.

He found out that Xian Miaomiao and Princess Youyou hadn't come here together, which meant that Xian Miaomiao really happened to pass by this area and meet Chu Feng. It was an unbelievable coincidence, but it had indeed happened.

Nevertheless, Chu Feng was still curious as to what kind of business Xian Miaomiao had here.

“I came here in search of a hidden place,” Xian Miaomiao said as she took out a map.

This map left Chu Feng with deep feelings inside. It was the same map that the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and the Black-White Twin Malevolence had.

It was just that the routes on the map had vanished, leaving behind only the words ‘Chu Hanxian’.

“It’s a little weird. There were still clear routes indicated on the map earlier, but just a moment ago, they disappeared without a trace,” Xian Miaomiao said.

“So you’re here for that hidden place too...” Chu Feng remarked with a deep look.

He knew the reason why the routes on the map had vanished—the hidden place had closed off once again.

“Could it be that you also came here due to this?” Xian Miaomiao asked Chu Feng.

“That’s right.”

Chu Feng and Xian Miaomiao were on extremely close terms with one another, so he didn’t hide anything from her.

“My gosh, this is truly the work of fate. I must really thank this map, or else who knows when I would have been able to recover my memories and meet you once again?” Xian Miaomiao remarked.

“Indeed. How do those words go again? Fate brings people from two ends of the world together,” Chu Feng agreed with a chuckle.

Chu Feng and Xian Miaomiao had gone through a lot together in the Ancestral Martial Lower World. A lot of the friends he had made back then were trapped in the Ancestral Martial Lower World due to the limitations of their talent.

Even though it was still possible for them to meet one another, they were no longer comrades that could fight side-by-side anymore.

So, meeting Xian Miaomiao once more here had a great significance to Chu Feng, and he was overjoyed by this unexpected reunion.

“Did you manage to find that hidden place?” Xian Miaomiao asked.

“I did. It’s located in that mountain range over there. However, the hidden place has already closed off, which is also the reason why the routes on your map suddenly disappeared,” Chu Feng replied.

“Ah. It looks like I was a step too slow. Did you manage to meet the owner of the hidden place, the person named Chu Hanxian?” Xian Miaomiao pointed to the words ‘Chu Hanxian’ on the map as she asked.

“I didn’t manage to meet him,” Chu Feng shook his head in disappointment.

“Hai...”

Xian Miaomiao sighed deeply upon hearing those words.

“Why do you seem more concerned about Chu Hanxian than the treasures that lie within the hidden place?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

He had already sensed that something was amiss here. Xian Miaomiao was here for the hidden place, but she only asked about Chu Hanxian and nothing else. From the looks of it, it seemed like she wasn’t interested in the treasures that could have been inside the hidden place.

“Well, I came here to find Chu Hanxian,” Xian Miaomiao replied.

Her words were spoken casually, but it caused great waves to rise within Chu Feng’s heart.

Why would Xian Miaomiao be looking for his grandfather? Could it be that she knew something about his grandfather?

“Miaomiao, why are you looking for Chu Hanxian?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s because we stumbled upon an exceptionally powerful elder, and we wish to look for her,” Xian Miaomiao replied.

“Can you fill me in on the details?” Chu Feng asked.

He was unwilling to miss any information he could possibly get about his grandfather.

“Of course. There’s nothing I can’t say to you,” Xian Miaomiao replied with a smile.

As it turned out, the Nine Souls Sacred Clan had encountered a problem not too long ago. A strong cultivator had come over from another galaxy to provoke the Nine Souls Sacred Clan.

In order to deal with this cultivator, the Nine Souls Sacred Clan dispatched many of its top-notch experts to deal with him, but they ended up falling into a stalemate. Both sides were simply equally matched with one another.

It was at that moment that an old woman suddenly appeared on the battlefield.

Any ordinary cultivator would have surely kept their distance or even fled right away upon seeing their battle, but this old woman walked right into the midst of their fight as if she couldn’t see anyone at all.

She walked extremely slowly as she chanted a name over and over again.

This sudden interference from the old woman angered the powerful expert from another galaxy, so he made a move against the old woman.

No one could have thought that the seemingly mad old woman was actually a hidden master. Her strength was actually even above that of the strong cultivator, and she crushed his soul in a single move.

But right after defeating the powerful expert, the old woman suddenly disappeared once again.

Hearing the story up to this point, Chu Feng anxiously asked, “What is the name she kept on chanting?”

“The name that the elder chanted was ‘Hanxian’,” Xian Miaomiao replied.

“Hanxian?” Chu Feng was astonished.

“Yes. It just so happened that we received a lead that there’s a hidden place whose master goes by the name of Chu Hanxian right after. Even though we

can't be sure whether it's the same person as the elder chanted, we thought that we should still take a look. We thought that as long as we find the person the elder is looking for, we should be able to find the elder too.

"The strength displayed by the elder is simply too overwhelming. If our Nine Souls Sacred Clan could tap into her strength, we'd be able to raise our power and influence significantly," Xian Miaomiao explained.

Listening up to this point, Chu Feng's heart had already fallen into discomposure. He couldn't calm down at all.

He had a strong feeling that the old woman Xian Miaomiao spoke about knew his grandfather, and perhaps, she might even be his grandmother!

"Miaomiao, can you describe how the elder looks like?" Chu Feng asked.

"Our clan member has drawn out a sketch of that elder. I'll show it to you."

As Xian Miaomiao spoke, she took out a drawing and passed it over to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng unrolled the painting, and upon seeing the figure depicted on it, he couldn't help but gasp in shock. He felt like his heart was going to pound right out of his chest.

He was so agitated that it was even showing on his face.

"It's actually her?" Chu Feng exclaimed in shock.

He actually recognized the person depicted in the painting!

Chapter 4484: Could She Be Grandmother?

Chu Feng recognized the person in the painting.

Back when he was at the Reincarnation Upper Realm, he needed a large amount of Spirit Spring Water in order to increase his spirit power.

So, he headed to the Mount Ivory Valley, and there, he met a mysterious old woman.

This old woman was dressed in fine robes, and she had an exceptional disposition. However, her face was filled with injuries that ruined her countenance.

Back then, the old woman tried to wash her face with poisonous water, only to be stopped by Chu Feng.

In their short time together, Chu Feng noticed that the old woman wasn't in the right state of mind, making it nigh impossible for Chu Feng to interact with her normally.

That being said, she did possess exceptionally powerful cultivation. That fitted with Xian Miaomiao's description of the old woman.

"It's actually her? What relations does she have with my grandfather? Could she possibly be my grandmother?"

Chu Feng's heart fell into turmoil.

He could still remember the feeling of intimacy when he first saw the old woman. Looking at it now, it could have just been the connection that had come from sharing the same bloodline.

If she was really his grandmother, wouldn't that mean that he had passed her by?

Just what in the world had she been through that resulted in her losing her mind and scarring her face?

Initially, Chu Feng was only curious about her plight, but recalling the state she was in back then now made him feel as if a sharp knife had been plunged into his chest.

"Chu Feng, what's wrong? Could it be that you recognize this elder?"

The sharp-witted Xian Miaomiao noticed that Chu Feng was in a state of discomposure, such that all of his emotions were shown on his face. This made her realize that Chu Feng could very well know the person in the painting.

"Miaomiao, given our relationship, there's no need for me to hide anything from you," Chu Feng told Xian Miaomiao through voice transmission.

“So, you really know her?” Xian Miaomiao replied through voice transmission too.

“Chu Hanxian is my grandfather. I have met that old woman before, and if my deduction is right, she could very well be my grandmother,” Chu Feng replied.

“She’s your grandmother?”

Xian Miaomiao couldn’t remain calm after hearing those words.

She hadn’t met that old woman in person, but she did hear about how frightening the power she possessed was. Such a formidable figure was actually Chu Feng’s grandmother?

She had never expected such a thing to be possible.

...

Following that, Chu Feng began filling Xian Miaomiao in on the details of the matter.

Xian Miaomiao was a little shocked to hear his story, but she didn’t doubt his words at all. Their relationship was close enough for her to trust him unconditionally.

“Chu Feng, my clan is currently putting all our efforts into tracking this elder down. Give me the address of where you’re residing at the moment, and I’ll inform you as soon as we find that elder.

“You don’t need to worry that much for now. If that elder is really your grandmother, it’s at least good news that she’s still alive. She might be in an irrational state at the moment, but there’s nothing in the world that can’t be cured. Once her condition is cured, we might be able to find the whereabouts of your grandfather too,” Xian Miaomiao consoled Chu Feng.

Chu Feng’s emotions had also more or less calmed down at this point too.

He was not an emotional person, but he would often lose his cool whenever it came to matters regarding his family members.

He also understood what Xian Miaomiao had told him. While it was saddening to hear that the old woman who could very well be his grandmother wasn’t in the right state of mind, it was at least a blessing that she was still alive.

Following that, Chu Feng and Xian Miaomiao began chatting about other matters.

The two of them hadn't met for many years, and the two of them were rather curious about what the other had been through during this period of time.

Of course, there were simply too many things that Chu Feng had faced over the years, and if they were to go down to the details, their conversation could easily last for ten days. So, they simply shared how they did briefly.

Chu Feng knew that it would be better to rely on the influence of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan to find the whereabouts of the old woman who could very well be his grandmother, so he had to remain in contact with Xian Miaomiao.

However, there was an issue here. Chu Feng hadn't settled down anywhere, and he had no plans on doing so in the near future. So, he was unable to give an address to Xian Miaomiao.

In the end, they agreed that Chu Feng would head over to the Nine Souls Sacred Clan to look for her after he was done dealing with various matters he had on hand.

And when Xian Miaomiao heard that Chu Feng would be visiting her, she was overjoyed. She gave him a token that would grant him entry into the Nine Souls Sacred Clan.

They were still intending to chat for a little longer, but the two Supreme Elders outside had started to rush Xian Miaomiao. It looked like there was something urgent that Xian Miaomiao had to attend to.

Even though Xian Miaomiao was of high standing within the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, she still didn't have the power to directly oppose the decision of the two Supreme Elders yet.

So, the two friends who had just reunited for a short moment after many years were forced to part once more.

...

Bam bam bam!

The humongous war chariot began to depart under the galloping of over ten thousand massive winged horses. The flags of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan that hung on the war chariot commanded the deference of those standing before it.

Inside one of the palaces inside the war chariot stood Xian Miaomiao and the two Supreme Elders.

“Miaomiao, I didn’t think that you have such a friend. For his presence to invoke your lost memories, it seems like the two of you are on good terms. This is good news.”

The two Supreme Elders looked at Xian Miaomiao with delightful expressions as they rejoiced over this happy occasion.

But in contrast, Xian Miaomiao didn’t even have any trace of a smile on her face.

“I’m not oblivious to the fact that you were the ones who intentionally sealed off my memories,” Xian Miaomiao remarked coldly.

“Miaomiao, what are you saying? How could we dare to do something like that?” the two Supreme Elders exclaimed with wronged looks on their faces.

“I know that my mother is behind it, but the two of you are accomplices too. I hope that you can inform my mother on my behalf that she need not think of erasing my memories a second time. If she does so, I’ll sever our familial ties.”

“Other than that, you are not to inflict any harm upon that friend of mine. If anyone dares to go against my words, they’ll have hell to pay for!”

There was a chilling edge in Xian Miaomiao’s eyes as she said those words.

Chapter 4485: Whitesky Star River

“Miaomiao, what are you talking about? How could we possibly think of hurting your friend?”

“Also, you’re thinking too much into the matter regarding your memories. You only lost your memories due to your body being overburdened by the abrupt rise in your cultivation. Neither we nor your mother has ever tried to tamper

with your memories. You know how much we dote on you, so how can we possibly do anything that would hurt you?”

The two Supreme Elders quickly explained.

“Then why has none of you ever told me that I came from the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm or the Holy Land of Martialism?” Xian Miaomiao asked.

“This... Miaomiao, we earnestly believed that your memories of the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm have no benefits to the current you, and that’s why we have neglected to mention it,” the two Supreme Elders said.

“My old memories have no benefits to me? And who’s the judge that? I can tell you directly that I was much happier in the Holy Land of Martialism than I was here. Who are you to take away my memories? Who are you to take away a part of who I am?” Xian Miaomiao glared at the two Supreme Elders in fury.

Faced with such a Xian Miaomiao, the two Supreme Elders fell silent. They had nothing to say because they knew very well what the truth was.

“I have no intention of arguing with you over this matter. What’s happened has happened, and you can rest assured that I have no intention of pursuing this matter. However, you shouldn’t take me for a fool and continue pulling all kinds of things behind my back. I, Xian Miaomiao, mean what I say.

“If forced to a corner, I’ll break away from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan and sever my ties with my mother,” Xian Miaomiao said.

...

Shortly after Xian Miaomiao and the others left, Chu Feng and the others departed from the area too.

Many of the onlookers who had seen everything earlier were interested in striking up a relationship with Chu Feng, but Chu Feng wasn’t interested in bothering with them. Thus, it would be better for them to leave as soon as possible to avoid trouble.

While they were on their way back, Chu Feng told the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief about what he had gone through inside the mountain range.

However, when it came to the hidden place, he only told them that he had managed to find it, it was more dangerous than he thought, and that he had encountered the Black-White Twin Malevolent in there and they died to one of the traps inside.

He decided to keep mum about the other stuff.

In any case, the crowd was no longer as interested in the hidden place anymore. What they were more concerned about was how Chu Feng came to know Princess Miaomiao from the Nine Souls Sacred Clan.

Regarding this matter, Chu Feng didn't go into depth explaining the matter. He simply told them that Xian Miaomiao was an old acquaintance.

He also didn't explain how and where they met since he didn't want to bring Xian Miaomiao any possible trouble. While these people were indeed his allies at the moment, his trust in them was still lacking.

After all, they had chosen to watch by the side earlier when he and Long Xiaoxiao were faced with danger. n-/0V**e**l**b**1n

Chu Feng could see things from their point of view as well. They were leaders of their respective organizations, and their decisions could easily impact the lives of those under them. Unlike Chu Feng, who had no such burden, they couldn't afford to act recklessly.

He chose not a grudge toward them, but this matter still thinned the trust he had in them.

There was also one change that Chu Feng noticed after the earlier incident.

Other than Long Xiaoxiao, everyone's attitude toward him had become far more deferential than before, almost as if they were scared of him. Even when conversing with him, they would watch their words carefully, fearing that they would unintentionally offend him.

It was one thing for the others to treat him in such a manner, but even the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, Long Xiaoxiao's mother, and Elder Long Busheng were doing the same too.

It was not as if he couldn't understand why they were acting in such a way though. They were all afraid of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, and his

relationship with Xian Miaomiao was good enough for her to go to the extent of killing her clan members for him.

That served as an example as to what could potentially occur to them if they were to cross Chu Feng.

Unknowingly, Chu Feng had already become a figure whom none of the powerhouses of the Holy Light Galaxy dared to offend.

“Young friend Chu Feng, my apologies. I brought you here with the intention of sharing the treasures with you, but it ended up bringing you such trouble instead. As an apology, allow me to share a hidden cultivation spot with everyone,” the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“A hidden cultivation spot?”

Everyone’s interest was piqued, including Chu Feng’s.

He was in a rush to raise his cultivation, so he wouldn’t miss any opportunities to do so.

“This place isn’t of much use to old fogeys like us, but to juniors like young friend Chu Feng and Miss Long, I believe that it should be of considerable help,” the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Lord Clan Chief!”

But in the moment that the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said those words, the elders and the juniors of the Yu Heavenly Clan immediately exclaimed in shock.

It was apparent that they knew which place the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was talking about, and they weren’t too willing to expose it.

“What’s wrong?”

The Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was initially talking about this matter to Chu Feng with a smile, but after being interrupted by his own clan members, his face immediately darkened.

“N-no, it’s nothing...”

Faced with the frosty look of their clan chief, those from the Yu Heavenly Clan quickly shut their mouths.

“Don’t interrupt me while I’m speaking, understand?” the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief spoke sharply.

“We understand.”

The crowd from the Yu Heavenly Clan answered with their heads lowered.

Seeing how the others from the Yu Heavenly Clan had risked angering their own clan chief in order to avoid the revelation of the cultivation spot, Chu Feng and the others became even more curious about it.

“Elder, may I ask what kind of place it is?” Chu Feng asked.

The Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief seemed delighted to hear Chu Feng’s question. After all, it was due to the latter that he was making such an offer. Otherwise, there was no way he would have been willing to reveal such a precious cultivation spot to the others.

It could be said that everyone else was benefiting from Chu Feng’s presence.

Through the explanation of the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, the crowd soon came to understand just what kind of place that cultivation spot was.

It was located in the Nine Souls Galaxy too, but it was located at a place named the Whitesky Star River on another starfield.

The Whitesky Star River was a river where starlight would occasionally appear in, making it reminiscent of a river of stars. That was how its beautiful name came by.

In the depths of the Whitesky Star River, there was a hidden current that harnessed rich natural energies. That was the cultivation spot that the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief spoke of.

It was just that only juniors were able to enter this hidden flow of current, and it had to be opened with a special method.

Through concentrating the essence of the river, the natural energies gathered in the hidden current would grow stronger with time. Every hundred years, the

natural energies in the hidden current would hit its peak and create the optimal condition for cultivators to train in there.

The only issue now was that they were still a few years from reaching the next hundredth year.

It was for that reason that the others from the Yu Heavenly Clan were a little reluctant when they heard that their clan chief was going to give away this hidden cultivation spot. They were planning to have the juniors head over to the Whitesky Star River to cultivate after it was finally in its optimal state a few years later.

This should have been a cultivation spot that was exclusive to the juniors of the Yu Heavenly Clan, but now that the clan chief had shared it with the others, those from the Dragon Clan, Cloudsky Immortal Sect, and Monstrous Herd Temple would surely send their juniors over as well.

It was only natural that those from the Yu Heavenly Clan would be upset over this turn of affairs.

However, what the others from the Yu Heavenly Clan didn't see was that the clan chief had his own motive for making such a decision.

He wanted to make Chu Feng think that he was an open-hearted and generous person who wouldn't hesitate to share such valuable resources with him so as to leave the latter with a good impression.

He felt that given Chu Feng's standing, influence, and potential, earning a good impression would reap far greater returns than hoarding onto their cultivation resources.

Chapter 4486: The Surfacing of a Phenomenon

"Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, would an accident happen this time again? Will we stumble into some other power whom we can't deal with once more?"

After learning about the Whitesky Star River, the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster teased with a joking tone.

"Definitely not, it won't happen this time again. To tell you the truth, it was truly a stroke of coincidence that we happened to chance on the Whitesky Star River. It has been a thousand years since our Yu Heavenly Clan has

dominated the Whitesky Star River, and many of our juniors have cultivated there over the years. I can safely say that no one other than our Yu Heavenly Clan knows about the existence of the hidden cultivation spot within the Whitesky Star River, so you don't have to worry about being interrupted.

"The benefits of cultivating in the hidden cultivation spot are significant. If a prodigy like young friend Chu Feng were to enter that place, even if you aren't able to make a breakthrough right away, I believe that it should build up a strong foundation that paves your way for a future breakthrough," the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

"I see that the Yu Heavenly Clan has indeed opened its arms generously to us this time around to share an invaluable cultivation spot with the rest of us. This exalted shan't take advantage of the Yu Heavenly Clan's kindness either. If our Monstrous Herd Temple were to find a suitable cultivation spot in the future, I'll surely repay this favor," the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster promised.

"We have bonded together under young friend Chu Feng's magnanimity, but I do hope that we can maintain such amicable ties with one another. There are simply too many threats out there in the world of cultivators, and having one more friend is much preferable than making another enemy."

Following that, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and the Supreme Elders of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect also expressed their willingness to share remnants or cultivation spots with the others if they were to find any in the future.

Somehow, it looks like the powerhouses of the Holy Light Galaxy were making use of this opportunity brought about by Chu Feng to form an alliance.

...

Having come to a decision, the crowd immediately set off toward their destination.

And soon enough, they arrived at the location of the Whitesky Star River.

The Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had indeed not lied to them. The area was completely barren, and there was no one to be seen.

It was just that after taking a look at the surroundings for themselves, doubtful looks surfaced on the faces of the crowd.

“I must say, Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, are you joking with us? Are you sure that this is the Whitesky Star River you spoke of? It looks very different from what you described to us,” the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster expressed his doubt straightforwardly.

It was not for no reason that he was asking that for they were currently standing in the midst of a desert. A sandstorm was raging, and the weather so scorching hot that there was not a single plant to be seen in the region.

If one were to crack an egg on the floor right now, it would surely have been cooked right away.

The region they were in was considerably dangerous. An ordinary human would have been roasted alive as soon as he stepped into this desert.

It was no wonder why there were no other cultivators in the region. No one in the right mind would be willing to live here.

No matter how they looked at it, it didn’t seem possible for there to be a river here, let alone one as majestic and beautiful as the one mentioned by the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Calm down. It’s still night at the moment. You’ll get what I mean once morning comes,” the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief replied.

“Wouldn’t it just get hotter in the day? If it’s already sweltering at nighttime, it’ll be an inferno in the day. Putting aside ordinary mortals, even cultivators with lower cultivation wouldn’t be able to survive here!” an elder from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect voiced out his doubt.

“Everything will be clear once day comes,” the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief reassured everyone with a smile.

Seeing how calm he was, the crowd decided to ask no more. Instead, they began to anticipate what they would see in the day. They couldn’t help but wonder just how the river would manifest in the middle of this frightening desert.

Finally, a ray of light burst forth from the eastern horizon of the dark desert. A new day had come.

As the light began spreading all over the desert, the ferocious winds in the desert actually began to calm down, and the scorching heat within the desert started to die down.

Soon, the part of the desert began to sink.

After that part of the desert sank into the ground, a brilliant glow burst forth. A furious surge of water sprouted forth in the middle of the desert. Crashing down wave after wave, it swiftly formed a majestic river.

However, what was surprising was that despite the furious waves, the water within the river remained extremely clear. What lay within the clear river wasn't sand but starlight.

It looked as if the stars in the sky had fallen into the desert, creating a sight of ethereal beauty.

If it was already so beautiful in the day, it would surely be even more so in the night, with contrasting darkness to highlight the glow of the starlight. It was truly a pity that this Whitesky Star River only appeared in the day.

"What a beautiful river. The Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief has indeed not lied to us!"

"I really wonder just what kind of expert could have left behind such an incredible feat!"

Even the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster and the other experts in the area couldn't help but lavish compliments on the Whitesky Star River.

This was simply where the charm of the world of cultivators lay.

Often, there were enigmatic phenomenons occurring that really baffled and awed people, enticing adventurers to leap right into it.

"Young friend Chu Feng and fellow cultivators, eat this. Only with this pill will you be able to enter the hidden current. Remember, the medicine will only last for two hours, and you can't take multiple dosage. So, you have to make the best of your two hours in there!"

The Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief took out a few pills that emanated the air of the Ancient Era. These pills were also incredibly beautiful as well,

glimmering with faint starlight. They shared a similar aura to that of the Whitesky Star River.

The Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief gave these pills to Chu Feng, Long Xiaoxiao, Yu Hong, Yu Yin, Bao Yue, and the other juniors present.

While there were many juniors present here, only the top-notch geniuses of each power were qualified to enter the hidden current and cultivate in there. Such a limitation was required as the natural energies inside the hidden current was limited.

Chu Feng didn't wish to waste any time. After he took the pill, he dived right into the Whitesky Star River.

Long Xiaoxiao, Yin Daifen, and the other juniors quickly followed him and entered the Whitesky Star River too.

As they dived deeper and deeper, the scenery around them changed. Fear began to creep into the eyes of Yin Daifen and the others.

They finally saw the hidden current inside the Whitesky Star River, but it was filled with countless ghastly white bones. Judging from the sheer scale, there had to be at least several hundred million of them in there.

To make things worse, none of these bones were unharmed. Nearly every single one of them had been severed into multiple fragments.

This vivid sight left them imagining just how tragic death these beings must have suffered for their bones to be reduced to such a state.

Chapter 4487: The Terrified Clan Chief

A tight knit formed on Chu Feng's forehead as he felt a little unnerved by the situation before him.

Even though each of these white bones was shattered into multiple fragments, Chu Feng was still able to piece them together in his head to form a complete picture of their skeletons.

From this, he knew that they weren't humans but monstrous beasts. These monstrous beasts had physiques that were larger than humans, and their

skeletal structure was very different from that of humans too. Most likely, they had an imposing physical appearance.

But this was also the limit of what he could deduce.

There was a unique force within the hidden current that severed Chu Feng's perception, preventing him from gathering more information about those bones.

If these monstrous beasts had died many years ago, there would be no need for them to get too bothered by this matter. However, if they had died recently, they would really have to think hard just what was the cause of their death, lest they met with the same fate.

Regardless of whether it was a natural disaster or a manmade catastrophe, a force that could decimate so many creatures at once was definitely one to be feared. If the force was still lingering in the area, it might be wiser for them to retreat so as to be safe.

Precisely due to this reason, Chu Feng dared not to enter the hidden current carelessly. So, he turned to Yu Hong and Yu Yin and asked, "Has this place been like this all this while?"

The two of them were from the Yu Heavenly Clan, so they were the ones who knew the best about this place.

"No, it wasn't like that in the past. There should have been nothing inside the hidden current other than natural energies. We also have no idea where these white bones came from."

"This won't do. We need to call Lord Clan Chief here to take a look!"

As Yu Hong and Yu Yin spoke, they quickly swam out of the Whitesky Star River to call the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief over.

"Let's leave this place first too."

The others were initially intending to remain in the area to take a closer look at the surroundings, but Chu Feng, sensing an ominous premonition from all of this, urged Long Xiaoxiao and the others to leave.

Seeing that those words had come from Chu Feng, Long Xiaoxiao and the others quickly left the Whitesky Star River too.

The crowd soon met up with the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and the others and told them what they had encountered within the river. This alarmed them, so they quickly dived into the Whitesky Star River together to take a look.

When they saw the countless ghastly white bones scattered around the area, tight frowns formed on the faces of the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and the others. They were intrigued and baffled by this sight.

On the other hand, however, visible fear had appeared on the face of the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"Why would it turn out like this? Could the legend really be true?" the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief uttered in almost a shocked gasp.

Sensing that something amiss, the faces of the crowd also grew nervous, especially those from the Yu Heavenly Clan. This was the first time they were seeing such a terrified look on the face of their clan chief.

This was more than enough to tell them just how bad the situation was.

"Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, what do you mean by legend?" the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster asked.

"Let's all leave this place first."

It seemed like the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief really suffered a great shock. His face was as pale as a sheet of paper, as if he was terminally ill. As he spoke, he anxiously gestured to those from the Yu Heavenly Clan to urge them to leave the Whitesky Star River.

Needless to say, the rest of the crowd wasn't so foolish as to remain in the river. They quickly left as well.

Even after getting out of the Whitesky Star River, the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief continued flying for some time, and he only stopped after they were finally far away from the desert.

Drip.

Drip.

Water droplets were falling from the robe of the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. But given his level cultivation, the river water wouldn't even be able to get close to him, let alone drench him.

It was cold sweat. He was so terrified that cold sweat was actually dripping down from his body.

"Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, what's going on? Didn't you say that the Whitesky Star River is safe? Why do you look so frightened then?"

"Just what kind of place did you try to bring us to? You owe us an explanation for this!"

The Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster and the others questioned the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief with livid looks on their faces. They were enraged by how things turned out.

It was obvious to them that the Whitesky Star River was a dangerous place. Had anything happened to them earlier, it would have been the fault of the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

He was the one who insisted on bringing everyone over, even guaranteeing them that the area was extremely safe.

"It has been safe for a thousand years. I didn't think that it would suddenly fall into such a state. I thought that it could have just been a legend, and that it doesn't really exist. But who could have thought that it would all be true..." the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief murmured to himself in shock.

"Elder, what's going on?" Chu Feng asked.

He wasn't too critical of the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief because he knew the latter had brought them here to cultivate out of goodwill. However, what he witnessed back at the Whitesky Star River and the reaction of the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had left him feeling a little uneasy within, so he wanted to know what was going on.

"Since things have already gotten to this point, I won't hide anything from you anymore.

“In truth, we found the location of the Whitesky Star River through a stone tablet that we uncovered in a remnant. The stone tablet detailed the location of the Whitesky Star River and the unique nature of the hidden current, and the pills that allowed one to enter the hidden current was placed right on top of it.

“But other than those, the stone tablet also carried a warning as well,” the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Warning?”

Hearing up to this point, the crowd was beginning to understand why the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was so frightened.

“The stone tablet states that in the depths of the Whitesky Star River lives an extremely powerful race from the Ancient Era. It warns that this race possesses exceptional power and is bloodthirsty in nature.

“It says that we can cultivate within the Whitesky Star River, but by no means should we ever disturb that race from the Ancient Era. If we were to spot the race, we are to flee right away if we treasure our lives.

“The appearance of that race from the Ancient Era was inscribed onto the stone tablet too, and it highly resembles the white bones that we saw within the hidden current earlier. It’s very likely that those white bones are the corpses of that race from the Ancient Era.

“I really didn’t think that there would really be such a race from the Ancient Era living at the bottom of the Whitesky Star River. To think that the legend is actually true!” the Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief uttered.

“Wait a moment. That means that the powerful race from the Ancient Era... has been massacred by someone or something?”

The crowd widened their eyes in astonishment as realization struck them.

Did an even more terrifying existence than the race from the Ancient Era had entered the Whitesky Star River? Or could it be that internal strife had broken out amongst them, resulting in the tragic sight they witnessed earlier?

Many different guesses flashed across the minds of the crowd. n-(OveIbln

Chapter 4488: Chu Feng Lies

“Then... should we still cultivate in the Whitesky Star River?” Yin Daifen asked.

It was true that there was something sinister about the Whitesky Star River right now, but it wasn't easy for them to find a good cultivation spot either. No cultivator would like it if an opportunity were to slip past his fingers, and Yin Daifen was the same too.

“Cultivate? Even a powerful race of the Ancient Era had died in there, and you still want to enter the river to cultivate? If you want to die, go ahead! I won't stop you!” the Supreme Elder of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect berated Yin Daifen in vexation.

He felt that Yin Daifen's words were simply too ignorant.

“Miss Yin, we might not have seen anything in there earlier, but there's a good chance that we might have just escaped death narrowly earlier. Remember these words, ‘there's hope as long as you're alive’. There are many cultivation spots in the world, there is no need for you to risk your life over just one of them,” the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief advised Yin Daifen.

The others also expressed their agreement to not return to the Whitesky Star River anymore.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you're going to participate in the tournament that's going to happen a few days from now, right?” the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster suddenly asked Chu Feng.

“Tournament? What is that?” Chu Feng asked.

“You don't know about the tournament to determine the strongest junior?”

Everyone was astonished to hear that Chu Feng actually didn't know about this matter.

“Can anyone fill me in on this matter?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

Based on the explanation from the crowd, Chu Feng found out what the so-called tournament was about.

To put it simply, it was a new initiative that the Holy Light Clan started in order to nurture the talented juniors of the Holy Light Galaxy. The tournament was going to be held for the first time a few days from now, and the Holy Light Clan was planning to organize it once every three years.

As long as one was a junior within the Holy Light Galaxy, one would be eligible to participate in the tournament.

According to the rumors, anyone who got into the top hundred within the tournament would be entitled to a reward, and the reward would be much more generous if one were to get into the top ten.

And as for the reward for the champion, it had been officially announced by the Holy Light Clan to be a very precious cultivation resource known as the Holy Light Bloodline Essence.

It was said that the Holy Light Bloodline Essence was concocted using a secret treasure that had been passed down through the lineage within the Holy Light Clan. It was said to bring about great benefits if a person of the younger generation consumed it.

“I didn’t know that there was such an event. It looks like we’ll be meeting one another again in the near future,” Chu Feng smiled at Long Xiaoxiao and the others as he spoke.

Long Xiaoxiao, Yin Daifen, Hong Yu, Hong Yin, and the others were the most outstanding juniors in the Holy Light Galaxy at the moment. This tournament was created for them, so it went without saying that they would have to make an appearance.

Putting aside the prizes, this was a good opportunity for them to make their name.

Take Long Xiaoxiao and the others for example, while their strength was considerably formidable amongst the younger generation, there were very few people who knew of their name.

If they could build up their reputation through the tournament, it would serve as an invaluable asset to them when they moved on to build their own influence in the future.

“The first place is indubitably Brother Chu Feng’s to take, but we’ll still be joining in the commotion,” the Cloudsky Immortal Sect’s Fu Feiyue remarked.

Fu Feiyue looked down on Chu Feng so much in the past, but at this moment, he was addressing Chu Feng as ‘brother’, as if they were close friends to one another.

But despite the smile on his face, he still couldn’t fully conceal the fear that was in his eyes. He wanted to get close to Chu Feng, but at the same time, he was deeply afraid of the latter too.

“Young friend Chu Feng, allow me to offer some words of advice to you,” Elder Gongsun of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect suddenly spoke up.

“Elder, please go ahead,” Chu Feng said.

“We have been through many difficult situations so far, and I earnestly view you as a friend and an ally, so I will speak very frankly to you.

“The Holy Light Clan might have organized this tournament with the intent to nurture those of the younger generation, but as the overlord of the Holy Light Galaxy, do you think that they would tolerate the presence of any juniors who outshine those of their own clan?”

“Young friend Chu Feng, if you were to reveal your true strength before them, there’s no saying what kind of attitude they would take toward you. It would be great news if they value your talent, but if they were to view you as a threat instead, that could lead to a catastrophic outcome,” Elder Gongsun voiced out his worries.

“Hahaha...”

But hearing those words, the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster burst into laughter.

“That elder over there, I must say that your worry is truly unfounded. The Holy Light Clan does wield great power in our Holy Light Galaxy, but our young friend Chu Feng is no pushover either. Putting aside his relationship with Princess Miaomiao of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, didn’t you mention that he’s also on good terms with the Lady of Dao Sea?”

“If the Holy Light Clan were to know of young friend Chu Feng’s connections, they will surely be desperate to get on good terms with him. Unless they are out of their minds, they won’t dare to lay a single finger on young friend Chu Feng!”

The words spoken by the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster was incredibly arrogant, but no one amidst the crowd refuted his words. They also felt that there was nothing the Holy Light Clan could do about Chu Feng given the connections he had.

Meanwhile, Chu Feng simply smiled lightly in response.

He had never expected Xian Miaomiao to back him up, and he had no intention of relying on her either.

As for the Lady of Dao Sea, they were just temporary partners whose interests were aligned for a period of time. There was no way she would stand against the Holy Light Clan for him.

“Alright, everyone. Since this place isn’t safe, it would be best for us to leave this place first. We can talk along the way,” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Farewell, elders,” Chu Feng clasped his fist toward and bade farewell to the crowd.

“Young friend Chu Feng, aren’t you going to return with us?” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief asked Chu Feng concernedly.

The attitude that the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief took toward Chu Feng had changed greatly over time. At the very start, he was very reluctant to see how close Long Xiaoxiao was getting to Chu Feng. The only reason why he kept quiet on the matter all this while was because he didn’t want to risk fracturing his relationship with Long Xiaoxiao further.

But right now, if he could, he would like more than anything to bring Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao together through an engagement.

He felt that only the geniuses of the Holy Light Galaxy, only Chu Feng was worthy of his daughter, And if one were to look at it in terms of connections and character, Chu Feng was definitely the better choice of the two.

“I have a friend in the Nine Souls Galaxy. I’m intending to pay him a visit,” Chu Feng said.

“Little benefactor, allow me to accompany you,” Long Xiaoxiao immediately spoke up.

“Princess Xiaoxiao, this friend of mine has an eccentric personality. It would be best for me to meet him alone,” Chu Feng replied.

“Then I’ll wait elsewhere for you. We can head back to the Holy Light Galaxy together once you’re done,” Long Xiaoxiao said.

“Princess Xiaoxiao, that really won’t do.”

Chu Feng shook his head, expressing strongly that he couldn’t bring Long Xiaoxiao together with him this time around.

“Xiaoxiao, don’t trouble young friend Chu Feng too much,” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief interjected.

Faced with Chu Feng’s objection, there was nothing else Long Xiaoxiao could do. Even though she felt a little disappointed due to this, she didn’t let it show on her face. Instead, she obediently told Chu Feng that she would be waiting for him in the Holy Light Galaxy.

The crowd then parted ways. The Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief and the others began making their way back to the Holy Light Galaxy.

As for Chu Feng... he didn’t head away to meet the so-called friend he mentioned. He had no friends at all in the Nine Souls Galaxy other than Xian Miaomiao.

It was just that he was desperate to raise his cultivation quickly, so he didn’t want to miss the opportunity provided by the Whitesky Star River.

However, he also knew that if he were to tell the others that he intended to enter the Whitesky Star River, Long Xiaoxiao would adamantly insist on tagging along with him.

It was one thing if the place was safe, but if Long Xiaoxiao were to come to harm as a result of this matter, he would feel guilt-ridden.

As such, he lied to them, claiming that he was going to meet a friend.

After ensuring that everyone was gone, he turned around and headed back to the Whitesky Star River all alone.

Chapter 4489: Saint Valley

Chu Feng had always believed that opportunity and risk came hand in hand. For this reason, he had never feared danger.

From the Lower Realm, where Martial Emperor level was viewed to be a legend, he climbed his way up a step at a time. It was through triumphing over danger after danger that he managed to thus far and make a place for himself in this world filled with Utmost Exalted level and Martial Exalted level cultivators.

There were many times that he could have died, but through conquering over those difficult situations, he was able to grow faster than those around him.

But while Chu Feng was daring, he was not reckless.

While his talent and tenacity played a huge role in how he was able to come, it would be all futile if he was without wits.

In order to ensure his safety, he first used his means to conceal himself first before entering the Whitesky Star River once more carefully.

He had a very clear goal in mind. As soon as he got close to the hidden current, he swallowed the pill that the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had given him previously, and he immediately felt a mysterious power surging through his body.

Following that, he dived into the hidden current.

His surroundings immediately changed as soon as he was inside the hidden current. At the same time, the hindrance that prevented him from perceiving the bones clearly vanished.

He was finally able to clearly feel what the state the bones were in.

The bones stacked up inside the hidden current had their source energies sapped away, so there was no doubt that they were thoroughly dead. However, there was one thing that left Chu Feng feeling deeply uneasy—it hadn't been long since these monstrous beasts had died.

Based on his deduction, it was no more than three days since they were killed.

This realization left Chu Feng's heart beating so fast that he thought it would leap out of his heart. It was one thing if the culprit had left, but if the culprit were to still be loitering around the area, he would be in deep trouble.

But in any case, since he was already here, he wasn't going to leave with his hands empty.

So, Chu Feng sat down and prepared himself to cultivate.

"There is a high concentration of natural energies in here, but it doesn't seem like there is any martial comprehension here. Did something happen here?" Chu Feng remarked in disappointment.

Despite the high concentration of natural energies in here, it was impossible to raise one's cultivation quickly in here. This was at odds with what the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had told him.

Unwilling to give up just like that, Chu Feng began to observe his surroundings in hopes that there might be something more to this place.

His efforts paid off.

There was indeed martial comprehension concealed within the hidden current, but it was just a pity that he was unable to use them.

As if someone was manipulating their movement, they were flowing toward a specific direction within this hidden current. It felt like there was something absorbing the essence of this hidden current.

Perplexed, Chu Feng followed the flow of martial comprehension, but he soon found himself blocked by something. There should have been nothing in front of him, but he was unable to proceed any further, as if there was an invisible wall ahead of him.

It was a barrier, an incredibly resilient one.

However, perhaps it was to allow the natural energies in the hidden current to flow in, there were some openings in the barrier which Chu Feng knew he could exploit to breach the barrier.

The only problem was that he had no idea what lay within.

If it was just a naturally-formed barrier, his worry would have been unfounded. However, if this barrier was manmade, the person who was inside was very likely to be the culprit who had massacred the race from the Ancient Era.

If Chu Feng were to bump into such a person, he would be doomed.

“I’ll gamble on it!”

In the end, Chu Feng still decided to give it a try. He wasn’t willing to give up when the endpoint was already right ahead of him.

Having made up his decision, he began setting up for a spirit formation to breach the barrier.

Even though Chu Feng was taking a chance here, he did weigh his pros and cons before making this move. In his view, the culprit who massacred the race from the Ancient Era was bound to be a terrifying existence.

It was understandable that the other party couldn’t notice Chu Feng when he was still some distance away, but now that he was standing right before the barrier, it wouldn’t make sense for the other party to have still not noticed him yet.

Since nothing was happening to him yet, he felt that there was a good chance that the culprit wasn’t inside the barrier.

Ultimately, it was just his deduction, making this whole thing a gamble. But to his fortune, it seemed like he had gambled correctly.

Upon breaching the barrier, he was able to see everything happening inside clearly.

There was a waterlike pearl inside the barrier. It was around the size of a fist, and it was rotating at a very fast speed, forming something reminiscent of a whirlpool that drew the natural energies within the hidden current into it.

The concentration of natural energies grew higher toward the pearl, to the point that they seemed to condense into a tangible gaseous form.

Taking a closer look at the waterlike pearl, Chu Feng noticed that other than the natural energies it had absorbed, it also contained martial comprehension

too. Almost everything valuable within the hidden current was now within the waterlike pearl.

If Chu Feng could take the pearl and use it for his own, his cultivation would surely advance significantly.

“You sure are brazen to dare walk in here!”

But just as Chu Feng was about to reach out to grab the pearl, an old voice suddenly sounded from the direction of the pearl.

Chu Feng’s heart thumped wildly upon hearing that voice.

“Was I mistaken?”

Chu Feng was alarmed by the presence of another person in here, but he didn’t immediately turn tail to escape. He knew that he would never be able to get away from the other party.

“Elder, I don’t mean any harm,” Chu Feng quickly bowed deeply and said.

“I know that you don’t mean any harm, but you sure have guts!”

The old voice sounded once more, and soon, two silhouettes came to appearance.

It was an old man and a young man.

The young man had a thin figure but a decently dashing appearance with a roguish vibe. His complexion was unnaturally pale, which made him look a little eerie despite his good looks.

As for the old man, he had an unusually buff figure. He had a head of lush white hair that was fluffed out like a lion’s mane. Paired with his stern eyebrows and sharp gaze, he looked like a lion beast who had cultivated into a human.

The young man was quite tall for a human, standing at around a height of two meters. Despite so, he was still dwarfed by the old man, who stood at an imposing height of at least nine meters.

Put together with his massive physique, the old man really looked like a giant.

However, what Chu Feng's attention was focused on were the clothes they were wearing.

The old man and the young man were dressed in similar clothes, an exquisite black robe with crimson bloodlike embroidery at the sleeves and collar.

There were two words embroidered on the chest area of their robes—Saint Valley.

There was also a black token hanging by their waist with the words 'Saint Valley' written on it in red brushstrokes.

"Elder, I have come here to cultivate. I didn't know that you were here, or else I wouldn't have dared to interrupt you," Chu Feng bowed deeply once more as he began explaining the reason why he was here.

It was not that Chu Feng was being too timid here, but he knew that the duo before him were people he couldn't afford to offend. Or else, he might become the latest addition to the mountain of bones all around.

"There's no need to speak any more. I understand your intentions here, and I know that you bear no malicious will toward here. In fact, I admire your courage. Despite the mountain of corpses outside, you still dared to walk into this place.

"It seems like you have a strong desire for power. Cultivators who actively seek power are worthy of respect. The only mistake you made was that you shouldn't have allowed the two of us to see you. Now that our eyes are already on you, we have no choice but to send you off to the netherworld!"

As the old man spoke, a cold glint flashed across his eyes.

Boom!

The water in the hidden current suddenly began bubbling furiously as a surge of energy wrapped itself around Chu Feng, sealing off his surroundings.

Sensing the tremendous power surrounding him, Chu Feng suddenly felt as if he had been plunged into hell. His life and death were no longer his to control anymore.

The old man before him was so powerful that Chu Feng couldn't even gauge his cultivation accurately. All it would take was a single thought from the old man to wipe him away from the face of the world.

"Am I really going to die here?"

Chu Feng could feel the clutches of death gradually creeping closer and closer to him.

"This feeling...?"

Chu Feng's eyebrows suddenly shot up in astonishment.

A bizarre sight happened right after. The terrifying might that had sealed off Chu Feng abruptly vanished without a trace!

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4490: A Match - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4490: A Match

Chapter 4490: A Match

The abrupt disappearance of the energy had really caught Chu Feng off guard.

But soon, he realized that it was the old man who had retracted his energy from Chu Feng on his own accord. There was a mischievous smile on his face.

Chu Feng stared at the old man quietly as he tried to figure out just what the latter was up to.

"Brat, I'll acknowledge the courage you have in seeking power. It wouldn't look good on me to kill you just like that, so I'll give you a chance. As long as you can defeat my disciple, not only will I allow you to leave safely, I'll even let you take this away with you."

The old man pointed to the waterlike pearl, which had practically absorbed all of the natural energies and martial comprehension harnessed within the Whitesky Star River.

“Master, you must be joking! How can someone of his caliber possibly be a match for me? It’s a great insult for me to cross hands with him! Even if I win, it won’t look good on me!” the young man grumbled unhappily.

The eyes that he looked at Chu Feng with were filled with contempt, as if gazing down upon a lesser being.

“Why are you looking at me in such a manner? Do you feel indignant at my words?”

Chu Feng didn’t do anything at all, but the young man had started talking to himself.

“You can’t honestly be thinking of fighting with me, are you? You foolish thing, let me wake you up to reality!”

Boom!

The black robe of the young man fluttered as a powerful oppressive might burst forth from him.

Upon sensing the oppressive might, Chu Feng felt his heart clenching up a little.

Just like Chu Feng, the young man should be a junior as well. Yet, his cultivation had actually reached rank one Martial Exalted level, making him an opponent far beyond Chu Feng’s means to deal with.

It was no wonder why the old man had the power to massacre the powerful race from the Ancient Era. Just the strength of his disciple was enough to hint at the massive power he possessed.

“Brat, what realm are you at?” the old man asked Chu Feng.

“This lacking junior is only at rank five Utmost Exalted level,” Chu Feng replied humbly.

“Then you won’t be a match for my disciple. However, it’s not as if a fight is entirely impossible. I’ll have my disciple to suppress his cultivation to rank five Utmost Exalted level, but there’s a condition to that. You mustn’t use any means to raise your cultivation,” the old man said.

Hearing those words, a hint of hope resurfaced in Chu Feng's despairing eyes.

In terms of real strength, Chu Feng was definitely no match for the young man. However, if both of them were to suppress their cultivation to the same level, Chu Feng felt that he still stood a good chance.

His fighting prowess had always exceeded that of his peers, so he had never feared any opponent in the same cultivation level as him.

Nevertheless, he was still a little worried about this matter.

The enemy was simply too strong, and the old man was looking at him with teasing eyes too. It was almost as if Chu Feng was nothing more than entertainment to them, and they were just letting live a moment longer to have some fun.

Chu Feng couldn't say for sure whether they would hold to the end of their promise. If they were to renege on his words, Chu Feng wouldn't be able to walk out of this place alive even if he defeated the young man.

Other than that, Chu Feng also had another worry too—would the young man agree to the old man's proposal?

After all, the young man did look like an incredibly conceited individual.

"Very well."

Contrary to Chu Feng's thoughts, the young man actually agreed to it right away.

Following that, Chu Feng could feel the young man's cultivation level plummeting rapidly from rank one Martial Exalted level down to rank five Utmost Exalted level.

With a wave of his hand, a wooden stick appeared in his grasp. He lifted his wooden stick and pointed it at Chu Feng.

"Don't say that I have taken advantage of you. You can use any weapon you want; I'll use this wooden stick to curb you. If I draw any other weapons, you can consider this match my loss!" the young man spoke confidently.

Seeing this, Chu Feng couldn't help but chuckle to himself lightly. He released his spirit power and manifested it in the form of a wooden stick.

"You are the one who has suppressed your cultivation to fight with me. If anything, I'm the one taking advantage of you. Even though this wooden stick was manifested using spirit power, it won't raise my fighting prowess. Also, if you don't use any martial skills, I won't use mine either," Chu Feng told the young man.

"Oh? I didn't think that trash like you would actually have some backbone. However, I hope that you won't regret your decision!"

The young man's silhouette suddenly blurred as he charged toward Chu Feng like a swift phantom. At the same time, he channeled his strength into his wooden stick and swung it toward Chu Feng with devastating might.

His refined control over his strength showed his skills as an expert cultivator clearly! Even with a mere wooden stick in hand, he was able to draw great power from it.

On the other hand, despite being confronted face-on by the enemy, Chu Feng had no intention to back down. He held the wooden stick in his hand tightly and swung it forward.

His target, however, was not the young man but the stick he had in his hand.

Chu Feng was intending to collide with the young man face-on to challenge him to a clash of might!

Klang!

The two wooden sticks struck each other with such great force that a sharp metallic reverberation exploded from the clash. Ripples of shockwave burst into the surroundings and ravaged the area.

Under the backlash from the clash, the two of them retreated several steps back.

After regaining his balance once more, a hint of astonishment flickered across Chu Feng's eyes.

His fighting prowess had always been above that of his peers. There was rarely anyone who could fight on equal terms with him in the same cultivation level.

Yet, in the earlier clash, he was forced to retreat three more steps than the young man.

A difference of three steps wasn't entirely indicative of the difference in their strength, but Chu Feng could also feel a numbing sensation in his arm as well. A small crack had also appeared in the wooden stick in his grasp.

In contrast, the young man's weapon was still completely intact, and he didn't seem to be fazed by the earlier clash too.

"This fellow is really powerful!"

Knowing that he had met his match this time around, Chu Feng dared not to let his guard down.

Even with the young man suppressing his cultivation, Chu Feng still wasn't in an advantageous position. It would appear that the young man's fighting prowess was still above that of Chu Feng's.

Chu Feng couldn't help but marvel at how vast the world was. He had finally met someone in the same generation who could push him into a corner once again!

However, this realization only made him tremble in excitement. He was far more interested in fighting against a strong opponent than a weak one.

Chu Feng wasn't the only one who was surprised after the clash. The young man was also looking at Chu Feng in astonishment. The previous contempt in his eyes had vanished without a trace, replaced with intrigue instead.

"Not too bad! Your cultivation might be weak, but your skills are still up to standard. I didn't think that a place like the Nine Souls Galaxy, which is severely lacking in experts, would have someone of your caliber!"

"Interesting! It has to be at least this much to make an interesting fight, don't you say so? However, I'll be taking the victory for this fight!"

Speaking up to this point, the young man began charging forth once more with a wooden stick in hand. He wasn't using any martial skill or secret skill, relying solely on basic attacks.

But this time around, Chu Feng could sense that the other party was far more aggressive than before.

In response to the attack, Chu Feng channeled his martial power into the wooden stick to enhance its resilience before stepping forward to face the young man.

This time around, Chu Feng had decided to change his strategy. Instead of going for a head-on clash, he began to maneuver around the area skillfully to curb the young man's offense and retaliate.

And after Chu Feng changed his strategy, the confidence of the old man who was certain in his disciple's victory a moment ago began to falter a little.

"How is that brat this formidable?" the old man remarked.

He realized that his talented and powerful disciple was gradually falling into a disadvantageous position!

Chapter 4491: Talent

The young man also noticed that something was amiss. Even though he was the one with superior fighting prowess here, Chu Feng had a way with attacking from angles that threw him off his momentum.

Unless he were to use martial skills, he would surely lose at this rate.

However, he couldn't bring himself to use his martial skills. He felt that doing so was no different from admitting his defeat.

As a result, the tides of the battle gradually moved over to Chu Feng's side, resulting in the young man being cornered further.

Shoosh!

All of a sudden, the wooden stick in Chu Feng's hands darted right toward the young man's neck with frightening momentum.

Knowing that it would be bad if he were to be struck by that attack, the young man quickly backed away.

But in the next moment, the trajectory of the wooden stick's swing suddenly altered and fell toward the young man's wrist instead.

"This is bad!"

The young man realized that he had been tricked. The earlier attack was just a feint; Chu Feng's real target was his wrist!

By the time he realized this, it was already too late for him to do anything.

Pah!

Chu Feng's wooden stick struck the young man's wrist with such great strength that the wooden stick he was holding onto ended up flying out.

Chu Feng's offense didn't stop there. Making use of this momentary opening of the young man, he swiftly followed up with yet another strike directed toward the young man's dantian.

The young man immediately knew that it was impossible for him to dodge this attack, so he hurriedly released the suppression on his cultivation, causing his cultivation to swiftly revert back to Martial Exalted level.

It was just that in the same moment as he regained his cultivation, Chu Feng's attack had also come to a halt. From the start, he had never intended to follow through with the attack.

"Brother, I'm grateful for your leniency."

Chu Feng dissipated the wooden stick in his grasp and clasped his fist toward the young man.

However, the young man's complexion didn't look too good at the moment. He was unable to accept the fact that he had lost to Chu Feng.

"Cough cough. A loss is a loss. Don't embarrass me here," the old man spoke up.

Hearing that, the young man turned to Chu Feng and said, "I've underestimated you. We'll count this match as your victory. However, you

should know that I was only playing around you after having suppressed my cultivation. Otherwise, in a real fight, I would have crushed your soul before you could do anything at all!”

“Yes, you’re right. I have taken advantage of you today,” Chu Feng replied with a smile.

Seeing how Chu Feng was accepting all of his comments with a smile, the young man found that there was nothing more he could say. So, he harrumphed coldly before falling silent.

“Elder, if there’s nothing else, I’ll be taking my leave,” Chu Feng clasped his fist and bade the old man farewell.

“Wait a moment. Do you not intend to take this away with you?”

The old man reached his hand forth, and the waterlike pearl that was absorbing the hidden energies all around fell into his hand.

“Elder, do you really intend to give it to me?”

It was not that Chu Feng didn’t have the pearl, but he didn’t dare to claim it even though it was part of their earlier bet.

“Of course. However, I have a condition. You have to clear my test first before I’ll give this pearl to you. Don’t say that I didn’t hold the end of my promise; after all, if you were to fight my disciple in a proper battle, you wouldn’t have been a match for him at all.

“You might have won the fight, but it wasn’t a fair battle. Naturally, my promise to allow you to leave together with the pearl doesn’t hold either. However, I am not an unreasonable person, so I’m willing to give you another chance. As long as you can clear my test, I’ll give the pearl to you,” the old man told Chu Feng.

“Elder, I’m grateful to the generosity you have shown to me, but the pearl belongs to you. I dare not lay claim to a possession of yours.”

At this very moment, Chu Feng only wanted to get out of this place as quickly as possible. He had noticed that these two were just fooling around with him.

He was nothing more than their plaything.

If they were in a good mood, they might choose to let Chu Feng off. If they were in a bad mood, they could obliterate him from the face of the world with a wave of their sleeves.

“Brat, are you trying to turn down my goodwill?” the old man asked.

Even though Chu Feng had tried to turn the old man down humbly, the old man’s face still turned livid after hearing his words.

At the same time, Chu Feng suddenly felt the area around him turning unbearably chilly. It was as if the hostility of the world was suddenly directed toward him.

This was a blatant threat toward him.

Chu Feng had no say at all. He could only abide by the arrangements of the old man.

“Elder, may I know what kind of test it is?” Chu Feng asked.

“You’ll be competing with me. If you can defeat me, I’ll give the pearl to you,” the old man said.

“Elder, are you intending to lower your cultivation to fight with me too?” Chu Feng asked with a hint of disbelief in his tone.

“Nay, how boring would that be? It would be meaningless even if I were to win you in a fight. Since we’re going to compete with one another, we should do something more fun. How about... pitting our bloodline against one another?” the old man said.

“Pit our bloodline against one another? How does that work?” Chu Feng asked.

“Simple. I have an item here that is used to assess the strength of one’s bloodline,” the old man said as he took out a wooden elliptical object.

This object had a lot of small holes in it, but it was impossible to peer into it.

“You’ll infuse your consciousness into this object and channel your bloodline power into it. I’ll be doing the same as well, and you should be able to feel

some pressure coming from my bloodline power. To put it simply, we'll be using our bloodline power to suppress each other.

"Lest you say that I am taking advantage of you, I don't expect you to defeat me with your bloodline power. That would be asking too much of you. As long as you can withstand my bloodline power for an incense's time, I'll consider it as your victory.

"Not only will I allow you to leave this place, but that pearl will be yours to take too," the old man said.

"I understand. Elder, I'll go with your arrangements."

Chu Feng began to infuse his consciousness into the object. Soon, he sensed mysterious energy within the object that allowed him to imprint his bloodline power into it.

Here, Chu Feng had the option of choosing to channel the Four Symbols Divine Power or his Heavenly Bloodline in. After some consideration, Chu Feng eventually decided to channel both into the object together.

And just as Chu Feng was in the midst of doing so, the old man looked at Chu Feng and shook his head.

"Brat, what are you in such a rush for? I haven't even finished my words yet. I should have you know that my bloodline power is still considerably powerful. If you fail to withstand the pressure from my bloodline power, you might very well lose your mind and explode from its sheer power," the old man said.

It was just that Chu Feng could no longer hear his words anymore.

"Forget it! Let me take a peek into your talents then!"

As he said those words, the old man began to channel his bloodline power into the object too.

Initially, Chu Feng was unable to sense anything special from the object. Nothing peculiar happened even after he channeled his bloodline power into the object.

But all of sudden, he felt a terrifying power wrapping around him. A crease formed on his forehead, and his heartbeat hastened.

It was a powerful pressure that made it difficult for Chu Feng to even breathe.

“Is that the elder’s bloodline power?”

Chapter 4492: A Monster

The object that the old man brought out was a unique treasure.

As soon as Chu Feng infused his bloodline power into it, his consciousness was brought over into another world. It was a completely dark world with nothing at all.

This was likely to be the world within the object.

Due to this, Chu Feng was unable to hear what the old man said afterward.

In truth, Chu Feng could have chosen to leave this world, but he dared not to. He wasn’t certain if such an action would be taken to be an admittance of defeat by that old man.

Who knew what the old man would do if he were to decide that Chu Feng had lost the bet?

Chu Feng didn’t think that he could defeat that terrifying old man, but at the very least, he was determined to last an incense’s time against him.

He knew that the chances of him persevering to the end were extremely slim—the old man wouldn’t have proposed such a challenge otherwise—but he couldn’t afford to stumble here. So, he gathered all of his willpower and resolved himself to grit his teeth and last through whatever that was to come.

As soon as the old man started channeling his bloodline power into this world, Chu Feng felt as if a mountain load of pressure was crushing down on him.

At the same time, the world he was in started to light up as well.

Dark clouds gleaming in green light appeared before him. He could vaguely see the silhouette a gargantuan beast of unbelievable size coiling amidst the dark clouds. It was so large that it seemed to cover an entire half of the world.

Chu Feng felt nothing more than a grain of sand before it.

Slowly, the gargantuan beast began to reveal its true form. It was a serpentine dragon dressed in green armor. It had seven heads, and every head was hissing coldly at Chu Feng.

It would appear that the old man was a person who possessed Divine Power for the gargantuan beast appeared to be more like the manifestation of a Divine Power than a bloodline power.

A powerful pressure crushed down on Chu Feng as soon as the gargantuan beast appeared, and as it crept closer and closer to Chu Feng, the pressure grew stronger and stronger.

It was to the point where Chu Feng felt as if his body was going to crack and his soul was going to be squeezed out. It felt as if multiple mountains were squeezing at him from all directions simultaneously, seeking to mash him up.

The pressure was unbearable, but Chu Feng had no choice but to hold on. By hook or by crook, he had to last an incense's time here in order to get away.

"It's only an incense's time. I can do it!"

Chu Feng gritted his teeth desperately as he began to calculate how great the pressure would grow within an incense's time. His conclusion was that he should be able to barely hold on to the end.

Time seemed to tick by slowly, but all of a sudden, the gargantuan beast in the sky vanished.

"Huh? It disappeared? What's going on?"

Chu Feng was perplexed. It had only been half an incense's time since this challenge started. Why would the gargantuan beast vanish all of a sudden?

After some consideration, Chu Feng thought that the old man might have retracted his Divine Power by his own accord.

"Or did I calculate wrongly, and that an incense's time is already up?"

Chu Feng had a few guesses, but he couldn't be too certain. *no ve. lB/In*

Just to be safe, he waited till he counted up to an incense's time before retracting his consciousness from the object.

“Brat, what are you dawdling around for? I’ve already let you off by retracting my bloodline power after half an incense’s time, so why in the world did you wait till an incense’s time is up before coming out?” the old man grumbled as he looked at Chu Feng in annoyance.

“My apologies, elder. I couldn’t tell whether you have chosen to retract your bloodline power intentionally or not,” Chu Feng replied.

“Forget it! You’re not too bad for being able to last half an incense’s time against me. Take it!”

As the old man spoke, he tossed the pearl that had concentrated the natural energies and martial comprehension of the Whitesky Star River over to Chu Feng.

“This item is still a little violent. You have to make it acknowledge you as its master before you can release the energy inside. Otherwise, not only will you be unable to assimilate the energy, you might even face a backlash,” the old man added.

“Thank you, elder,” Chu Feng said as he accepted the pearl.

“There’s no need to thank me. Brat, you have to remember two things.

“First, you better not tell anyone that you have met the two of us here. Otherwise, not only will you be bringing harm to us, you’ll also be bringing harm to yourself.

“Second, if you meet anyone else from the Saint Valley in the future, you should immediately run as far as you can. You should know that not everyone from the Saint Valley is as kind as the two of us,” the old man told Chu Feng.

“Elder, thank you for your advice,” Chu Feng said.

“Like I said, there’s no need to thank me. You can get lost now,” the old man grumbled impatiently.

“I’ll be taking my leave then.”

Seeing that the old man was really intending to let him off, there was no way Chu Feng would dawdle around. He turned around and immediately headed off.

But barely after taking a few footsteps, he suddenly thought of something. He hesitated for a brief moment before turning around and asking, "Elder, there's something that I'm curious about that I hope you can enlighten me on."

"Speak," the old man said.

"Elder, may I know why you have massacred the race from the Ancient Era living here?" Chu Feng asked.

"Who told you that I was the one who killed them?" the old man replied.

"It was not elder who killed them?" Chu Feng was a little surprised.

All this while, he thought that it was the powerful old man who killed off the race from the Ancient Era, but judging from the old man's response, it really didn't seem like he was the one who did it.

"Of course not. The two of us only happened to pass by this area," the old man said. Then, his tone suddenly turned deeply annoyed as he said, "Haven't I already told you to get lost? Or do you wish to stay here with us instead?"

"Elder, thank you for fulfilling my curiosity. I'll be taking my leave."

Chu Feng clasped his fist once more before quickly getting out of the Whitesky Star River.

To be honest, he was feeling a little light-headed at the moment, as if what he had been through was just a dream.

To be honest, Chu Feng didn't have a good impression of the old man at all. His instincts were telling him that the old man wasn't a good person, so he thought that he wouldn't be able to get away with his life.

But in a surprising turn of events, the old man had let him go and even gave the pearl to him.

While feeling deep relief over having overcome a calamity, Chu Feng's thoughts unwittingly drifted over to the mystery regarding the massacre of the race from the Ancient Era.

He didn't think that the old man was lying to him when he said that he wasn't the one behind the massacre.

But if the culprit hadn't been the old man, who else could it be?

It hadn't been long since the race from the Ancient Era had been massacred, after all.

Was the old man really just passing by? If not, what relationship did he have with the culprit who massacred the race from the Ancient Era?

There were many questions in Chu Feng's mind, but all he could do was to postulate possibilities. There was no way for him to determine the truth anymore.

He also knew that something of this level was already beyond what he could afford to get involved with. He was simply too weak at the moment.

"What happened to the Whitesky Star River?"

As Chu Feng left the Whitesky Star River, he suddenly noticed that the starlight that glittered within it had vanished without a trace. It looked as if someone had taken away the very heart of the river, stripping life away from it.

His gaze unwittingly fell to the pearl in his hand.

"Could it be that the elder had sapped the energy of the entire Whitesky Star River into this pearl?" Chu Feng wondered.

Despite the doubts lingering in his mind, his footsteps hadn't stopped in the least. He was rushing away as fast as he could.

Meanwhile, inside the hidden current of the Whitesky Star River, the young man's eyes lingered in the direction where Chu Feng had departed.

"Say, master, what's wrong with you today? You are really allowing that brat to leave just like that? Not to mention, you even gave that pearl to him! Just what in the world happened for you to display such an unexpected act of kindness?"

"Master? Why aren't you speaking?"

The young man turned to look at the old man as he spoke, but in the next instant, he jolted backward in shock from what he saw.

"Master, what's wrong?!"

The young man anxiously rushed forward to support the old man.

The old man was kneeling on the ground feebly, and his body was trembling in frailness. It was as if he had been completely sapped of his energy, such that even talking was beyond him.

It looked as if he would faint at any moment.

The young man quickly took out an incredibly precious pill and fed it to his master.

Under the effects of the pill, the old man finally managed to recover a little of his energy. With a hoarse and shaky voice, the old man said in deep displeasure, "Did you think that I wanted to let him off?"

"Then... why?"

The young man couldn't understand the rationale behind the old man's actions.

"That brat is a monster," the old man replied.

Chapter 4493: A Wrong Bet

"That brat is a monster."

The old man had a deeply complicated expression on his face when he said these words. There was a hint of shock and fear, and it shook him up so much that he couldn't stop his hands from trembling.

On the other hand, however, the young man burst into laughter and said, "Master, you're pulling my leg again! Monster? Who would dare to call himself a monster before our Saint Valley?"

"You think I'm joking around? Take a look at my current state? Do I look like I'm pulling a prank here?"

"Do you know why I retracted my bloodline power within just half an incense's time? That's because I would have died there if I didn't do so!" the old man hollered furiously.

"A-ah? Master, you... You're saying that his bloodline power suppressed you? So, he was the one who caused you to fall into such a feeble state?"

The young man's face gradually turned grave as well.

He didn't think that Chu Feng would actually have the ability to do this to his master. Even within the Saint Valley, which was filled with all sorts of experts, his master was still a notable figure.

In his view, Chu Feng was no more than an ant from a humble background who was just a bit more talented than the others. As important as a cultivator's talent was, one's background also made all the difference too. Without a powerful background, no matter how talented one was, one would still never be able to reach the top.

As such, even though Chu Feng's talent had surprised him, he didn't think that Chu Feng would ever pose a threat to him.

Yet, his master was telling him this very instant that Chu Feng wielded the power to reduce his master into such a pitiful state. That overthrew everything he thought about Chu Feng earlier, and he was finding it a bit hard to swallow this reality.

"I have never encountered a Heavenly Bloodline that is as terrifying as that brat's. The pressure I felt from him was completely unprecedented," the old man said.

"Are you saying that... his bloodline is even above that of Lord Kui?" the young man asked.

"Dao Kui? Dao Kui's bloodline might be formidable, but I can at least last an incense's time against his bloodline power. On the other hand, it's already pushing my limits to last half an incense's time against that brat's bloodline power. Had I continued pitting myself against him, I would have lost my life," the old man said as a hint of fear flashed across his eyes.

Ssss!

The young man gasped in shock.

The person whom he spoke of earlier, Dao Kui, was one of the few experts whose strength was above that of his master in Saint Valley.

His master had once pitted his bloodline power against Lord Kui to determine whose bloodline was stronger, but it ended with his master's loss.

Till this day, he could still remember the pitiful state his master was in.

As a result, he had always viewed Lord Kui's bloodline power as a benchmark of supreme power. It would already be an amazing feat if that brat's bloodline power was on par with that of Lord Kui's, but his master was saying that the brat's bloodline power actually surpassed that of Lord Kui's by a great degree!

"To think that his bloodline power to be so strong... Could he be a member of the previous overseer of the Bloodline Galaxy, the Yuwen Heavenly Clan?" the young man guessed.

"That's impossible. Didn't you hear how his companions addressed him earlier? That brat's name is Chu Feng," the old man said.

The old man and the young man were already around when Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao dived into the Whitesky Star River. Through hearing their discussions, they were made aware of Chu Feng's name.

"Master, is it possible for him to be a lost child of the Yuwen Heavenly Clan then?" the young man asked.

Those words left the old man deep in thought.

"I can't refute such a possibility. In truth, a part of the reason why I spared him was out of consideration of the possibility of him coming from an exceptional background. We might be bringing trouble onto ourselves by laying our hands on him.

"That brat doesn't just possess the Heavenly Bloodline. He also wields a Divine Power too," the old man said.

"Divine Power? Master, are you being serious? Isn't it said that the Heavenly Bloodline cannot coexist with Divine Powers?" the young man was astonished.

"Logically speaking, yes. However, I am also certain that I felt a Divine Power from him. It's a particularly strong one that could very well rank amongst the Board of Divine Powers," the old man said.

"Are you serious, master? Most of the Divine Powers listed in the Board of Divine Powers are either yet in existence or have been taken away by

powerful individuals, and that brat actually has a Divine Power of that caliber too?”

The young man was getting more and more agitated by the moment.

It was harder for the young man to believe that Chu Feng actually had a Divine Power listed within the Board of Divine Powers than that he had a powerful Heavenly Bloodline.

Most of the Divine Powers listed within the Board of Divine Powers were either already monopolized by powerful individuals or had yet to come into existence in the world.

“I’m not very certain about it. That Divine Power hid behind the Heavenly Bloodline from the start to the end, not showing itself. However, the pressure I felt from it was terrifyingly strong. I have pitted my bloodline power with many cultivators before, but I have never felt such a powerful Divine Power before!” the old man said.

Sss!

The young man took a sharp intake of air.

“Master, I finally understand why you let him off. I didn’t think that an ordinary-looking brat would actually have such a formidable side to him. But master, isn’t it also possible for the young man to have an ordinary background, and that he only managed to obtain all of those by sheer luck?” the young man said.

The old man pondered for a moment before replying, “It is possible too.”

“Master, if he has no one backing him, don’t you think it’s a huge pity for us to let such a precious treasure slip past our fingers just like that?” the young man said.

“What do you mean by that?” the old man asked.

“Master, shall we gamble just this once? If we gamble correctly, we’ll be able to lay our hands on a formidable power!” the young man said.

Those words were like the whisperings of the devil, enticing the old man so. He fell into deep thought for a moment before determination flashed across his eyes.

“Fine, let’s gamble on it!”

Having made up their minds, both the old man and the young man darted out of the Whitesky Star River in a flash, intending to pursue Chu Feng and capture him.

Wuah!

But in the next instant, a powerful force slammed the two of them back into the Whitesky Star River.

“This feeling...”

Both the faces of the old man and the young man warped in shock.

They felt a devastating power sealing off the entire Whitesky Star River, trapping the two of them inside.

“Shit, we gambled wrongly!”

It was then that the two of them knew that they had screwed up badly.

Chapter 4494: Father’s Wish

The water in the Whitesky Star River billowed, as if it was trembling in fear.

The ones who were the most frightened at the moment, however, was no other than the old man and the young man.

The old man was an extraordinarily powerful expert, renowned even within the mysterious Saint Valley. It would be no exaggeration to call him a powerhouse of the world.

Yet, before the tremendous strength that had sealed even the Whitesky Star River, he found himself unable to do a thing at all.

This made the old man deeply cognizant of the fact that he had betted wrongly.

The sudden emergence of this power only went to show that there was someone incredibly powerful protecting Chu Feng from the shadows, and the other party was far beyond his means to deal with.

“You and your damned ideas! You’re really going to bring about my death one of these days!”

The old man glared at his disciple in such great fury that it almost felt as if he would strangle the latter to death. If not for his disciple’s suggestion, he wouldn’t have coveted Chu Feng’s strength and chased after him.

However, it was already all too late now.

Chu Feng was indeed someone with an incredible background, protected by the strongest of experts in the world. The sin of daring to eye such a person was more than enough to warrant death.

“I... I...”

The young man’s conceit vanished without a trace. He was so nervous that he found himself unable to utter a word at all. His fear was only greater than that of his master’s.

Putong!

The young man kneeled to the ground and began kowtowing toward the sky. He didn’t dare to dare to pull his weight and act domineering anymore. All that was inside of him at this moment was the fervent desire to clutch onto his life and survive this crisis.

“Milord, we bear no ill will toward the young man. We were just joking around! If we really intended to hurt him, we would have never allowed him to leave.”

The young man spoke with such an earnest and subservient attitude that one would find it hard to doubt his words.

However, the old man only shook his head at his disciple’s action.

It was all futile. How could someone as powerful as the other party possibly fall for such lowly lies?

The old man had already given in to despair. He was resigned that the two of them would lose their lives here.

“Had I known in advance, I would have never chased that fellow here!” The old man sighed to himself.

“Who were you chasing?”

A deep voice suddenly sounded from above the sky. It was resounding and lofty, carrying a divine aura with it. It sounded almost as if a deity was addressing them from heaven.

“He’s an elusive figure. I’m also not too sure who he is. I only know that he wears a red robe and a red straw hat. I haven’t had a chance to see his face before, and I’m not too sure how powerful he is.

“However, that man specializes in dealing with the races from the Ancient Era. Countless races from the Ancient Era have lost their lives to him. The reason why the two of us were chasing him was just to figure the reason behind his actions,” the old man quickly revealed everything he knew cleanly.

The old man had indeed lied to Chu Feng. The two of them didn’t just drop by this area by coincidence. They knew who the culprit who massacred the race from the Ancient Era was, and they were here to find him.

“Those from the Saint Valley should just obediently remain in the Saint Valley. If you insist on making an appearance, you’ll only be roped into the conflicts of the cultivators of the current era.

“Another word of advice, that young man, Chu Feng, is not a person whom any of you can afford to touch. If you dare to harm him, even if I’m willing to let you go, that man will not turn a blind eye to it. Not even the Saint Valley will be spared once that man is enraged, so I suggest you think twice before trying anything.”

The deep voice pierced right into the hearts of the old man and young man, jolting their souls in astonishment.

Everything suddenly fell silent after those words were spoken, and the energy that trapped the old man and the young man gradually faded.

This was a sign that the man from before had left the area. nDvE)lb.1n

The old man and the young man traded glances with one another, unable to believe what they had just gone through.

They actually managed to escape the ordeal just like that?

All it would take for the other party to reap their lives was a mere thought, but they were still let off the hook.

The world of cultivators was truly a mysterious place where there was always a higher peak ahead of one no matter how one tried to scale the mountain.

Just like how the two of them possessed the might to decimate Chu Feng, the person who had curbed them earlier on also possessed the might to decimate the two of them.

The old man couldn't accurately discern what cultivation level the other party was at, but he knew for certain that the other party was definitely far stronger than him.

He couldn't even say for certain whether the strongest Lord Saint Monarch of their Saint Valley would be a match for the other party.

And what that alarmed him further was the 'that man' whom the other party spoke of earlier. To put it in other words, there was an even more terrifying expert that could possibly wipe their Saint Valley away from the face of the world.

"Master, I know my mistakes!"

A person suddenly sobbed beside the old man. It was his disciple.

The arrogant young man had begun to wail as he kneeled down before his master and kowtowed deeply for forgiveness.

"Stop crying. What can crying do?" the old man said as he pulled the young man back up to his feet.

Even though he was very angry earlier on, there was no denying that he doted on his disciple a lot.

"Do you finally see that there's a world far greater than what you can see at the moment?" the old man asked the young man.

"I know it now. I'll never dare to look down on others easily anymore," the young man said while sniffing in his snot.

He was really terrified earlier on, knowing just how close he had been away from death.

“Sigh! I’m also being taught a lesson over here too. It hasn’t been long since our Saint Valley re-emerged in the world, and I thought that we’re already an invincible entity around. Yet, barely after we appeared once more, we encountered that powerful red-robed man who specifically hunted down the races from the Ancient Era.

“We thought that the red-robed man was the only one who could threaten the position of our Saint Valley, so we were determined to get rid of him so as to solidify our standing. We chased him all the way here, only to end up meeting that expert from earlier on...

“Looking at it now, it seemed like we were far too narrow-minded. Who could have thought that the current era of cultivators would be far more terrifying than we thought... I really need to head back and have a good talk with our Valley Master about this matter.”

The old man sighed deeply.

With a flick of his wrist, he took out a unique-looking compass that emanated a golden glow. It was obvious that it was no ordinary treasure with just a single look.

The needle on the compass was currently pointed in a certain direction.

However, barely after taking a glance at the compass, the old man suddenly changed his mind and kept his compass back in.

“Master, are we not chasing him anymore?” the young man asked.

“Nay, we’re returning back to Saint Valley.”

The old man rose to the sky as he spoke.

The young man shot a long look in the direction where Chu Feng had departed toward before he quickly followed his master. He was trying to maintain a calm look on his face, but the fear in his eyes ran so deep that it couldn’t be concealed at all.

The old man and the young man thought that they were finally safe, but little did they know that the person who had struck such deep fear into their hearts was still lingering the area, having yet to take his leave.

Deep in the sky, a pair of eyes were also looking in the direction where Chu Feng had left to.

“Boy, this is the final time I’m helping you. You have to walk the rest of the journey yourself, or else... you would be going against your father’s wishes.”

Chapter 4495: The Moon Immortal Is Here Too?

Meanwhile, Chu Feng, oblivious to everything that had happened after his departure, was just glad that he had managed to escape from the jaws of death.

It was not that Chu Feng was timid and afraid of trouble, but the old man from Saint Valley was simply too high of a hurdle for him to overcome with his current cultivation level.

However, even after leaving the vicinity of the Whitesky Star River, Chu Feng didn’t rush to leave this starfield. Instead, after ensuring that he was a safe distance away, he searched for a quiet place to settle down at and began to inspect the pearl he had obtained earlier.

Initially, he had only wanted to raise his cultivation as quickly as possible so that he could enter the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect and see Zi Ling, but the incident he encountered at the hidden place earlier became another source of motivation for him too.

He needed to be strong enough in order to find and help his grandfather and grandmother. It was just that he was still a far distance away from attaining such power.

“It’s harder to deal with it than I thought...”

Chu Feng sat above the clouds while looking at the pearl in front of him with a helpless look on his face.

The old man from the Saint Valley hadn’t lied to him. There was indeed a huge amount of energy amassed within the pearl, and Chu Feng could sense it clearly.

However, it was proving more difficult than he thought to tap into the power within the pearl. The pearl seemed to be a lifeform of its own, developing sentience despite being a cultivation resource.

It was not impossible to tap into its energy, but one would have to obtain its acknowledgment first. But that in itself was a huge hurdle in itself.

Chu Feng would have to relentlessly channel his energy and aura into the pearl over a long period of time in order to obtain the acknowledgment of the pearl. That being said, he, too, had no idea how long it would take before the pearl finally submitted to him.

It was rather disappointing, but it was at least still acceptable to Chu Feng. At the very least, it was something that was definitely within his reach, just that it would take him some time to assimilate it, unlike a certain Sacred Tree Seed inside his body.

He was still unable to grasp the Sacred Tree Seed till this day, not knowing whether he could tap into his power. Heck, he didn't even know whether it was a good thing to have it or not!

Every time he tried to use his bloodline power to assimilate the Sacred Tree Seed, it would immediately try all sorts of things to retaliate and stop him, resulting in Chu Feng's cultivation to fall instead.

That had been a huge pain in the ass for Chu Feng.

So far, he didn't have a favorable impression of the Sacred Tree Seed yet. It hadn't brought him any tangible benefits to date.

"Sigh! The road of cultivation sure is tough!" Chu Feng remarked.

With a deep sigh, he used his spirit power to seal the pearl up so that its power wouldn't leak out before placing it inside his body.

He couldn't stow it away in his Cosmos Sack because he had to continuously channel his energy into it, but carrying it with him was a little too dangerous. If cultivators stronger than him were to notice it, they would surely try to snatch the pearl away from his hands.

Hiding it in his body, on the other hand, made it hard to find, thus making it a much safer alternative.

After settling all of this, Chu Feng stood up and prepared to leave the area.

He had already decided on his next destination—the tournament for juniors that would be held by the Holy Light Clan.

He would be participating in it not to boost his reputation but to obtain the rewards offered by the Holy Light Clan. He was determined to grasp any opportunity to raise his cultivation; that was the only way he thought he could ever catch up with the rest of his family.

However, it would appear that there were still a few more days to go before the tournament, so Chu Feng decided to make a short stop elsewhere.

And the short stop would be the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm of the Ancestral Martial Starfield. That was where his homeland was, the root of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

It had already been some time since he parted with the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and the others at the Purplestar Hall.

Out of concern for their safety, Chu Feng had requested Xianhai Shaoyu to move the Chu Heavenly Clan over to a safer place. Chu Feng knew where this 'safer place' was, but he had never gone over to take a look before.

Make no mistake, Chu Feng did have great trust in Xianhai Shaoyu's competency, but he was the type to feel more assured only after seeing it with his own eyes.

He had some time to spare at the moment anyway, so it would be good to return to take a look.

"That is..."

But just as Chu Feng was about to set off, he suddenly noticed something that made his eyebrows rise up.

From the southeast direction, there was a group of cultivators that was rushing over in Chu Feng's direction. Chu Feng was under concealment at the moment, and it seemed like the group of cultivators didn't notice his presence either. Due to that, they were speaking with one another without any restraints.

However, what that really caught Chu Feng's attention wasn't the details of their conversation but a certain painting that was floating along with them.

There were two women in the painting, and Chu Feng recognized the two of them.

They were Su Rou and Su Mei!

Who were Su Rou and Su Mei?

They were extremely important people to Chu Feng, just like Zi Ling. They had gone through life and death situations with one another back at the Nine Provinces Continent of the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm.

"It's really them! Is Elder Moon Immortal here too?"

There was no way Chu Feng would have failed to recognize his lovers. It was undoubtedly Su Rou and Su Mei!

However, upon confirming that the two women in the painting were Su Mei and Su Rou, the next thing that surfaced in his mind was the Moon Immortal.

The Moon Immortal was someone who had dominated the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm ten thousand years ago, and she had a peculiar relationship with Qing Xuantian.

However, due to peculiar reasons, the Moon Immortal was not able to move around in her own body in the world of cultivators, so she could only borrow the bodies of Su Rou and Su Mei.

The last time Chu Feng met the Moon Immortal was back when he was still on the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Back then, the Moon Immortal told Chu Feng that she had to borrow Su Rou and Su Mei's bodies to cultivate for a hundred years. A hundred years later, not only would she return Su Rou and Su Mei's bodies to them, but she would also impart the entirety of her cultivation to them.

Su Mei and Su Rou had accepted the condition.

Even though the Moon Immortal had forcefully taken over Su Rou and Su Mei at the start, the two sisters eventually willingly offered their bodies for her use later on. n(-0vεlB1n

The three of them got along very well, reminiscent of master and disciples, as well as fellow friends. For this reason, Chu Feng's impression of the Moon Immortal was still fairly decent; at the very least, he didn't bear any hostility toward her.

Chu Feng thought that it would be unlikely for him to meet the Moon Immortal once more as the latter was intending to Qing Xuantian's whereabouts, but who could have thought that he would actually meet her again here?

This was further verified by how the group of cultivators holding Su Rou and Su Mei's painting were discussing the two of them and the Moon Immortal.

Chapter 4496: A Familiar Young Lady

Chu Feng was able to roughly figure out the situation based on their discussion.

It appeared to have all started from a place known as the Conquerstar Mountain Villa.

It was said that the Conquerstar Mountain Villa had a cultivation treasure that was passed down through the lineage, and it was known as the Conquerstar Immortal Grass.

The Conquerstar Immortal Grass was usually stowed away on a forbidden cultivation ground of the Conquerstar Mountain Villa, which was tightly guarded and usually off-limits even to their juniors.

Despite the preventive measures the Conquerstar Mountain Villa had taken, someone still managed to barge into the forbidden cultivation ground and steal the Conquerstar Immortal Grass away.

Fortunately, those from the Conquerstar Mountain Villa noticed it in time, and they used the formations they had put in place to seal off the forbidden cultivation ground before the burglars could make their escape, trapping them in place.

But this was where the problem started.

Typically speaking, the Conquerstar Mountain Villa, as a relatively strong power which had a Martial Exalted level cultivator, should have been able to capture the burglars easily since the burglars had already been trapped by the formation they had put in place.

However, it just so happened that the forbidden cultivation ground was a place where only juniors were able to access. The experts of the Conquerstar Mountain Villa were unable to head in themselves to apprehend the burglars, and none of their juniors had the strength to subdue the burglars.

And to make things worse, the formation was unable to keep the burglars trapped for too long.

As such, the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master made a declaration, inviting the heroes of the world over to the Conquerstar Mountain Villa to help them apprehend the burglars. Anyone who managed to catch hold of the burglars would be handsomely rewarded.

The group of cultivators Chu Feng saw at the moment were some of those who were heading over to help apprehend the burglars.

Needless to say, the burglars were no other than Su Rou and Su Mei, or to be more exact, it was the Moon Immortal. *no ve/lb*-In

"Is the Conquerstar Mountain Villa such a formidable power, such that even the Moon Immortal is trapped by it?"

Chu Feng frowned a little upon learning about the situation.

To be honest, he wasn't too surprised to hear that the Moon Immortal had headed to the Conquerstar Mountain Villa to steal its cultivation treasure. She was unscrupulous in her means to raise her cultivation, and she had done such things in the past too.

Chu Feng wasn't too certain how powerful the Moon Immortal was at the moment, but the last time they fought, the Moon Immortal was far stronger than her. Not to mention, the Moon Immortal was also incredibly talented, which allowed her to raise her cultivation at an unbelievable speed.

While Chu Feng had raised his cultivation quite quickly too, he felt that he still wouldn't be able to match up to the Moon Immortal yet. In fact, he didn't think

that it was impossible for the Moon Immortal to have already become a Martial Exalted level cultivator by now.

By using the Moon Immortal as a benchmark, it should be safe to assume that the Conquerstar Mountain Villa was a fairly formidable power to have been able to capture her in its formation.

Seeing such a situation, Chu Feng immediately changed his mind once again. He decided to make a trip over to the Conquerstar Mountain Villa first.

Putting aside the Moon Immortal, Chu Feng couldn't just turn a blind eye to Su Rou and Su Mei's safety. They were the women whom he loved, one of the most important people to him in his life.

The Conquerstar Mountain Villa was located on this starfield too, so it didn't take Chu Feng too long to reach his destination.

The Conquerstar Mountain Villa was located on the vast Conquerstar Mountain Range, spanning a huge swathe of land.

As this entire mountain range had been dominated by the Conquerstar Mountain Villa, there were rarely any outsiders who dared to venture into this area. However, when Chu Feng arrived, he found this place was swarming with people.

Just like Chu Feng, most of them were juniors and were heading toward the Conquerstar Mountain Villa.

However, unlike Chu Feng, they were here to help apprehend Su Rou and Su Mei whereas Chu Feng was planning on saving them.

As such, Chu Feng couldn't help but view them as his potential enemies.

But despite the huge crowds that had come in response to the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's call for help, it would appear that not many of them were granted the right to enter the Conquerstar Mountain Villa.

The Conquerstar Mountain Villa had sent out of a general call for help, but that didn't mean that just anyone was qualified to help them.

The Conquerstar Mountain Villa had set up a test station right before their main entrance, and only those who had cleared the test would be able to enter the premises.

Needless to say, those who failed the test would be asked to leave right away.

The purpose of the test was to filter away those who were lacking in capability so as to avoid overcrowding within the Conquerstar Mountain Villa, as well as to limit the number of people who were entering their forbidden training ground.

That being said, setting up a test for those who had come to lend a helping hand was exactly what one would deem rude, so the Conquerstar Mountain Villa practiced some tact and offered a reward to those who were able to clear the test.

The reward was a cultivation treasure unique to the Conquerstar Mountain Villa, Conquerstar Dew.

It was said that the Conquerstar Dew was the condensation of the energy of the Conquerstar Immortal Grass, and it had the effect of enhancing the talent of a junior.

Due to precious and rare it was, those who cleared the test would only receive a droplet of Conquerstar Dew each.

The one who successfully eliminated the burglars, however, would be rewarded with another 70 droplets of Conquerstar Dew. And if one managed to capture the burglars alive, they would be rewarded generously with 100 droplets of Conquerstar Dew.

Basically, what the Conquerstar Mountain Villa meant was that they would prefer if the burglars were captured alive, and the burglars should only be killed if there were no other resorts.

This, of course, was good news for Chu Feng.

At the very least, the danger that Su Mei and Su Rou faced would be lessened significantly.

...

Chu Feng walked into the test station, which was basically a space created by some sort of treasure.

Within the space was a long passageway, and there was an exit at the end of the passageway. There were obstacles along the way that the challengers would have to overcome, but none of them posed any problem to Chu Feng at all.

Overcoming the obstacles with great ease, Chu Feng soon reached the exit of the passageway.

“That lass...?”

It was at this point that Chu Feng suddenly halted his footsteps.

He saw a few male cultivators from the same organization lynching another cultivator.

Where there were cultivators, there were bound to be fights.

Even within this test, Chu Feng had already stumbled onto too many a time cultivators brawling with one another. Those who were luckier managed to get off with light injuries, but there were also those who were crippled or killed.

This was simply the cruel world of cultivators, where the strong preyed on the weak.

However, Chu Feng didn't bother interfering in their affairs along the way. After all, they were here to capture Su Rou and Su Mei. To put it in other words, they were Chu Feng's enemies, so he couldn't care less about their deaths.

However, the situation was a little different here.

These male cultivators were lynching a female cultivator.

This female cultivator, around fifteen years of age, was lying on the ground, holding onto her head while begging for mercy.

However, the other male cultivators still refused to stop. They continued to rain blows frenziedly upon her. Even though their attacks weren't fatal, it was still strong enough to fracture her bones.

They were intentionally torturing this female cultivator.

Chu Feng couldn't stand men hitting women, let alone a group of men lynching on a single woman.

Such an action did grate on Chu Feng's nerves, but it was not enough of a reason for him to stop.

Rather, it was because he sensed something familiar from the female cultivator.

Chapter 4497: A Monster

Chu Feng didn't recognize the female cultivator, but there was a particularly familiar aura coming from her.

Out of curiosity, he began to examine her, and he noticed that she was in great pain, not just from the beating but from illness too.

Furthermore, her pained expression looked oddly familiar too.

So, Chu Feng took a closer look at her body and found a familiar black fluid hidden inside her brain. This black fluid seemed to possess a consciousness of its own, and it had already fused together as one with the female cultivator.

It would live as long as the female cultivator lived, and it would die if the female cultivator died.

It was a parasitic lifeform, an extremely terrifying one at that.

Chu Feng recognized this parasite. The grandson of the Blood-devouring Hall's Hall Master had the same parasite in his body too.

Back then, when Bai Liluo found the parasite, he told Chu Feng that it was a terrifying existence that carried an even more malevolent aura than that of the Black-feathered Specter.

It was a true monster through and through.

If it were to be set free, it would surely go on a massacre.

It was out of consideration of the presence of this monster inside the body of the grandson of the Blood-devouring Hall's Hall Master that Chu Feng had chosen to let all of them off back then.

Chu Feng had asked the Blood-devouring Hall's Hall Master where the parasite had come from, and the latter told him that it was a mysterious organization who had forcefully placed the monster into the head of his grandson.

The grandson of the Blood-devouring Hall's Hall Master was originally a highly talented cultivator, but ever since the monster was inserted into his brain, he became a dimwit. From time to time, the monster would act up and cause him to thrash around in pain.

The Blood-devouring Hall's Hall Master had no idea where the mysterious organization came from or what their goal was, but if one thing was for sure, it was extremely powerful, such that even the Blood-devouring Hall's Hall Master wasn't a match for them.

From the actions the mysterious organization had taken thus far, as well as the vile nature of the monster, it was not too difficult to imagine that the mysterious organization was plotting a terrifying scheme from the shadows.

And it was likely that the female cultivator that was getting lynched before him at this very instant was a victim of the mysterious organization.

"Hold it right there!" Chu Feng shouted.

Perhaps it was out of pity for the female cultivator, or maybe he simply couldn't stand the actions of those men, Chu Feng decided to make an exception and help the female cultivator.

"Oh? A nosey brat wants to butt into our business? Take a good look at who you are dealing with first!"

The men stopped beating the female cultivator when Chu Feng stepped forward and confronted them, but there weren't any hints of terror to be seen on their faces. Instead, they took out their tokens and flashed it toward Chu Feng, showing the two words, 'Locksoul Sect', inscribed on them.

Judging by their confident attitude, it would be safe to assume that Locksoul Sect commanded significant power and influence on the Nine Souls Galaxy.

It was just a pity that Chu Feng didn't recognize it at all—though it was unlikely to make a difference even if he knew about it anyway.

“I won't make things difficult for you. Let that woman go, and let's just call it quits.”

Chu Feng's attitude was already very amiable, especially considering the men standing before him weren't too strong. Even the strongest of them was only at rank one Utmost Exalted level whereas the others were at Exalted level.

Chu Feng could have dealt with them with ease, and the fact that he didn't do so was already a huge mercy in itself.

Unfortunately, those men didn't appreciate the goodwill Chu Feng was showing to them. Instead, the displeasure on their faces deepened.

“Where did this dumb brat come from? How dare you interfere in the business of our Locksoul Sect!” the eyebrows of the rank one Utmost Exalted level cultivator shot up as he spat coldly.

With a loud explosion, he released his oppressive might from his body. He didn't use any martial skills or weapons, charging right at Chu Feng with just his oppressive might.

Even though the other party's oppressive might was intangible in nature, the prowess it commanded was no joking matter. The other party was not just planning to teach Chu Feng a lesson over here; if Chu Feng had been weaker than him, Chu Feng could have very well lost his life to that attack.

But it just so happened that Chu Feng's cultivation was way above his.

The oppressive might surged straight toward Chu Feng, sending his hair flying and robe fluttering amidst a furious wind. Yet, Chu Feng remained unharmed amidst it all.

It was as if he was merely faced with a light breeze.

“You!!!”

Seeing how Chu Feng was unfazed by his earlier attack, the complexion of the disciples from the Locksoul Sect turned grim. They realized that they had encountered a particularly tough fellow to deal with.

They had yet to get a clear grasp of Chu Feng's cultivation yet, but it was certain that the latter's strength was above theirs.

To their relief, Chu Feng didn't make a move on them. Instead, he simply said a single word.

"Scram."

This single word sent those disciples of the Locksoul Sect, who were still acting haughtily a moment ago, scrambling frantically toward the exit of the test. All it took was a moment for all of them to disappear from Chu Feng's sight.

The usual Chu Feng wouldn't have let them go so easily. Considering how one of their disciples had made an attempt on his life, he would have surely made them pay the price for their action.

It was just that Chu Feng had another purpose here, and that was to save Su Rou and Su Mei. He wanted to avoid any unnecessary complications wherever possible.

As the saying went, revenge was a dish best served cold.

There were plenty of chances for him to get back at them in the future; there was no need to rush into it right now.

After sending away the disciples from the Locksoul Sect, Chu Feng walked up to the female cultivator and took out a pill, intending to help her recuperate from her injuries.

"Thank you, big brother!"

But surprisingly, just as Chu Feng was about to walk over, the female cultivator suddenly sprung up from the ground energetically, as if nothing much had happened earlier.

Her face was cloaked in a layer of dirt, and her clothes were soiled. She seemed like a beggar solely based on her appearance itself.

However, if one were to take a closer look at the female cultivator's facial features, she was actually quite a beauty herself. She would look stunning if she were to just tidy herself up a little.

Furthermore, she had a pair of soulful eyes that seemed to speak straight to one. By no means did she look like a fool at all.

Was Chu Feng mistaken?

But the female cultivator did have the same monster in her head that plagued the grandson of the Blood-devouring Hall's Hall Master.

"You..."

Chu Feng found himself at a loss of words, unsure of what to make of the current situation.

The monster should have eroded the female cultivator's rationality and turned her into a fool, just like the grandson of the Blood-devouring Hall's hall Master, but she looked no different from an ordinary person right now.

"Big brother, what's wrong? Why are you looking at me like that? Do you know me?"

The female cultivator blinked her large, spirited eyes as she asked Chu Feng.

Chapter 4498: Song Yun's Experience

"Of course not. It's a relief that you're fine," Chu Feng said before turning around to take his leave.

But in the end, he still couldn't curb the curiosity in his heart. He turned back around and asked the female cultivator, "Miss, I noticed that there's something reminiscent of a venomous object in your body. Did something happen?"

"Big brother, you're incredible! Did you see the thing that's in my head?" the female cultivator exclaimed in astonishment.

"Yes, I can see it. May I know where that thing in your head came from?" Chu Feng asked.

"Someone implanted it in my head when I was eight," the female cultivator replied.

Her eyes were widened innocently, making her look like a harmless rabbit.

Seeing how a lady as adorable as her was actually implanted with such a terrifying monster, Chu Feng couldn't help but feel sympathy for her.

"Who is it? Do you know the person who did it?" Chu Feng continued asking.

"He's a weird person who wears a red robe and a white straw hat, but I don't know who he is... Oh, and there are the words 'Hell Envoy' written on his robe too!" the female cultivator said.

Hearing all of this, Chu Feng was positive and the one who had planted the monster into the body of the female cultivator was from the same organization as the one who laid his hands on the grandson of the Blood-devouring Hall.

The description given by the female cultivator tallied with the one from the Blood-devouring Hall's Hall Master.

"Do you know why they planted the monster in your body?" Chu Feng asked.

"I don't know... but big brother, why are you so curious? Could it be that you know someone who has the thing placed in his head too?" the female cultivator asked while blinking her large eyes.

"I know a friend whose grandson is suffering from the same condition as you. If I'm not mistaken, the culprit should be the same group of people as the one who did it to you.

"It's just that he isn't as lucky as you. He used to be a talented cultivator, but after the thing was placed into his head, he lost his intelligence and became unable to cultivate. It's difficult for him to even communicate with others," Chu Feng said.

"That bunch of people sure are evil! If it wasn't for my big sister bringing me medicine, I would have ended in the same state as your friend's grandson!" the female cultivator harrumphed hatefully as she spoke about the mysterious organization.

"Oh? Miss, does that mean that your older sister managed to find some kind of medicine to suppress the thing inside your head?" Chu Feng asked.

"Yeah! It's thanks to the medicine that I didn't become a fool!" the female cultivator replied.

“May I ask what the medicine is?” Chu Feng asked.

The proliferation of the monsters was extremely terrifying. If even one of them were to grow to maturity and go on a rampage, the consequences would be dire. It would be good if he could learn the way to suppress them.

“I don’t know either. I never asked my big sister where she got the medicine from,” the female cultivator replied. “Big brother, the test is going to be over soon. Let’s leave this place first. I can tell you what you want to know along the way!”

“Sounds good,” Chu Feng replied with a nod.

Then, he proceeded to head toward the exit with the female cultivator.

Along the way, he found out that the female cultivator went by the name of Song Yun. Her parents were no longer in this world anymore, and her big sister was the only kin she had in the world.

Her big sister seemed to be currently under the disciple of a renowned expert. She asked her big sister who this ‘renowned expert’ was before, but her big sister was unwilling to tell her about it. As such, all she knew was that the ‘renowned expert’ was a truly formidable figure in the world.

On top of that, it would seem that the medicine her big sister gave her had something to do with this ‘renowned expert’.

Speaking of which, the medicine was truly quite mystical. Not only did it allow Song Yun to retain her intelligence, but she could also cultivate like anyone else.

As a result, despite only being fifteen, Song Yun was already at pinnacle Exalted realm.

Her talent was incredible, even by the standards of the Nine Souls Galaxy. If not for the disciples of the Locksoul Sect earlier having an Utmost Exalted level cultivator, they would have never been able to oppress Song Yun.

As they chatted, they soon found themselves standing right before the exit of the test. As long as they passed through the exit, they would be in the Conquerstar Mountain Villa in the next moment.

But just as Chu Feng was about to pass through the exit, a hand suddenly pulled Chu Feng, stopping him. It was Song Yun.

“Big brother Chu Feng, aren’t you going to disguise yourself?” Song Yun asked.

Chu Feng had also shared a little bit about himself with Song Yun in the conversation earlier on.

“Why so? Is it because of the group of people from the Locksoul Sect?” Chu Feng asked.

“Big brother, you don’t have a deep understanding of the Locksoul Sect because you’re from the Holy Light Galaxy. The Locksoul Sect is one of the most powerful sects in this world, and the sectmaster of the Locksoul Sect is a Martial Exalted level expert.

“On top of that, there are also a lot of talented disciples in their ranks as well, and all of them are plenty strong. This is especially so for Hun Yong and Hun Lei, who are monstrously powerful. Right now, all of them are currently in the Conquerstar Mountain Villa.

“You have offended the disciples of the Locksoul Sect in order to help me earlier, so they’ll surely seek the others to exact vengeance on you. Given how the Locksoul Sect usually does things, they won’t let you go easily,” Song Yun told Chu Feng.

“Thanks for your advice, but I’ll be fine. You can go on and disguise yourself,” Chu Feng told Song Yun.

“If big brother Chu Feng isn’t going to disguise himself, I won’t do it either,” Song Yun said stubbornly.

“That won’t do. It’s too dangerous for you.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he waved his arms and shrouded Song Yun in his spirit power.

“You... What are you doing to me?”

“W-what? How can you forcefully change my appearance?”

“Wow, big brother Chu Feng, you’re really incredible! On top of being an Utmost Exalted level cultivator, you’re also a Saint-cloak World Spiritist too!”

Song Yun grumbled a little when Chu Feng forcefully changed her appearance, but she wasn’t really angry about it. If anything, she was more impressed by the prowess Chu Feng had displayed.

On the other hand, Chu Feng simply smiled to himself before walking out of the exit.

Chapter 4499: Little Fairy

Chu Feng was initially unwilling to allow Song Yun to follow him.

The reason why he didn’t disguise himself was because he dared not do so. The mysterious person who kidnapped Zhao Hong had threatened him with the lives of Zhao Hong and the Chu Heavenly Clan that he was not to disguise himself in the future.

Chu Feng had no idea why that mysterious person had such a bizarre demand, but in view of the latter’s overwhelming strength and the hostages he had in hand, Chu Feng had no choice but to heed his demand.

Even though he knew that those from the Locksoul Sect would surely seek him out for vengeance, Chu Feng had no choice but to go on with it.

On the other hand, Song Yun could disguise herself, but it went without saying that it would all be meaningless if she were to insist on following Chu Feng. It was unlikely that the disciples of the Locksoul Sect would let her off when she was accompanying Chu Feng.

Yet, who could have thought that Song Yun was a terribly obstinate lass. She refused to listen to Chu Feng, insisting on following him even after Chu Feng told her of the danger she would be putting herself in.

Left with no choice, Chu Feng could only allow her to accompany him.

Stepping out of the exit, Chu Feng and Song Yun found themselves transported over to a seemingly boundless plain to rest. There were many palaces erected on top of this plain, and every single one of these palaces came with their own unique gardens.

Those who had cleared the test were given one of these elaborately designed palaces to rest in.

They were supposed to wait for the time being till the test was finally finished before everyone was transported into the forbidden cultivation ground together.

Chu Feng entered the palace that was assigned to him and took out a bottle that he was just given as a reward for clearing the test—a droplet of Conquerstar Dew.

Without any hesitation, he swallowed the Conquerstar Dew, and he immediately felt a surge of natural energies suffusing his body.

The rumors were indeed true. The Conquerstar Dew did have the ability to increase the talents of those in the younger generation.

However, Chu Feng's talent was already tremendously strong, so the effects of the Conquerstar Dew ended up being minimal to him.

Dong dong dong!

All of a sudden, a series of knocks sounded outside. Following that, the voice of a woman sounded.

Chu Feng immediately knew that it was Song Yun.

While that lass was also granted her own palace to rest in, it was obvious that she planned on sticking right next to Chu Feng.

Nevertheless, when Chu Feng opened the doors to let her in, he still couldn't help but freeze on the spot. The person standing before him was indeed Song Yun, but she looked vastly different from before.

She no longer looked as dirty as she did before. Her skin was as fair as snow, and it reflected a natural glow under the light of the sun. It accentuated her complexion, making it look as if someone had doused her in milk.

While Chu Feng had known from the start that this lass was a beauty, he was still surprised by the sight before him.

This was especially so now that she had changed into a set of clean green robe. With the youthful and vibrant air that came from her, she looked like a mischievous little fairy.

However, what that left Chu Feng the most shocked wasn't Song Yun's beauty but that her appearance had reverted back to its original look.

Chu Feng had used his spirit formation to forcefully alter her appearance, so how did this lass manage to turn it back?

"Hehe, it looks like big brother Chu Feng's eyes also light up upon seeing a beauty," Song Yun said with a chuckle.

"Cough cough. Your transformation simply surprised me a little. Why did you make yourself look so dirty when you look so beautiful after washing up?" Chu Feng asked.

"My big sister taught me to do so. She said that all men in this world are lecherous men, so I mustn't let those stinky men see my true appearance. But of course, big brother Chu Feng is an exception!

"How is it, big brother Chu Feng? Did your heart pound after seeing me?" Song Yun looked at Chu Feng with her eyes glowing in anticipation.

On the other hand, however, Chu Feng turned around and walked back into his palace as he remarked, "A mere lass who isn't even fully grown yet. There's nothing about you that can make my heart pound."

"Liar! My big sister told me that there's no man whose heart wouldn't be moved upon seeing me. Besides, you were staring at me so intently earlier. I can see right through your eyes that you're moved!" Song Yun exclaimed indignantly as she followed Chu Feng into the palace.

"I was a bit surprised earlier, but more than that, I was curious," Chu Feng replied.

"Curious? What do you have to be curious about?" Song Yun asked.

Chu Feng closed the door of the palace with a wave of his hand before he turned to Song Yun and asked, "Lass, how did you dispel my spirit formation?"

“Ah, I was still wondering what you’re so curious about. It turns out to be just that! Didn’t I tell you that my big sister has a formidable master? My big sister only has me, so she dotes on me a lot. So, it goes without saying that she would give me plenty of protection treasures so that I can protect myself!

“Big brother Chu Feng’s spirit formation is indeed formidable, but it’s not that hard for me to breach your spirit formation either!” Song Yun replied gleefully.

“If you have such means up your sleeves, why didn’t you retaliate earlier then?” Chu Feng asked.

“I was doing it on purpose. I was seeing if anyone would take pity on me and help me while I’m all dirtied up earlier. Just as I was giving up hope, a kind soul really came my way. Big brother Chu Feng, do you think that it’s appropriate for me to betroth myself to you to thank you for saving my life?” Song Yun said as she sneakily stretched her hand forth to hug Chu Feng’s arms.

It was just that before she could succeed, Chu Feng had already walked away, causing her attempt to fall empty.

“You might want to try spinning up a better lie than that. It doesn’t sound very convincing to me,” Chu Feng replied.

“Well, it doesn’t matter that you don’t believe me. All that matters is that I know that you’re a good person. Good people need to be rewarded accordingly, and I, Song Yun, am someone who repays her favors.

“Here, big brother Chu Feng, I’ll give this to you!” Song Yun said as she passed a gourd over to Chu Feng.

“What’s this?” Chu Feng asked.

“You’ll know once you open it,” Song Yun said with a mysterious smile on her lips.

Without any hesitation, Chu Feng uncorked the gourd, and an enticing aroma immediately whiffed out.

It was soup, a very rich soup made by broiling chicken meat.

While cultivators could survive without food or sleep once they reached a certain level of cultivation, some of their instinctive desires as humans still remained. Delicacies still remained one of the vital aspects of a cultivator's life.

The aroma that was coming out from the gourd was really appetizing, causing one to subconsciously swallow one's saliva.

Chapter 4500: Is This How You Repay Me?

"Not bad. You made this?" Chu Feng turned to Song Yun and asked.

"Yeah! I specially made this to thank big brother Chu Feng. You should hurry up and drink it! It won't taste nice when it's no longer hot!" Song Yun urged with her hand.

She reached out and pushed the gourd toward Chu Feng's mouth.

On the other hand, Chu Feng chuckled and said, "I didn't think that you would have such outstanding cooking skills."

He picked up the gourd filled with chicken soup and gulped it down in a single mouthful.

"Not bad. The flavor is marvelous," Chu Feng said in satisfaction as he wiped his mouth.

But all of a sudden, the smile on Chu Feng's face stiffened up lividly.

He crushed the gourd in his hand before he glared at Song Yun and bellowed furiously, "You put poison in the soup?"

He could feel a surge of power shrouding over his soul, sealing off his cultivation and spirit power. He was slowly losing his ability to tap into his strength as a cultivator and spirit formations.

And the culprit behind it all was the chicken soup that Song Yun just fed him.

"Big brother Chu Feng, please don't get angry. I'll never do anything that would harm you! The thing I just fed you is not just any poison. I swear that it's beneficial to you!" Song Yun exclaimed.

"A poison that's beneficial to me? Heh! This is the first time in my life I have heard of something that miraculous! I helped you out of kindness; why did you scheme against me?" Chu Feng roared furiously.

As he spoke, he reached out to grab Song Yun's collar.

It was just that his cultivation had already plummeted down to mid Exalted level by now, making him no longer a match for the pinnacle Exalted level Song Yun.

But surprisingly, Song Yun actually didn't dodge Chu Feng's attack. She allowed Chu Feng to grab her collar without resisting.

"Big brother Chu Feng, I really haven't lied to you! This is indeed poison, but it's the Conquerstar Soul Poison! Your cultivation will indeed be temporarily sealed after drinking it down, but you'll swiftly regain it once it fuses with your soul!

"On top of that, if you were to find the antidote to the Conquerstar Soul Poison, the two energies will amalgamate with one another to create an astonishing amount of natural energies. This bundle of natural energies contains incredibly formidable martial comprehension.

"If you could make use of this opportunity, your cultivation will grow tremendously, allowing you to make a breakthrough!

"Brother Chu Feng, I won't lie to you. I'll prove it to you once we enter the forbidden cultivation ground!" Song Yun said.

"You mentioned the antidote. Where is it?"

Chu Feng's face remained livid, but he had calmed down a little. He released his grip on Song Yun for the time being.

His gut instincts told him that this lass wasn't deceiving him. He could still feel no hostility coming from her, which was the reason why he trusted her in the first place. Nevertheless, he was still infuriated by Song Yun's actions.

"The antidote is inside the Conquerstar Mountain Villa, in the middle of the forbidden cultivation ground. To be honest with you, I'm here not to capture the burglars but to make use of the Conquerstar Soul Poison and the antidote inside the forbidden cultivation ground to raise my cultivation.

"My sister was the one who gave me to Conquerstar Soul Poison, but with my cultivation, I can only afford to consume a portion of it. Otherwise, my body will be unable to withstand the strain from the poison.

"But big brother Chu Feng, I know that you'll be able to do it. You're at rank five Utmost Exalted level! So, I placed the remaining poison inside the chicken soup!" Song Yun said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng couldn't help but exhale deeply. If Song Yun wasn't lying to him, it would mean that she had no malicious intent toward him.

It was just that he couldn't help but be concerned because a poison was still a poison.

"What's the antidote like?" Chu Feng asked.

"There are two caverns inside the forbidden cultivation ground. One of them leads to the Divine Cavern, where the Conquerstar Immortal Grass lies. The other one leads to the Demon Cavern, where one can find the Conquerstar Demon Flower.

"The Conquerstar Demon Flower is the antidote that we're looking for over here. As long as we consume it, it'll be able to produce the effect I spoke of," Song Yun said.

"Is there a time limit? What'll happen if I don't consume the antidote in time?" Chu Feng asked.

"Big brother Chu Feng, don't worry. I won't do anything that would harm you. Other than sealing off your cultivation temporarily, the Conquerstar Soul Poison is actually completely harmless. The poison will fade away by itself over time.

"However, I guess you can say that there's a time limit too because the sooner you get to the antidote, the more natural energies you'll receive from the amalgamation," Song Yun replied.

"You aren't lying to me, are you?" Chu Feng asked with a glint in his eyes.

"I really am not! There's no reason for me to lie to you. You're my benefactor, I just want to repay you for helping me!" Song Yun said with a wronged expression on his face.

On the other hand, Chu Feng sighed deeply.

This was the first time he was seeing someone 'repay' him in such a manner.

"If that's the case, why did you not tell me the truth from the start? Why did you fool me into consuming the poison first?" Chu Feng asked.

"Big brother Chu Feng, I know that you're an incredible person who boasts great knowledge in the world. I thought that you might know how valuable the Conquerstar Soul Poison is. To be honest with you, not even the Conquerstar Mountain Villa has any Conquerstar Soul Poison left anymore.

“I thought that you wouldn’t consume it once you know how valuable it is; that’s why I withheld the truth from you,” Song Yun said.

Chu Feng didn’t respond to that.

There was actually some truth in what Song Yun said. If the Conquerstar Soul Poison was really as valuable as what Song Yun mentioned, he would be hesitant to take it from Song Yun.

“I’ll trust you for now, but if I find that you have been lying to me, I won’t let you go easily,” Chu Feng said.

“Big brother Chu Feng, you can put all your trust in me! If I really mean to harm you, I’d have already done it by now since your cultivation is currently lower than mine!” Song Yun replied.

Chu Feng was speechless toward that. His cultivation had plummeted all the way down to rank one Exalted level, and his spirit power had been sealed entirely, resulting in him being unable to exert any spirit power at all.

The current him was indeed completely helpless against the pinnacle Exalted level Song Yun.

Klang!

Klang!

Klang!

It was then that a series of deafening chimes echoed from above the plains.

Following that, a resounding voice began to speak.

“Friends from far and wide, I’m really thankful to you for being willing to make the long journey to my Conquerstar Mountain Villa and lend this old man a hand in apprehending those unforgivable burglars!”

The abrupt announcement told Chu Feng and Song Yun that the test had finally come to an end, and that they should be able to enter the forbidden cultivation ground soon.

Chu Feng’s rage had yet to disappear entirely, but he knew that it would be meaningless to dwell on this matter now. So, he began making his way out of the palace to take a look.

Indeed, the exit to the test had closed up. All of those who had cleared the test were currently standing at the entrances of their palaces.

There was a massive bell at the center of the square, and there was a group of people standing beside the bell.

These were the top experts of the Conquerstar Mountain Villa, and the one standing at the forefront of the group was a white-haired middle-aged man. He was no other than the Villa Master.